

August 2, 2024

VIA E-FILING

Ms. Debbie-Anne Reese, Acting Secretary Federal Energy Regulatory Commission 888 First Street, N.E. Washington, D.C. 20426

#### RE: Brunswick Hydroelectric Project (FERC No. 2284) Proposed Study Plan

Dear Secretary Reese:

Pursuant to the Commission's regulations at 18 Code Federal Regulations (CFR) Section 5.11, Brookfield White Pine Hydro LLC (BWPH) herein files the Proposed Study Plan (PSP) for the relicensing of the Brunswick Hydroelectric Project (FERC No. 2284). BWPH is providing a copy of the PSP to the appropriate federal and state agencies, Native American tribes, local governments, and members of the public likely to be interested in the proceeding, as set forth on the attached distribution list.

The PSP includes responses to stakeholder comments on the Pre-Application Document (PAD) and additional information requests, individual study plans, an overview of requested studies not adopted or adopted with modification, and logistics pertaining to the study plan meeting, study reporting, and study result meetings.

BWPH will conduct a PSP meeting via webinar from 9:00 am to 12:00 pm on August 28, 2024, in accordance with 18 CFR §5.11(e). The purpose of the PSP meeting will be to clarify the intent and contents of this PSP, explain information gathering needs, and resolve outstanding issues associated with the proposed studies. Stakeholders interested in participating in the PSP meeting via webinar should RSVP to Kirk Smith of Gomez and Sullivan Engineers at <u>ksmith@gomezandsullivan.com</u> and Mike Scarzello of BWPH at <u>Michael.Scarzello@brookfieldrenewable.com</u> by August 21, 2024. Prior to the meeting, BWPH will provide all interested parties with a meeting invitation via email providing the necessary webinar link.

If there are any questions or comments regarding the PSP, please contact me by phone at (315) 566-0197 or by email at <u>Michael.Scarzello@brookfieldrenewable.com</u>

Sincerely,

Michael Scarzello Manager, Licensing

Attachment: Brunswick Hydroelectric Project PSP

cc: Distribution List

#### DISTRIBUTION LIST Brunswick Hydroelectric Project (FERC No. 2284) Proposed Study Plan

I, Michael Scarzello, Manager, Licensing, Brookfield Renewable, hereby certify that copies of the foregoing document have been transmitted to the following parties on August 2, 2024.

Michael Scarzello Manager, Licensing August 2, 2024

One copy, via e-filing to:

Ms. Debbie-Anne Reese, Acting Secretary Federal Energy Regulatory Commission 888 First Street, N.E., Dockets Room Washington, D.C. 20426

Via email or electronic link, or one copy on compact disc, Regular mail, postage paid to:

Federal Agencies		
Ryan Hansen	John Spain	
Federal Energy Regulatory Commission	Regional Engineer	
888 First Street, NE	Federal Energy Regulatory Commission	
Washington, DC 20426	New York Regional Office	
ryan.hansen@ferc.gov	Division of Dam Safety and Inspections	
	19 W 34th Street, Suite 400	
	New York, NY 10001	
	John.Spain@ferc.gov	
Matt Buhyoff	Donald Dow	
Atlantic Salmon Recovery Coordinator Merrymeeting Bay	Hydro/Fish Passage Engineer	
NOAA-National Marine Fisheries Service	NOAA-National Marine Fisheries Service	
17 Godfrey Drive	17 Godfrey Drive	
Orono, ME 04473	Orono, ME 04473	
matt.buhyoff@noaa.gov	donald.dow@noaa.gov	
Julie Crocker	Chris Boelke	
Endangered Fish Recovery Branch Chief	Chief, New England Branch, Habitat and Ecosystem	
NOAA-National Marine Fisheries Service	Services	
Greater Atlantic Regional Fisheries Office	NOAA-National Marine Fisheries Service	
55 Great Republic Drive	Greater Atlantic Regional Fisheries Office	
Gloucester, MA 01930	55 Great Republic Drive	
julie.crocker@noaa.gov	Gloucester, MA 01930	
	christopher.boelke@noaa.gov	

	· ··
Bill McDavitt	Jon Hare
Environmental Specialist	Director, Northeast Region
NOAA-Northeast Fisheries Science Center	NOAA-Northeast Fisheries Science Center
Greater Atlantic Regional Fisheries Office	166 Water Street
55 Great Republic Drive	Woods Hole, MA 02543-1026
Gloucester, MA 01930	jon.hare@noaa.gov
william.mcdavitt@noaa.gov	
Andrew Raddant	Kyle Olcott
Regional Environmental Officer	Hydropower Coordinator, Maine Field Office
U.S. Department of Interior	U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service
15 State Street, Suite 400	306 Hatchery Road
Boston, MA 02109	East Orland, ME 04431
andrew raddant@ios.doi.gov	dudley olcott@fws.gov
Kenneth Hogan	Nicholas Stasulis
North Atlantic-Appalachian Region Hydropower Program	Chief. Maine SW/GW Networks
Coordinator	U.S. Geological Survey
United States Fish and Wildlife Service	New England Water Science Center
New England Field Office	196 Whitten Road
70 Commercial Street Suite 300	Augusta MF 04333
Concord New Hampshire 03301	nstasuli@usgs.gov
kenneth hogan@fws.gov	<u>Instabuli e usgs.gov</u>
David Cash	John T. Edding
David Cash Pagional Administrator	Drogrom Analyst
LIS Environmental Protection Agency	Advisory Council on Historic Proscruption
Design 1. New England	Advisory Council on Historic Fleservation
Egion 1: New England	401 F Street NW, Suite 308
5 Post Office Square, Suite 100	wasnington, DC 20001-2637
Boston, MA 02109-3912	jeddins@acnp.gov
<u>Cash.David@epa.gov</u>	YZ - 1 XZ - 11
Jay Clement	Kevin Mendik
U.S. Army Corps of Engineers	NPS Hydro Program Manager
675 Western Avenue #3	U.S. National Park Service
Manchester, ME 04351	Department of Interior
jay.l.clement@usace.army.mil	15 State Street, 10th Floor
	Boston, MA 02109-3572
	kevin_mendik@nps.gov
Darryl LaCounte, Director	Harold Peterson
Bureau of Indian Affairs	Natural Resources Officer
U.S. Department of the Interior,	Bureau of Indian Affairs
MS 4606 MIB	545 Marriott Drive, Suite 700
1849 C Street NW	Nashville, TN 37214
Washington, DC 20240	Harold.Peterson@bia.gov
darryl.lacounte@bia.gov	
	•
State Ag	encies
Laura Paye	John Perry
Maine Department of Environmental Protection	Environmental Coordinator
Bureau of Land Resources	Maine Department of Inland Fisheries & Wildlife
17 State house Station	284 State Street, State House Station 41
Augusta, ME 04330-0017	Augusta, ME 04333
Laura.paye@maine.gov	John.Perry@maine.gov
	· ·

dalton.j.thompson@maine.gov		
Augusta, ME 04330		
24 Child St		
MaineDOT Bridge Program		
Frank J. Wood Bridge Replacement - Resident Engineer		
Dalton Thompson P E	kilsen,enumeenumeenume.gov	
Megan M Rideout@maine.gov	kristen chamberlain@maine.gov	
Augusta ME 0/333	Augusta ME 0/3/4	
Iviallie filstoric Preservation Commission	MaineDOT Environmental Office	
Keview & Compliance/CLG Coordinator	NEPA Coordination & Permits Manger	
Niegan Kideout	Kristen Chamberlin	
Maran Diland	arthur.spiess@maine.gov	
kirk.mohney@maine.gov	Augusta, ME 04333	
Augusta, ME 04333	55 Capitol Street, 65 State House Station	
55 Capitol Street, 65 State House Station	Maine Historic Preservation Commission	
Maine Historic Preservation Commission	Review & Compliance/CLG Coordinator	
Kirk Mohney, Director	Arthur Spiess	
kathleen.leyden@maine.gov		
Augusta, ME 04333-0022		
18 Elkins Lane	Jim.Vogel@maine.gov	
22 State House Station	Augusta, ME 04333	
Forestry	22 State House Station	
Maine Department of Agriculture, Conservation and	Maine Bureau of Parks and Lands	
Maine Coastal Program	Senior Planner	
Kathleen Leyden	Jim Vogel	
sean.m.ledwin@maine.gov	lars.hammer@maine.gov	
Augusta, ME 04333-0021	Augusta, ME 04333-0021	
21 State House Station	21 State House Station	
Maine Department of Marine Resources	Maine Department of Marine Resources	
Director, Bureau Sea Run Fisheries and Habitat	Marine Resource Scientist	
Sean Ledwin	Lars Hammer	
James.Pellerin@maine.gov		
Gray, ME 04039	casey.clark@maine.gov	
15 Game Farm Rd	Augusta, ME 04333-0021	
Maine Department of Inland Fisheries & Wildlife	21 State House Station	
Regional Fisheries Biologist	Maine Department of Marine Resources	
James Pellerin	Casey Clark	
robert.wood@maine.gov	Nicholas.Kalejs@maine.gov	
Augusta, ME 04330-0017	Gray, ME 04039	
17 State House Station	15 Game Farm Rd.	
Bureau of Land Resource Regulation	Maine Department of Inland Fisheries & Wildlife	
Environmental Protection	Sebago Lake Region	
Not wood, Director Maine Department of	Assistant Regional Fisheries Biologist	
Rob Wood Director Nick Kaleis		

Derek Scrapchansky	Julia Henze
Town Manager	Interim Town Manager
Town of Topsham	Town of Brunswick
100 Main Street	85 Union Street
Topsham, ME 04086	Brunswick, ME 04011
dscrapchansky@topshammaine.com	jhenze@brunswickme.org
Phillip L. Crowell, Jr.	Thomas Farrell, Director
City Manager	Parks and Recreation Dept
City of Auburn	Town of Brunswick
60 Court Street	220 Neptune Drive
Auburn, ME 04210	Brunswick   ME 04011
pcrowell@auburnmaine.gov	tfarrell@brunswickme.org
William R. Shane, P.E.	Marc Meyers
Town Manager	City Manager
Town of Cumberland	City of Bath
290 Tuttle Road	55 Front Street
Cumberland, ME 04021	Bath, ME 04530
info@cumberlandmaine.com	mmeyers@cityofbath.com
Josh Tiffany	Caroline Pelletier
Town Manager	Interim Town Manager
Town of Gray	Town of Freeport
Henry Pennell Municipal Complex	30 Main Street
24 Main Street	Freeport, ME 04032
Gray, Maine 04039	cpelletier@freeportmaine.com
jtiffany@graymaine.org	
Glenn Michalowski	Heather A. Hunter
Town Manager	City Administrator
Town of Lisbon	City of Lewiston
300 Lisbon Street	27 Pine Street
Lisbon, ME 04250	Lewiston, ME 04240
gmichalowski@lisbonme.org	hhunter@lewistonmaine.gov
Amy Duquette	Christine M. Landes
Town Manager	Town Manager
Town of Sabattus	Town of New Gloucester
190 Middle Road	385 Intervale Road
Sabattus, ME 04280	New Glocester, ME 04260
aduquette@sabattus.org	townmanager@newgloucester.com
Kristi K. Eiane	Scott Laflamme
Town Administrator	Town Manager
Town of Harpswell	Town of Yarmouth
P.O. Box 39	200 Main Street
Harpswell, Maine 04079	Yarmouth, ME 04096
keiane@town.harpswell.me.us	slaflamme@yarmouth.me.us

**Non-Government Organizations** 

Robert Nasdor	Kevin Colburn
Northeast Stewardship Director	National Stewardship Director
American Whitewater	American Whitewater
65 Blueberry Hill Lane	1035 Van Buren Street
Sudbury, MA 01776	Missoula, MT 59802
bob@americanwhitewater.org	kevin@americanwhitewater.org
Ed Friedman	John R. J. Burrows
Chair	Director of New England Programs
Friends of Merrymeeting Bay	Atlantic Salmon Federation
PO Box 233	Fort Andross, Suite 406, 14 Maine Street
Richmond, ME 04357	Brunswick, ME 04011
edfomb@comcast.net	jburrows@asfmaine.org
Landis Hudson	Steve Heinz
Executive Director	Trout Unlimited
Maine Rivers	Sebago Lake Chapter
PO Box 782	3 Spruce Lane
Yarmouth ME 04096	Cumberland Foreside, ME 04110
landis@mainerivers.org	heinz@maine_rr_com
Fergus P Leo Ir	Andrew Beahm
Androscoggin River Watershed Council	Executive Director
	Maine Auduben Society
125 Member Bd	20 Gileland Form Bood
123 Manley Ku.	Zo Olisialiu Fallii Koau Eelmouth ME 04105 2100
Auburn, ME 04210	Famouti, ME 04103-2100
<u>nea.arwc@gman.com</u>	abeanm@maineaudubon.org
Mark Zakutansky	Eliza Townsend
Director of Conservation	Appalachian Mountain Club
Policy Engagement	etownsend@outdoors.org
Appalachian Mountain Club	
100 Illick's Mill Rd.	
Bethlehem, PA 18017	
mzakutansky@outdoors.org	
Cory King	Andrew Fisk
Executive Director	NE Regional Director
Bath-Brunswick Regional Chamber	American Rivers
8 Venture Ave.	118 Madison Ave
Brunswick, ME 04011	Holyoke, MA 01040
executivedirector@midcoastmaine.com	afisk@americanrivers.org
Charles Spies	
Board Member and member of the Conservation	
Committee	
Merrymeeting Bay Chapter of Trout Unlimited	
64 Water Street	
Brunswick, Maine 04011	
chipspies@gmail.com	
Native American Tribes	

Christopher Sockalexis	Chief Kirk Francis	
Tribal Historic Preservation Officer	Penobscot Indian Nation	
Penobscot Indian Nation	12 Wabanaki Way	
Cultural and Historic Preservation Program	Indian Island, ME 04468	
12 Wabanaki Way	Kirk.Francis@penobscotnation.org	
Indian Island, ME 04468		
chris.sockalexis@penobscotnation.org		
Chief Clarisa Sabattis	Isaac St. John	
Houlton Band of Maliseet Indians	Tribal Historic Preservation Officer	
88 Bell Road	Houlton Band of Maliseet Indians	
Littleton, ME 04730	88 Bell Road	
csabattis@maliseets.com	Littleton, ME 04730	
	istjohn@maliseets.com	
Donald Soctomah	Chief William J. Nicholas, Sr.	
Tribal Historic Preservation Officer	Passamaquoddy Tribe - Indian Township	
Passamaquoddy Tribe	PO Box 301	
PO Box 159	Princeton, ME 04668	
Princeton, ME 04668	chief.wnicholas@gmail.com	
Soctomah@gmail.com		
Jenny Gaenzle	Chief Edward Peter Paul	
ТНРО	Aroostook Band of Micmacs	
Mi'kmaq Nation	7 Northern Road	
7 Northern Rd.	Presque Isle, ME 04769	
Presque Isle, ME 04769	epeterpaul@micmac-nsn.gov	
jgaenzle@micmac-nsn.gov		
Additional Parties		
Jody Smet	David Fox	
Eagle Creek Renewable Energy	Eagle Creek Renewable Energy	
7315 Wisconsin Avenue, Suite 1100W	7315 Wisconsin Avenue, Suite 1100W	
Bethesda, MD 20814	Bethesda, MD 20814	
jody.smet@eaglecreekre.com	David.Fox@eaglecreekre.com	
Licensee		
Michael Scarzello	Kirk Smith	
Brookfield White Pine Hydro LLC	Director of Regulatory & Environmental	
Brookfield Renewable Group	Gomez and Sullivan Engineers, DPC	
150 Main Street	P.O. Box 2179	
Lewiston, ME 04240	Henniker, NH 03242	
Michael.Scarzello@brookfieldrenewable.com	ksmith@gomezandsullivan.com	

# PROPOSED STUDY PLAN BRUNSWICK HYDROELECTRIC PROJECT FERC NO. 2284



Submitted by:

Brookfield White Pine Hydro LLC 150 Main Street Lewiston, ME 04240



August 2024



This page intentionally left blank.

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

1	Intr	roduction	1
	1.1	Study Plan Meeting	2
	1.2	Comments on the Proposed Study Plan	2
2	Pro	ogress Reports, Study Report Meetings	3
3	Ado	ditional Information Requested	4
	3.1	Project Facilities	4
	3.1.	.1 Turbine Characteristics (MDMR)	4
	3.1.	.2 Trashrack Spacing (NMFS)	5
	3.2	Project Operations	5
	3.2.	.1 Impoundment Water Levels (MDIFW)	5
	3.2.	Streamflow, Gage Data, and Flow Statistics (NMFS)	5
	3.2.	Upstream Fish Passage Facility Operational Schedule (NMFS)	5
	3.2.	Upstream Fish Passage Facility Operational Protocol (NMFS)	5
	3.2.	Upstream Fish Passage Facility Attraction Flow System (NMFS)	7
4	Req	quested Studies Not Adopted or Adopted with Modification	8
	4.1	Study Requests Adopted by BWPH with Modification	8
	4.1.	.1 Temperature & DO Profile in the Project Area Upstream of the Dam	8
	4.1.	.2 Upstream Fish Passage Effectiveness for Sea Lamprey	9
	4.2	Study Requests Not Adopted by BWPH	9
	4.2.	Downstream Fish Passage Effectiveness for Adult and Juvenile Alosines	)
	4.2.	Downstream American Eel Passage Assessment	)
	4.2.	Dam Decommissioning and Removal with Site Restoration	)
	4.2.	Benthic Macroinvertebrate Profile in the Project Area Upstream of the Dam 10	)
	4.2.	1.5 Invasive Plant Survey	1
	4.2.	Bass Population Study	1
5	Indi	lividual Study Plan Proposals	3
	5.1	Water Quality	3
	5.1.	.1 Water Quality Assessment	3
	5.1.	.2 Tailwater Benthic Macroinvertebrate Study	<del>)</del>
	5.2	Fishery Resources	2
	5.2.	<ul> <li>Computational Fluid Dynamics Modeling- Upstream and Downstream Passage Sta</li> <li>22</li> </ul>	udy
	5.2.	Upstream and Downstream Fish Passage Alternatives Study	5
	5.2.	Visual Surveys of Upstream American Eel Movements	)

5.2.4	Diadromous Fish Behavior, Movement, and Project Interaction Study	. 33
5.2.5	Fish Assemblage Study	. 42
5.2.6	Evaluation of Stranding Risk/Bathymetry Study	.45
5.2.7	Mussel Survey	. 48
5.3 Rec	reation and Land Use	. 51
5.3.1	Recreation Study	. 51
5.4 Cult	ural Resources	. 56
5.4.1	Historic Architectural Survey	. 56
5.4.2	Prehistoric and Historic Archeological Resources Survey	. 59
5.4.3	Study Schedule	. 65
5.4.4	Cost and Level of Effort	. 65
5.4.5	References	. 65
Appendix A –	PAD Comment and Study Request Letters	. 67
Appendix B –	Updated Flow Duration Curves	. 69

# LIST OF TABLES

Table 2.0-1: Estimated Start and Completion Field Dates for Proposed Studies	.3
Table 3.3.5-1: From the PAD - Project Turbine Characteristics	.4
Table 5.1.1.3-1: MDEP Water Quality Standards for Class B Waterbodies	13

# LIST OF FIGURES

Figure 5.1.1.5-1: Proposed Approximate Water Quality Monitoring Locations	18
Figure 5.2.1.5-1: Proposed CFD Model Extents	25
Figure 5.2.3.5-1: Proposed Vantage Points for Upstream American Eel Surveys	32
Figure 5.2.4.5-1: ATS Hydrophones (SR3001 on left and SR3017 on right) Proposed for Ev during Phase I	aluation 38
Figure 5.2.4.5-2: Proposed Hydrophone Locations for Evaluation of Detection Range and E during Phase I Study	fficiency 39
Figure 5.2.4.5-3: View of Acoustic Transmitter Installed Horizontally in a Plastic Protective Range Testing Exercises	Tube for
Figure 5.2.4.5-4: Proposed Primary Detection Zone (orange shading) and "Gate Receiver" ( Locations for Phase II Study	red line) 41
Figure 5.3.1.3-1: Existing Project Area Recreation Sites	55

## LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS AND DEFINITIONS

ADA	Americans with Disabilities
APE	Area of Potential Effects
AWS	Auxiliary Water System
Brookfield	Brookfield Renewable
BWPH	Brookfield White Pine Hydro LLC
С	Celsius
CARMA	Cultural & Architectural Resource Management Archive
CFD	Computational fluid dynamics
CFR	Code of Federal Regulations
CFU	colony forming units
cfs	Cubic feet per second
Commission	Federal Energy Regulatory Commission
DO	Dissolved Oxygen
ESA	Endangered Species Act
FERC	Federal Energy Regulatory Commission
FOMB	Friends of Merrymeeting Bay
ft	Feet/foot
g	Gram
GIS	Geographic Information System
HPMP	Historic Properties Management Plan
Hz	Hertz
ILP	Integrated Licensing Process
ISR	Initial Study Report
JSATS	Juvenile Salmon Acoustic Telemetry System
kHz	Kilohertz
kV	Kilovolts
KVA	Kilovolt amps
kW	Kilowatt
Licensee	Brookfield White Pine Hydro, LLC
LIDAR	Light Detection and Ranging
MDACF	Maine Department of Agricultural, Conservation and Forestry
MDEP	Maine Department of Environmental Protection
MDIFW	Maine Department of Inland Fisheries and Wildlife
MDMR	Maine Department of Marine Resources
MDOT	Maine Department of Transportation
ME	Maine
mg/L	Milligrams per liter
MHPC	Maine Historic Preservation Commission
mi	Mile
mm	Millimeter
MPU	most probable number
MRSA	Maine Revised Statutes Article
msl	Mean Sea Level

MW	Megawatt
MWh	Megawatt hour
NEPA	National Environmental Policy Act
NMFS	National Marine Fisheries Service
NOI	Notice of Intent
NPS	National Park Service
NRHP	National Register of Historic Places
PA	Programmatic Agreement
PAD	Pre-Application Document
pH	potential of hydrogen
PME	Protection, Mitigation, and Enhancement Measures
Project	Brunswick Hydroelectric Project (FERC No. 2284)
PSP	Proposed Study Plan
QA/QC	Quality Assurance/Quality Control
rpm	Revolutions per minute
RTK	Real-Time Kinematic
RSP	Revised Study Plan
TDOA	Time Difference of Arrival
TKN	Total Kjeldahl Nitrogen
SCUBA	Self-Contained Underwater Breathing Apparatus
SD1	Scoping Document 1
SHPO	State Historic Preservation Officer
SPD	Study Plan Determination
sqm	Square mile
μS/cm2	Microsiemens Per Centimeter Squared
USFWS	United States Fish and Wildlife Service
USGS	United States Geological Survey
USR	Updated Study Report
V	Volt

# 1 INTRODUCTION

Brookfield White Pine Hydro LLC (BWPH or Licensee) is licensed by the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission (FERC or Commission) to operate the 19-megawatt (MW) Brunswick Hydroelectric Project (Project) (FERC No. 2284). The Project is located on the Androscoggin River in the towns of Topsham and Brunswick, Maine. The Project straddles the border between Cumberland and Sagadahoc counties. The original license was issued on February 9, 1979, and expires on February 28, 2029.

BWPH is using FERC's Integrated Licensing Process (ILP) as established in Title 18 Code of Federal Regulations (CFR), Part 5. BWPH filed a Pre-Application Document (PAD) and Notice of Intent (NOI) to seek a new license for the Project on February 21, 2024. The PAD provides a description of the Project, including its structures, operations, and potentially affected resources. Electronic copies of the PAD are available on FERC's website (www.ferc.gov).

BWPH distributed the PAD and NOI simultaneously to Federal and state resource agencies, local governments, Native American tribes, members of the public, and others thought to be interested in the relicensing proceeding. Following the filing of the PAD, FERC prepared and issued Scoping Document 1 (SD1) on April 16, 2024. FERC also held agency and public scoping meetings and a site visit on May 7, 2024. The FERC Process Plan and Schedule provided agencies and interested parties an opportunity to file comments on the PAD and SD1 and request studies by June 20, 2024.

Comments and study requests were received from the following stakeholders (Appendix A).

- 1. National Marine Fisheries Service (NMFS)
- 2. National Park Service (NPS)
- 3. United States Fish and Wildlife Service (USFWS)
- 4. Maine Department of Environmental Protection (MDEP)
- 5. Maine Department of Inland Fisheries and Wildlife (MDIFW)
- 6. Maine Department of Marine Resources (MDMR)
- 7. Town of Brunswick
- 8. Friends of Merrymeeting Bay (FOMB)
- 9. Merrymeeting Bay Chapter of Trout Unlimited

The ILP and Process Plan requires BWPH to file a Proposed Study Plan (PSP) within 45 days following the deadline for filing comments on the PAD (i.e., by August 4, 2024). This document is BWPH's PSP for conducting studies to inform the relicensing process.

As detailed in <u>Section 5.0</u>, BWPH is proposing to conduct the following studies to gather additional information needed to adequately analyze the potential effects of relicensing the continued operation of the Project, on project-related developmental and non-developmental resources.

- 1. Water Quality Assessment
- 2. Tailwater Benthic Macroinvertebrate Study

- 3. Computational Fluid Dynamics Modeling Study
- 4. Upstream and Downstream Fish Passage Alternatives Study
- 5. Visual Surveys of Upstream American Eel Movements
- 6. Diadromous Fish Behavior, Movement, and Project Interaction Study
- 7. Fish Assemblage Study
- 8. Evaluation of Stranding Risk/Bathymetry Study
- 9. Mussel Survey
- 10. Recreation Study
- 11. Historic Architectural Survey
- 12. Prehistoric and Historic Archeological Resources Survey

Requested studies that were not adopted or that were adopted with modifications are discussed in <u>Section</u> 4.0.

## 1.1 <u>Study Plan Meeting</u>

BWPH will conduct the PSP meeting required by the ILP (18 CFR § 5.12) via webinar from 9:00 am to 12:00 pm on August 28, 2024. The purpose of the PSP meeting will be to clarify the intent and contents of the BWPH's PSP, share any initial information or study responses, and identify any outstanding issues with respect to the PSP. Additional meetings may be scheduled after the Study Plan Meeting, as necessary.

Stakeholders interested in participating in the PSP meeting via webinar should RSVP to Kirk Smith of Gomez and Sullivan Engineers at <u>ksmith@gomezandsullivan.com</u> and Mike Scarzello of BWPH at <u>Michael.Scarzello@brookfieldrenewable.com</u> by August 21, 2024. Prior to the meeting, BWPH will provide all interested parties with a meeting invitation via email providing the necessary webinar link.

## 1.2 <u>Comments on the Proposed Study Plan</u>

Comments on BWPH's PSP (including any revised information or study requests) must be filed within 90 days of filing the PSP, by November 2, 2024. Comments must also include "an explanation of any study plan concerns, and any accommodations reached with [BWPH] regarding those concerns" (18 CFR § 5.12). Further, any proposed modifications to the BWPH's PSP must address the criteria in 18 CFR § 5.9(b).

After receiving comments on the PSP, BWPH will prepare a Revised Study Plan (RSP) that will incorporate the interested parties' comments to the extent practicable. Pursuant to the ILP, BWPH will file the RSP with the Commission on or before December 2, 2024. The Commission will then issue a Study Plan Determination (SPD) letter by January 1, 2025.

## 2 PROGRESS REPORTS, STUDY REPORT MEETINGS

Periodic progress reports for studies implemented during the 2025 and 2026 field seasons will be filed with FERC and provided to agencies and stakeholders. Study progress reports will be filed with the Commission halfway through the study season (i.e., approximately late July/early August).

In accordance with the Commission's regulations, BWPH will file its Initial Study Report (ISR) no later than one year following issuance of FERC's SPD. Based on the schedule provided in SD1, this is anticipated to be no later than January 1, 2026, with the ISR Meeting occurring no later than January 16, 2026. BWPH will file its Updated Study Report (USR) (year two studies) by January 1, 2027. within the time limits provided in 18 CFR § 5.15(f) as detailed in FERC's Project Process Plan and Schedule currently published in SD1.

The estimated start and completion dates for the field efforts associated with the proposed studies are provided in <u>Table 2.0-1</u>. Timing of the Maine Department of Transportation's (MDOT) construction work on the Frank J. Wood Bridge may impact the proposed schedule for several studies being conducted downstream of the Project. Bridge construction is expected to continue into late 2026 with in-water work scheduled during the 2025 and 2026 field seasons. BWPH is continuing to work with MDOT to gain a better understanding of the specific construction activities planned and how they may impact completion of the proposed studies. BWPH anticipates providing additional details within the December 2, 2024, RSP.

Proposed Study	Estimated Start Date	Estimated Completion Date
Proposed 2025 Studies		
Water Quality Assessment	June 2025	October 2025
Tailwater Benthic Macroinvertebrate Study	July 2025	September 2025
Computational Fluid Dynamics Modeling Study	June 2025	August 2025
Upstream and Downstream Fish Passage Alternative Study	No fieldwork	
Visual Surveys of Upstream American Eel Movements	June 2025	August 2025
Diadromous Fish Behavior, Movement, and Project	May 2025	July 2025
Interaction Study (Phase 1)		
Fish Assemblage Study	July 2025	August 2025
Evaluation of Stranding Risk/Bathymetry Study	June 2025	September 2025
Mussel Survey	July 2025	August 2025
Recreation Study	May 2025	October 2025
Historic Architectural Survey	July 2025	September 2025
Prehistoric and Historic Archeological Resources Survey	July 2025	September 2025
Proposed 2026 Studies		
Diadromous Fish Behavior, Movement, and Project	May 2026	July 2026
Interaction Study (Phase 2)		

Table 2.0-1: Estimated Start and Completion Field Dates for Proposed Studies

# **3** ADDITIONAL INFORMATION REQUESTED

BWPH received additional information requests on the PAD from several groups as described in <u>Section</u> <u>1</u>. BWPH appreciates the time and effort taken to provide such comments. Specific comments warranting a response are noted in the ensuing sections.

# 3.1 <u>Project Facilities</u>

## 3.1.1 Turbine Characteristics (MDMR)

## <u>Comment</u>

MDMR notes that the RPM for Unit 1 is approximately 42% that of Units 2 and 3, 90 and 212 RPM respectively. However, the tip speed, calculated using the formula [Tip Speed = Diameter/2 \* PI/30 \* RPM], of Unit 1 is approximately 77% that of Units 2 and 3, 21.5 and 27.7 meters per second respectively, because the Unit 1 turbine is so much larger than those in Units 2 and 3. MDMR requests that tip speed be included in <u>Table 3.3.5-1</u>. In addition, space between the turbine blade and the turbine hub and the unit wall, often referred to as blade and hub gap, is known to cause pinching injuries and led to minimum gap runner designs to reduce this source of injury. Please include blade and hub gap and blade thickness information for each of the units.

## Response

The distance between the tip of the turbine blades and the discharge ring (blade tip clearance) for all 3 Units is approximately 0.200" or less. BWPH is currently researching the dimensions for hub gap and blade thickness and will provide them at a later date. Revised <u>Table 3.3.5-1</u> from the PAD is shown below.

Characteristic	Unit 1	Unit 2	Unit 3
Туре	vertical-shaft, fixed blade	horizontal shaft, fixed blade	horizontal shaft, fixed blade
	propeller	propeller tubular	propeller tubular
Rated Capacity (hp)	16,000	5,000	5,000
Rated Capacity (MW)	12.0	3.765	3.765
Runner Diameter (feet)	15	8.2	8.2
Number of blades	5	5	5
Rated Head (feet)	32	37	37
Rated Speed (rpm)	90	212	212
Tip Speed (m/s)	21.5	27.7	27.7
Maximum Hydraulic Capacity (cfs)	5,075	1,200	1,200
Minimum Hydraulic Capacity (cfs)	2,741	NA	NA

# Table 3.3.5-1: From the PAD - Project Turbine Characteristics

Characteristic	Unit 1	Unit 2	Unit 3
Blade Gap (inches)	0.200	0.200	0.200
Hub Gap (inches)	TBD	TBD	TBD
Blade Thickness (inches)	TBD	TBD	TBD

## 3.1.2 Trashrack Spacing (NMFS)

#### <u>Comment</u>

Please include details on the trashrack spacing for the downstream sluice opening.

#### <u>Response</u>

The downstream fish way consists of a 12.5-foot-high by 4.75-foot-wide weir and associated intake chamber leading to an 18-inch diameter pipe located between Units 1 and 2. The pipe passes through the powerhouse and discharges into the tailrace. The weir was originally controlled by an electric motor and cables. Due to mechanical issues associated with the original system, the weir is presently set in the wide-open position and water flow is controlled by a hand operated valve just downstream of the entrance to the 18-inch pipe. The trashrack clear spacing for the downstream sluice opening is 5.5 inches. The trashrack bars for the downstream sluice opening are 0.5 inches thick.

#### 3.2 **Project Operations**

#### **3.2.1** Impoundment Water Levels (MDIFW)

#### Comment

Based on water level data provided in Figures 3.4.1-1 through 3.4.1-5 (from the PAD), impoundment drawdowns of one foot or greater were variable year-to-year but relatively frequent for the period shown (2018-2022). Outside of identified maintenance drawdowns, the maximum drawdown appeared to be approximately two feet as limited by the current FERC license. MDIFW appreciates the inclusion of these impoundment level and outflow figures, but also requests that the raw data for outflow and impoundment level be provided for the same 2018-2022 time period. Without these data, it is difficult to identify the magnitude, frequency, or duration of reduced impoundment levels that may have impacted resident fish species.

#### <u>Response</u>

BWPH will provide, via email, the requested outflow and impoundment level data for the 2018-2022 period to MDIFW in electronic spreadsheet format.

## 3.2.2 Streamflow, Gage Data, and Flow Statistics (NMFS)

#### Comment

Please provide flow duration curves utilizing data from the previous 10 years only, as this more recent data better represents the current and expected future flow regime given changing climate conditions.

## Response

The flow data analyzed for the PAD represented the period 1987-2023. Using an expanded period of record in such an analysis is consistent with scientific practice to analyze long-term trends. That said, the flow duration curves from the PAD have been updated to also include a dashed line representing the period 2014-2023 as requested. Updated flow duration curves are found in <u>Appendix B</u>.

## 3.2.3 Upstream Fish Passage Facility Operational Schedule (NMFS)

## Comment

Brookfield's description of fishway operations is insufficient to determine exactly how the fishway is operated under its "interim informal agreement" with MDMR. As such, please describe specific fishway operations throughout the year, including, but not limited to, specifics such as: 1) The diel and weekly timing fishway operation (e.g., when the fishway open and when it closes); 2) the seasonal timing and daily timing of trap and truck operations; 3) a description of lift cycle timing throughout the fish passage season.

## <u>Response</u>

The opening date of the Brunswick fishway is May 1, as conditions allow.

From May 1 through June 15:

- MDMR or BWHP staff monitor the fishway seven days per week daily from 07:00 to 19:00. Lifts and trap and transport operation are conducted by MDMR staff as needed.
- BWHP seasonal staff and operational staff provide supplement coverage as needed.

From June 15 through July 31:

- MDMR or BWHP staff monitor the fishway seven days per week daily from 09:00 to 19:00. Lifts and trap and transport operation are conducted by MDMR staff as needed.
- BWHP seasonal staff and operational staff provide supplement coverage as needed.

August 1 to November 15:

- A brief August shut down for maintenance and inspection is typically undertaken during the first two weeks of August.
- BWHP seasonal staff and operational staff are on site several hours a day to conduct daily checks and cleaning.
- A direct feed remote video monitoring system was installed in 2021. The camera observes all activity passing the upper flume viewing window to determine if a salmon is present. The video feed is monitored by fish passage technicians stationed at the Lockwood Hydroelectric Project during the times that seasonal or operational staff are not onsite and actively monitoring the fishway, (i.e., 09:00 to 19:00). When a salmon is present the upstream fishway gate is operated to allow passage.
- The closing date of the Brunswick fishway is November 15, as conditions allow.
- 20,000 cfs is the operational shutdown river flow, as conditions allow. The fishway may be closed earlier pending high river flows, debris loading and/or safety concerns. Resource agencies are notified of operational fish passage changes.

# 3.2.4 Upstream Fish Passage Facility Operational Protocol (NMFS)

## Comment

Please describe under what license requirement or other agreement Brookfield operates the Brunswick fishway to prevent the volitional/swim-through passage of migratory species. Given that the fishway operates such that volitional/swim-through passage is precluded, please include additional information regarding operation of the existing fishway during times when trap and truck operations are not active, including, but not limited to: 1) the periodicity of operations where the facility prevents fish passage into the headpond; and 2) specifics surrounding invasive species sorting/culling operations.

## Response

A formal written operating agreement with MDMR was signed in 1977 that stipulated MDMR was solely responsible for operations of the fishway including capture, counting, sorting, trucking and general light maintenance and that the owner of the Brunswick dam would be responsible for opening and closing the fishway and electrical and mechanical repair and large debris removal. In 2016, MDMR formally notified BWPH that as per the 1977 agreement, MDMR did not have the necessary funding to operate the fishway for the entire season. At that time, BWPH and MDMR terminated that agreement and reached an informal agreement that stipulated that MDMR would operate the fishway during the months of May, June, and July and BWPH would operate the fishway during the other months of the fish migration season. This agreement is subject to change, with ultimate responsibility of fishway operations being those of BWPH. In 2020, BWPH and MDMR entered into an access agreement to provide for the seasonal operation of the fishway by MDMR staff.

BWPH has followed MDMR's lead on keeping the volitional/swim through passage closed to prevent the spread of invasive species. MDMR operates the facility from May 1 to July 31. During several meetings with the resource agencies, BWPH proposed opening the fishway volitionally, but MDIFW and MDMR requested that the gate remained closed due to the threat of invasive species.

# 3.2.5 Upstream Fish Passage Facility Attraction Flow System (NMFS)

# Comment

It is our understanding that the auxiliary water system does not come from the headpond, but rather the fishway exit flume.

## Response

Correct, the fishway flows consist of approximately 30 cfs passing downstream through the fishway exist flume with an additional 70 cfs passed via an attraction water system (AWS) consisting of a gravity fed pipe from the fishway flume to a diffusion area at the lower end of the fishway for a total flow of 100 cfs.

## 4 REQUESTED STUDIES NOT ADOPTED OR ADOPTED WITH MODIFICATION

As required by the federal regulations (18 CFR. § 5.11(b)(4)), if BWPH does not adopt a requested study, an explanation of why the request was not adopted, with reference to the criteria set forth in 18 CFR. § 5.9(b), must be included in the PSP. Study criteria detailed in 18 CFR. § 5.9(b), include the following:

- 1. Describe the goals and objectives of each study proposal and the information to be obtained;
- 2. If applicable, explain the relevant resource management goals of the agencies or Indian tribes with jurisdiction over the resource to be studied;
- 3. If the requestor is not a resource agency, explain any relevant public interest considerations in regard to the proposed study;
- 4. Describe existing information concerning the subject of the study proposal, and the need for additional information;
- 5. Explain any nexus between project operations and effects (direct, indirect, and/or cumulative) on the resource to be studied, and how the study results would inform the development of license requirements;
- 6. Explain how any proposed study methodology (including any preferred data collection and analysis techniques, or objectively quantified information, and a schedule including appropriate field season(s) and the duration) is consistent with generally accepted practice in the scientific community or, as appropriate, considers relevant tribal values and knowledge; and
- 7. Describe the considerations of level of effort and cost, as applicable, and why proposed alternative studies would not be sufficient to meet the stated information needs.

## 4.1 <u>Study Requests Adopted by BWPH with Modification</u>

BWPH has adopted the following study requests with certain modifications to the study methodology and/or level of effort requested by the respective stakeholder. These modifications are described in more detail in the sections below.

# 4.1.1 Temperature & DO Profile in the Project Area Upstream of the Dam

FOMB requested that BWPH conduct a temperature and dissolved oxygen (DO) profile study in the Project area upstream of the dam. FOMB states the requested study will allow for better flow management in the future. BWPH is not proposing the study as requested by FOMB but is adopting the study with modifications to follow the MDEP hydropower sampling protocols for water quality within impoundments.

BWPH is not proposing to conduct the study as requested because it does not meet FERC's Study Criteria, specifically, the study request is not likely to inform the development of license conditions. FERC regulations indicate that if existing information is sufficient to understand Project effects on a resource, then additional study is not needed. As described and presented in the PAD and as noted by FOMB in the study request, FOMB as part of the MDEP Volunteer River Monitoring Program has multiple years of temperature and DO data from two sites in the Brunswick impoundment and two sites downstream of the dam. This existing information demonstrates compliance with DO standards and does not provide evidence of a problem.

MDEP is the regulating agency responsible for certifying attainment with water quality standards. MDEP's study requests include collecting vertical profiles of temperature and DO at the deep spot in the impoundment and monitoring temperature and DO downstream of the tailwater. BWPH is proposing to complete the impoundment and downstream studies as requested by MDEP and following MDEP protocols (Section 5.1.1). These two studies are sufficient to inform development of license conditions and determine attainment of water quality standards.

## 4.1.2 Upstream Fish Passage Effectiveness for Sea Lamprey

NMFS, USFWS, and MDMR requested that BWPH conduct a study to define project effects on upstream migrating sea lamprey. The study would 1) estimate the proportion of sea lamprey that approach and successfully use the vertical slot or approach the spillway/bypass reach or other areas downstream of the project; 2) determine and quantify delay downstream of the Brunswick Project for this species; 3) document the hourly distribution of upstream migrating sea lamprey that attempt and those that complete passage attempts; and 4) determine and quantify injury associated with upstream migration at the Brunswick Project.

BWPH proposes to modify this study request to assess the behavior of Sea Lamprey in the tailrace and proximal downstream reach, and consolidate the request into the *Diadromous Fish Behavior, Movement, and Project Interaction Study*. The study plan for this study is contained in <u>Section 5.2.4</u>.

## 4.2 <u>Study Requests Not Adopted by BWPH</u>

BWPH has not adopted the studies detailed below. Rationale for not adopting the requested studies is included in the ensuing sections.

## 4.2.1 Downstream Fish Passage Effectiveness for Adult and Juvenile Alosines

NMFS, USFWS, and MDMR requested that BWPH 1) estimate injury and mortality through all routes of passage at the facility; 2) document the proportion of migrants that utilize the routes of passage during the range of environmental and operational conditions present their migration season; 3) estimate forebay residence time; 4) determine temporal rate of arrival at the dam; and 5) estimate transit time through the headpond, past the project, and through defined reaches downstream.

Methods recommended by NMFS, USFWS and MDMR included acoustic and/or radio telemetry, hi-z tagging, and split beam hydroacoustics. These methods would be used to determine routes of passage, effectiveness of existing downstream fishway, and survival through the Project turbines, spillway, and other routes of passage for adult and juvenile alosines (American Shad, Blueback Herring, and Alewife).

BWPH does not see the benefit in conducting extensive and costly studies on a potentially outdated downstream passage system that may end up being dramatically changed as a result of this licensing proceeding. In lieu of conducting the requested study (and the *Downstream American Eel Passage Assessment* requested by USFWS – see next section), BWPH instead proposes to conduct the following studies to evaluate downstream fish passage: *Computational Fluid Dynamics Modeling – Upstream and Downstream Passage* (Section 5.2.1) and *Upstream and Downstream Passage Alternatives Study* (Section 5.2.2). The results of these studies, in consultation with the resource agencies, will be used to identify the appropriate Protection, Mitigation, and Enhancement (PME) measures, as necessary, for improving downstream fish passage at the Project.

## 4.2.2 Downstream American Eel Passage Assessment

The USFWS requested that BWPH conduct an assessment of downstream American Eel passage to determine the impact of the Project on the outmigration of silver eels in the Androscoggin River. See <u>Section 4.2.1</u> for discussion pertaining to BWPH's approach to downstream fish passage.

#### 4.2.3 Dam Decommissioning and Removal with Site Restoration

FOMB requested that BWPH conduct a study of the comprehensive cost/benefit analysis of decommissioning/removal/restoration at the Project.

BWPH is not proposing to conduct a Dam Decommissioning and Removal with Site Restoration study for several reasons. First, there is an absence of a Project nexus because BWPH is not proposing decommissioning of the Project. As part of the relicensing process, FERC will conduct its environmental analysis under the National Environmental Policy Act (NEPA) and is expected to consider reasonable alternatives to the proposed federal action. The Council on Environmental Quality defines "Reasonable Alternatives" in its regulations at 40 CFR 1508.1(a) as the "reasonable range of alternatives that are technically and economically feasible, meet the purpose and need for the proposed action, and, where applicable, meet the goals of the applicant." As the Commission has previously held in this relicensing proceeding, decommissioning analysis with or without dam removal, the Commission waits until an applicant proposes to decommission a project, or a participant in a licensing proceeding demonstrates, with supporting evidence, that there are serious resource concerns that cannot be mitigated if the project is relicensed.

During this relicensing proceeding, BWPH has not proposed decommissioning and dam removal as an alternative. Further, no entity has expressed interest in assuming regulatory control and supervision of the Project facilities. Moreover, there is no evidence of an unavoidable, serious resource concern that cannot be mitigated with appropriate protection, mitigation, and enhancement measures developed through the relicensing process. Decommissioning the Project would require that FERC deny the relicense application and issue a surrender or termination of the existing license. The Project provides a viable, safe, and clean renewable source of power to the region. There would also be significant costs involved with decommissioning the Project facilities.

## 4.2.4 Benthic Macroinvertebrate Profile in the Project Area Upstream of the Dam

FOMB requested that BWPH conduct a benthic macroinvertebrate profile study in the Project area upstream of the dam. FOMB states the requested study will allow for better flow management in the future. BWPH is not proposing the study as requested by FOMB but is adopting the study with modifications.

BWPH is not proposing to conduct the benthic macroinvertebrate study as requested because it does not meet FERC's Study Criteria, specifically, the study request is not likely to inform the development of license conditions and existing information is sufficient to describe the benthic macroinvertebrate community. FERC regulations indicate that if existing information is sufficient to understand Project effects on a resource, then additional study is not needed. As described and presented in the PAD and as

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Scoping Document 1, Brunswick Hydroelectric Project, Project No. 2284-052, Federal Energy Regulatory Commission, Office of Energy Projects, Division of Hydropower Licensing, Washington, DC, April 16, 2024. Accession Number 20240416-3021.

noted by FOMB, benthic macroinvertebrate monitoring was recently completed (2021) downstream of the Pejepscot dam (upper end of Brunswick impoundment) and at two sites in the Brunswick impoundment. Thus, existing information is adequate to characterize the benthic macroinvertebrate community upstream of the dam.

MDEP is the regulating agency responsible for certifying attainment with water quality standards. MDEP's study requests include conducting a benthic macroinvertebrate study downstream of the Project. BWPH is proposing to complete the downstream benthic macroinvertebrate study (Section 5.1.2) as requested by MDEP and following MDEP protocols. Sampling downstream of a Project tailwater is sufficient to inform development of license conditions and determine attainment of water quality standards.

# 4.2.5 Invasive Plant Survey

USFWS requested that BWPH conduct an invasive plant survey within the Project boundary and the downstream reach of the Androscoggin River extending to the vicinity 250th Anniversary Park. The stated goals of the study are to: (a) characterize and describe the terrestrial, riparian, shallow littoral, and aquatic invasive plant species associated with the Project and its area of effect; and (b) determine if and how the Project may be affecting and or contributing to the establishment and spread of new or existing invasive plant species.

BWPH believes this request does not meet the Commission's Study Criteria because there is no evidence of a problem and/or the study request is an attempt to search for a problem or "nexus" (Study Criteria No. 5). Under FERC policy and regulations, a study requestor must substantiate a connection between Project operations and effects on the resource in question.

The PAD stated that the invasive plant species with known occurrences within the Project boundary included the following terrestrial plant species; Asiatic Bittersweet, Purple Loosestrife and Bouncing-bet. There were no known aquatic investigations mapped in the Project Area. This information was based on reviews of the MDACF and MDEP's Geographic Information System (GIS)-based invasive maps data.

USFWS's request letter did not provide a known invasive issue but rather stated that more information was needed to understand invasive species in the Project area. However, the presence of invasive species change is a likely result of factors unrelated to the operation of the Project. Performing an invasive plant species survey at the Project as requested is not justified, as it would only represent a snapshot in time and would not be useful for informing conditions associated with normal operations. There are other vectors related to propagation of invasive plant species, such as aquatic recreation (e.g., fishing and boating), land clearing or planting, agricultural activities, wildlife movement, and flows originating upstream from the Project that can carry invasive species into the Project Area. BWPH's ability to control these vectors is limited, and many of them are unrelated to Project operations or maintenance.

# 4.2.6 Bass Population Study

MDIFW requested that BWPH conduct a study of population and reproductive success of black bass (a collective term for Largemouth and Smallmouth Bass) within the Project impoundment and how impoundment fluctuations may be impacting reproductive success of these black bass population. MDIFW's requested objectives are: 1) determining the number, depth, and spatial extent of black bass nests during a typical spawning season, as well as their vulnerability to fluctuations in impoundment level, and 2) collecting adult bass, aging of a subset of individuals to correlate with data on past drawdowns in impoundment level, and determination of any year-class failures related to Project operations.

BWPH is not proposing to perform a dedicated black bass spawning study but is proposing instead to collect supplemental data on adult bass captured and bass nests observed as part of a *Fish Assemblage Study* (Section 5.2.5). BWPH proposes to complete the *Fish Assemblage Study* during the bass spawning period (i.e., May or June) using boat electrofishing and seining at four shallow shoreline locations. As such, representative habitats where bass could be spawning would be included as part of the *Fish Assemblage Study*.

Given that many variables can affect age and growth, or year-class strength, of a particular fish population, collection of scale samples for performing those evaluations are not included in the *Fish Assemblage Study*. The collection of lengths and weights of fish (including each adult bass) would be sufficient for characterizing the population structure, and collection of the location and elevations of bass nests would be sufficient for determining whether Project operations have the potential to affect bass spawning.

# 5 INDIVIDUAL STUDY PLAN PROPOSALS

## 5.1 <u>Water Quality</u>

## 5.1.1 Water Quality Assessment

Pursuant to study requests received from the MDEP on June 13, 2024, BWPH proposes to conduct two water quality studies in accordance with the 2022 MDEP Sampling Protocol for Hydropower Studies (MDEP 2022): an impoundment trophic state study and a water temperature and DO study.

#### 5.1.1.1 Goals and Objectives

The goals of the water quality study are to collect baseline information and document water quality conditions upstream and downstream of the Project dam to determine if existing MDEP standards and guidelines are met. The objectives of the study are to: (1) assess the trophic state of the impoundment and to (2) conduct a water temperature and DO study in the impoundment and in the tailwater area during low flow, warm water temperature conditions.

#### 5.1.1.2 Known Resource Management Goals

MDEP's resource management goal is to ensure attainment of Maine's Water Quality Standards pursuant to the provisions of the Water Classification Program (38 MRSA, Sections 464 - 468), and to certify this attainment with any necessary conditions as per Section 401 of the Clean Water Act.

#### 5.1.1.3 Background and Existing Information

Maine statute 38 MRSA §464-470 establishes the State's classification system of surface waters. The mainstem of the Androscoggin River from the Worumbo Dam in Lisbon Falls downstream through the Brunswick Project to a line formed by extension of the Bath-Brunswick boundary across Merrymeeting Bay (approximately 6 river miles downstream of the Brunswick Dam) is a Class B waterbody. Class B waters must meet standards ensuring they are suitable for the designated uses of drinking water supply after treatment, agriculture, fishing, recreation in and on water, industrial process and cooling water supply, navigation, habitat for fish and other aquatic life (the habitat must be characterized as unimpaired), and hydroelectric power generation, except as prohibited under Title 12, section 403. Water quality standards for Class B waters are provided in Table 5.1.1.3-1.

Parameter	Standard	
Dissolved oxygen (DO)	Minimum of 7 mg/L or 75% saturation, whichever is higher, except for	
	October 1 to May 14 to ensure spawning and egg incubation of	
	indigenous fish, the 7 day mean DO concentration may not be less than	
	9.5 mg/L and the one day minimum may not be less than 8 mg/L in	
	identified salmonid spawning areas	
Escherichia coli ( <i>E. coli</i> ) bacteria	May not exceed a geometric mean of 64 CFU or MPN per 100 milliliters	
	over a 90-day interval or 236 CFU or MPN per 100 milliliters in more	
	than 10% of samples in any 90-day interval	
Aquatic Life	May not cause adverse impacts to aquatic life in that the receiving	
	waters must be of sufficient quality to support all aquatic species	
	indigenous to the receiving water without detrimental changes in the	
	resident biological community	

Table 5.1.1.3-1: MDEP	Water Quality Standards for	<b>Class B Waterbodies</b>
-----------------------	-----------------------------	----------------------------

Parameter	Standard
pH	6.5-9.0
Chlorophyll-a	$\leq 8 \ \mu g/L \ (0.008 \ mg/L)$
Total Phosphorus	$\leq$ 30 µg/L (0.03 mg/L)
Water Transparency	≥ 2.0 m

Source: <u>MDEP 2021; MRS 2021</u>

\*CFU = colony forming units, MPN = most probable number,  $\mu g/L = microgram$  per liter, mg/L=milligram per liter

The Lower Androscoggin River near the Project has been monitored by several organizations and as part of multiple studies since 2008. The water quality data collected during these previous studies were summarized in the PAD and are briefly described here. In 2010, MDEP collected water quality data (water temperature, DO concentration and percent saturation, conductivity, pH, chlorophyll-a, nutrients, *E. coli*) at three sites (two in the impoundment and one downstream of the dam) and performed benthic macroinvertebrate sampling at two sites in the impoundment (MDEP 2011). Benthic macroinvertebrate sampling was also completed in the impoundment at one site in 2018 and at two sites in 2021 (FOMB 2022; MDEP 2024a). The Volunteer River Monitoring Program routinely measured water quality data (water temperature, DO concentration and percent saturation, conductivity, *E. coli*) in May through October of 2018 to 2022 at two sites in the impoundment and one site downstream (MDEP, 2024b). In addition, an impoundment trophic state study and downstream water temperature and DO study was completed at the Pejepscot Project (FERC No. 4784) in 2018 (Topsham Hydro 2020). Overall, the previous studies demonstrated compliance with water quality standards.

#### 5.1.1.4 Project Nexus

Operation of the Project has the potential to affect water quality upstream and downstream of the dam. The Project is run-of-river and has no bypass reach. Continued operation of the Project is not expected to affect water quality negatively; however, the information obtained from this study will help confirm that the Project meets Maine's Class B designated uses and water quality criteria.

## 5.1.1.5 Methodology

#### Task 1: Impoundment Trophic State Study

BWPH proposes to complete the impoundment trophic state study at the deep area of the impoundment in accordance with MDEP's 2022 Sampling Protocol for Hydropower Studies (MDEP 2022). Sample parameters will include Secchi disk transparency, water temperature and DO vertical profiles (1-meter intervals), and epilimnetic core samples of total phosphorus, chlorophyll-a, color, pH, and total alkalinity. BWPH will sample from the deepest, safely accessible spot in the impoundment upstream of the boat barrier twice per month for five consecutive months (June through October). Prior to collecting the first sample, BWPH will perform a general water depth survey of the lower impoundment to identify the deepest spot and establish the sampling station. BWPH will install a buoy to mark the location for the remainder of the monitoring season. The proposed approximate sample site is shown in Figure 5.1.1.5-1; this location is near the site previously sampled by MDEP and the VRMP. Prior to collecting water quality data, BWPH will consult with MDEP regarding the proposed location of the trophic sample site.

Additional water samples will be collected during one of the late summer sampling events (typically in August, but dependent on weather conditions). The additional late summer sample parameters will

include nitrate, total kjeldahl nitrogen (TKN), dissolved organic carbon, total iron, total and dissolved aluminum, total calcium, total magnesium, total sodium, total potassium, total silica, specific conductance, chloride, and sulfate. If the water body is thermally stratified (*i.e.*, change in water temperature  $T \ge 1^{\circ}C$ /meter below a depth of 2 m from the surface), additional grab samples will be collected as outlined in the sampling protocol (MDEP 2022). Grab samples will be collected with a Kemmerer or Van Dorn sampler, or equivalent.

Water temperature and DO will be measured at 1-meter intervals with a handheld YSI ProSolo meter (or similar). The calibration of the handheld meter will be checked in the field prior to each sampling event. According to the manufacturer's specifications, the accuracy of the YSI ProSolo meter is  $\pm 0.1 \text{ mg/L}$  or  $\pm 1\%$  of the reading, whichever is greater, for DO concentrations of 0 to 20 mg/L;  $\pm 1\%$  air saturation or  $\pm 1\%$  of the reading, whichever is greater, for DO percent saturation values ranging from 0 percent to 200 percent; and  $\pm 0.2^{\circ}$ C for temperature values ranging from  $-5^{\circ}$ C to  $70^{\circ}$ C.

Water clarity will be measured at the impoundment sampling location during each field visit using a Secchi disk and an Aquascope.

#### Task 2: Downstream Water Temperature and DO Study

BWPH proposes to continuously monitor water temperature and DO downstream of the powerhouse once per hour with an Onset HOBO U-26 data logger (or similar) during the low flow, high temperature period. The Androscoggin River downstream of the Brunswick dam is tidally influenced. Thus, BWPH will also install a conductivity logger (Onset HOBO U24 or similar) to adjust the DO data for salinity; the conductivity logger will also be programmed to record once per hour. Based on the monthly median prorated flow data presented in the PAD calculated from USGS Gage No. 01059000 Androscoggin River near Auburn, ME, flows are lowest in July through September. Sampling will likely occur over an approximately 8-week period between July and September.

The data loggers will be deployed from an anchored buoy, a vertical mounting post, or will be cabled to a tree or boulder along the shore. The loggers will be encased in a flow-through PVC container, and the DO logger will be equipped with a bio-fouling guard. The data loggers will be calibrated at the beginning of the monitoring period and at periodic intervals, as needed, per the manufacturer's specifications. The equipment will be checked, and the data will be downloaded every one to two weeks. Spot-check measurements of the DO concentration, DO percent saturation, water temperature, and conductivity will be collected using a calibrated handheld meter (e.g., YSI ProSolo or similar) at deployment, retrieval, and during each data download. The spot-check measurements will assist with verifying that the loggers are operating correctly and with determining whether the data needs to be adjusted. BWPH will consult with MDEP regarding the final sampling location following field reconnaissance.

Per MDEP 2022 protocols, prior to deploying the data loggers, BWPH will measure water temperature and DO at quarter points along a transect across the river. If there is no violation of DO criteria and no significant (<0.4 mg/L) difference in concentration among the quarter points, the data loggers will be deployed at a location representative of the main flow. If there is more than a 0.4 mg/L difference in the DO concentration, the data loggers will be installed at the location of the lowest concentration and the location of the main flow below the powerhouse. The approximate location of the initial transect is depicted in Figure 5.1.1.5-1.

BWPH will also install an atmospheric pressure logger (Onset HOBO U-20 logger or similar) to record the air pressure once per hour. The atmospheric pressure data will be used to calculate the DO percent saturation in the manufacturer's software.

#### Task 3: Data QC and Analysis

Data will be reviewed for QA/QC purposes throughout the field study and following completion of the monitoring. Spot check measurements will be used to determine if data need to be adjusted or flagged for accuracy. Any erroneous data will be removed from the final dataset and an explanation will be provided for the reason the data were rejected.

#### Task 4: Report

BWPH will prepare a study report describing the monitoring methods and study results in tabular and graphical format. The report will include available flow and operations data for comparison to the water quality data.

#### 5.1.1.6 Consistency with Generally Accepted Scientific Practice

The proposed methods are based on MDEP's Sampling Protocol for Hydropower Studies (MDEP 2022) which is a standard protocol in Maine for use in hydroelectric power relicensing.

#### 5.1.1.7 Deliverables and Schedule

BWPH proposes to perform the impoundment trophic state study from June through October 2025, and the water temperature and DO study during July through September 2025. A report will be provided in the ISR by January 1, 2026.

#### 5.1.1.8 Cost and Level of Effort

Estimated costs for this study are \$35,000. The proposed level of effort is adequate to obtain information to characterize water quality in the Project area.

#### 5.1.1.9 References

- Friends of Merrymeeting Bay (FOMB). 2022. 2021 Aquatic Life Determination Macroinvertebrate Sampling Study of the Androscoggin River, Lewiston to Brunswick. Submitted by Paul Leeper Moody Mountain Environmental. Available online: <u>http://cybrary.fomb.org/pages/20220509%20FOMB%20Lower%20Androscoggin%20Macroinve</u> <u>rt.%20Sampling%20Study%20Final%205-9-22.pdf</u>. Accessed June 27, 2024.
- Maine Department of Environmental Protection (MDEP). 2011. Lower Androscoggin River Basin Water Quality Study Modeling Report. March 2011. Available online: <u>https://www.maine.gov/dep/water/monitoring/rivers\_and\_streams/modelinganddatareports/andros</u> <u>coggin/2011/lowerandromodelreport\_final.pdf</u>. Accessed: June 27, 2024.
- MDEP. 2021. Chapter 583 *Draft Nutrient Criteria for Class AA, A, B, and C Fresh Surface Waters*. [Online] URL: <u>https://www</u>.maine.gov/dep/water/nutrient-criteria/chapter583-2021.01.13.pdf. Accessed June 27, 2024.
- MDEP. 2022. Sampling Protocol for Hydropower Studies. April 10, 2022.
- MDEP. 2024a. Biomonitoring Stream and Wetland Sampling Data. Available online: <u>https://www.maine.gov/dep/gis/datamaps/index.html#blwq</u>. Accessed: June 27, 2024.

- MDEP. 2024b. Maine VRMP Data Dashboard. Available online: <u>https://www.maine.gov/dep/water/monitoring/rivers\_and\_streams/vrmp/index.html</u>. Accessed: June 27, 2024.
- Maine Revised Statutes (MRS). 2021. 38 MRSA §465. Title 38 Chapter 3 Subchapter 1 Article 4-A §465 Standards for Classification of Fresh Surface Waters. [Online] URL:<u>https://legislature.maine.gov/statutes/38/title38sec465.html</u>. Accessed September June 27, 2024.
- Topsham Hydro Partners Limited Partnership (Topsham Hydro). 2020. Updated Draft Study Reports. Pejepscot Hydroelectric Project (FERC No. 4784). Available online: <u>https://elibrary.ferc.gov/eLibrary/filelist?accession\_number=20200413-5208&optimized=false</u>. Accessed June 27, 2024.



Path: Q:\Client\_Data\FERC\_Projects\P2284\30\_PSP\Brunswick\_PSP\_WQ\Brunswick\_PSP\_WQ.aprx

# 5.1.2 Tailwater Benthic Macroinvertebrate Study

Pursuant to study requests received from the MDEP on June 13, 2024, BWPH proposes to conduct a benthic macroinvertebrate study downstream of the Project in accordance with the 2022 MDEP Sampling Protocol for Hydropower Studies (MDEP 2022) and "Methods for Biological Sampling and Analysis of Maine's Rivers and Streams" (MDEP 2014).

## 5.1.2.1 Goals and Objectives

The goal of this study is to determine if the river reach downstream of the Project is attaining Class B aquatic habitat and aquatic life criteria. The study objective is to determine the composition of the benthic macroinvertebrate community within the tailrace reach.

## 5.1.2.2 Known Resource Management Goals

MDEP's resource management goal is to ensure attainment of Maine's Water Quality Standards pursuant to the provisions of the Water Classification Program (38 MRSA, Sections 464 - 468), and to certify this attainment with any necessary conditions as per Section 401 of the Clean Water Act.

## 5.1.2.3 Background and Existing Information

Maine statute 38 MRSA §464-470 establishes the State's classification system of surface waters. The mainstem of the Androscoggin River from the Worumbo Dam in Lisbon Falls and continuing downstream through the Project to a line formed by extension of the Bath-Brunswick boundary across Merrymeeting Bay (approximately 6 river miles downstream of the Brunswick Dam) is a Class B waterbody. Class B waters must meet standards ensuring they are suitable for the designated uses of drinking water supply after treatment, agriculture, fishing, recreation in and on water, industrial process and cooling water supply, navigation, habitat for fish and other aquatic life (the habitat must be characterized as unimpaired), and hydroelectric power generation, except as prohibited under Title 12, section 403. The aquatic life standard for Class B waters must be of sufficient quality to support all aquatic species indigenous to the receiving water without detrimental changes in the resident biological community (MRS 2021).

Benthic macroinvertebrate sampling has been completed multiple times in the Project impoundment since 2010 and most recently in 2021; this information is summarized in the PAD (F<u>OMB 2022; MDEP 2024</u>). In all cases, the macroinvertebrate community attained the statutory class or higher.

## 5.1.2.4 Project Nexus

Operation of the Project has the potential to affect water quality downstream of the dam. The information gained from this study will be used to determine if the Project waters meet the designated aquatic habitat and aquatic life criteria.

## 5.1.2.5 *Methodology*

BWPH will employ a qualified researcher to sample the benthic macroinvertebrate community downstream of the dam. Sampling procedures will follow MDEP's "*Methods for Biological Sampling and Analysis of Maine's Rivers and Streams*" (MDEP 2014), which identifies field and laboratory methods, exposure periods, preservation techniques, statistical decision models, quality control, and reporting requirements.

Wading or snorkeling will be used as needed to assess the reach to find a suitable sample site. BWPH proposes to establish one monitoring station with three replicate samplers (i.e., rock basket/bag or similar) in the tailwater reach. Samplers will be deployed and left in the river to colonize for approximately  $28 \pm 4$  days between July 1 to September 30. A physical habitat data sheet will be completed when samplers are deployed. This form will record site-specific information including a narrative description or map of the sampling location, substrate composition, canopy coverage, land use and terrain characteristics, water velocity, water temperature, DO, dates of exposure, and investigator name.

Analytical methods will include sorting the entire sample for invertebrates and identification to genus or species as practicable. Data will be organized so it can be submitted to MDEP for input into a statistical model, which uses linear discriminate functions to classify sampling sites according to the standards in the aquatic life use classification system. The Division of Environmental Assessment at MDEP uses a linear discriminant water quality model and professional judgment to determine attainment of water quality class.

BWPH will prepare a study report describing macroinvertebrate community sampling methods and results, along with a summary of the Project operations that occurred during the deployment period.

## 5.1.2.6 Consistency with Generally Accepted Scientific Practice

MDEP's "*Methods for Biological Sampling and Analysis of Maine's Rivers and Streams*" is a standard protocol for macroinvertebrate sampling. It is a widely accepted method that has been used throughout Maine for many years and for many studies.

## 5.1.2.7 Deliverables and Schedule

BWPH proposes to complete the study between July 1 and September 30, 2025. In accordance with MDEP protocols, the benthic invertebrate samplers will be installed for  $28 \pm 4$  days. Data and results will be included in the ISR by January 1, 2026.

## 5.1.2.8 Cost and Level of Effort

Estimated costs for this study are \$8,000. The proposed level of effort is adequate to obtain information to evaluate aquatic macroinvertebrate resources in the project area.

#### 5.1.2.9 References

- Friends of Merrymeeting Bay (FOMB). 2022. 2021 Aquatic Life Determination Macroinvertebrate Sampling Study of the Androscoggin River, Lewiston to Brunswick. Submitted by Paul Leeper Moody Mountain Environmental. Available online: <u>http://cybrary.fomb.org/pages/20220509%20FOMB%20Lower%20Androscoggin%20Macroinve</u> <u>rt.%20Sampling%20Study%20Final%205-9-22.pdf</u>. Accessed June 27, 2024.
- Maine Department of Environmental Protection (MDEP). 2014. Methods for Biological Sampling and Analysis of Maine's Rivers and Streams. Prepared by: Davies, S. P. and Tsomides, L. DEP LW0387-C2014. Latest Revision: April 2014.
- MDEP. 2022. Sampling Protocol for Hydropower Studies. April 10, 2022.
- MDEP. 2024. Biomonitoring Stream and Wetland Sampling Data. Available online: <u>https://www.maine.gov/dep/gis/datamaps/index.html#blwq</u>. Accessed: June 27, 2024.

Maine Revised Statutes (MRS). 2021. 38 MRSA §465. Title 38 Chapter 3 Subchapter 1 Article 4-A §465StandardsforClassificationofFreshSurfaceWaters.[Online]URL:<a href="https://legislature.maine.gov/statutes/38/title38sec465.html">https://legislature.maine.gov/statutes/38/title38sec465.html</a>. Accessed: June 27, 2024.

## 5.2 <u>Fishery Resources</u>

## 5.2.1 Computational Fluid Dynamics Modeling- Upstream and Downstream Passage Study

BWPH is proposing to conduct three-dimensional Computational Fluid Dynamics (CFD) modeling in the vicinity of the Project forebay/downstream fishway entrance, as well as in the Project tailrace/near the entrance of the upstream fish passage facility. The modeling will provide a better understanding of flow field conditions that exist in these areas, and how those conditions may be affecting migratory fish behavior and movements. The results of this modeling effort will be coupled with the *Upstream and Downstream Passage Alternatives Study* (Section 5.2.2) to evaluate potential modifications to the upstream and downstream fish passage systems at the Project.

## 5.2.1.1 Goals and Objectives

The goal of this study is to determine the flow field conditions and how they may be affecting migratory fish behavior and movements in the vicinity of the Project forebay/downstream fishway entrance, as well as in the Project tailrace/near the entrance of the upstream fish passage facility. The information from this study will be coupled with the *Upstream and Downstream Passage Alternatives Study* (Section 5.2.2) to evaluate potential modifications to the upstream and downstream fish passage facilities at the Project.

The objective of this study is to develop a series of layered drawings that show velocity magnitude and orientation under various operational conditions. The results of the modeling will demonstrate velocities and flow orientations in the vicinity of the Project's upstream and downstream fish passage facility entrances.

## 5.2.1.2 Known Resource Management Goals

MDMR, NMFS, and USFWS are resource agencies with a mandate to protect and conserve fisheries resources and associated habitat. Resource management goals and plans are codified in their regulatory statutes.

## 5.2.1.3 Background and Existing Information

The 125-foot-wide powerhouse is located along the right side of the Androscoggin River, when looking downstream. The powerhouse contains three turbine generator units with Unit 1 being located closest to the shore and Unit 3 being located furthest from the shore. Unit 1 has an adjustable hydraulic capacity range of 2,741 cubic feet per second (cfs) to 5,075 cfs, while Units 2 and 3 are not adjustable and operate at about 1,200 cfs each. Flow to the units passes through trashracks with 3.5-inch clear spacing.

The upstream and downstream fish passage facilities are integral with the powerhouse. The upstream fish passage exit flume is located between Unit 1 and the shore and passes a total flow of approximately 100 cfs (30 cfs passing downstream through the fishway with an additional 70 cfs passed via an attraction water system consisting of a gravity fed pipe from the headpond to a diffusion area at the lower end of the fishway). The exit flume has trashracks with 5.75-inch clear spacing.

The downstream fish passage entrance is located between Unit 1 and Unit 2 and passes approximately 20 cfs though trashracks to a surface sluice leading to an 18-inch diameter bypass pipe. Water discharged through the powerhouse (i.e., whether through a turbine or fish passage facility) enters a tailrace with a maximum depth of approximately 12 feet, a width of approximately 96 feet, and a length of approximately 300 feet. The tailrace is formed in excavated rock and has a U-shape cross section. The
upstream fish passage entrance is located adjacent to the powerhouse, while the downstream fish passage bypass pipe discharges from the downstream face of the powerhouse.

The upstream fish passage facility is operated from May 1 through November 15 as conditions allow, while the downstream fish passage facility is operated from April 1 through December 31 as river conditions allow. The upstream fish passage facility is typically operated up to a total river flow of 20,000 cfs. Tailwater elevations can be tidally influenced for total river flow up to approximately 35,000 cfs.

## 5.2.1.4 Project Nexus

The Project is within the migration route of Atlantic Salmon, American Shad, river herring, and American Eel and, as such, may affect their upstream and downstream migration. The information collected during this study, combined with the *Upstream and Downstream Passage Alternatives Study* (Section 5.2.2), will inform potential PME measures to enhance fish passage at the Project.

### 5.2.1.5 *Methodology*

Two separate CFD models (i.e., Forebay Model and Tailrace Model) will be developed and various production runs will be conducted to gain a better understanding of flow field conditions that exist in the vicinity of the upstream and downstream fish passage facility entrances. Five key tasks have been identified to effectively meet the requirements of this study. These tasks include: 1) collect field data; 2) compile model input datasets; 3) develop and validate three-dimensional CFD models; 4) conduct model production runs; and 5) report findings. These tasks are described in more detail below.

### Task 1: Collect Field Data

Water surface elevations and water depths will be collected to create a bathymetric map of the study areas. Water column velocities/profiles will also be collected for use during model validation. This data will be collected throughout the study areas as needed for model development and validation, as field conditions allow. Additionally, elevations/field measurements of pertinent Project facilities will be collected to confirm/supplement information shown on Project drawings.

#### Task 2: Compile Model Input Datasets

Utilizing existing GIS elevation data and the bathymetric data collected in Task 1, three-dimensional surfaces of the study area riverbed will be constructed. Project drawings and the elevations/field measurements collected in Task 1 will then be used to develop three-dimensional representations of the intake, fish passage structures, and other pertinent Project facilities as needed to adequately model the flow field conditions that exist in the vicinity of the upstream and downstream fish passage facility entrances.

### Task 3: Develop and Validate Three-Dimensional CFD Model

The input files developed in Task 2 will be used to build two three-dimensional CFD models. The Forebay Model and Tailrace Model will include large-scale model and small-scale models to evaluate a range of flow conditions. The large-scale models, whose preliminary extents are depicted in <u>Figure 5.2.1.5-1</u>, and small-scale models will be developed to evaluate a wide range of flow conditions while providing more detailed results in the area of interest (e.g., fish passage facility entrances). The large-scale Forebay Model will utilize a constant water level boundary condition for its upstream boundary condition, while mass-momentum flow sources will be used to simulate outflow at the downstream boundary. The Tailrace Model will utilize mass-momentum flow sources to simulate inflow at the

upstream boundary, while a constant water level will be used to simulate the downstream boundary. The small-scale models will utilize results from their respective large-scale model as boundary conditions. Once built, various scenarios will be run through each model corresponding to the conditions during the collection of field data in Task 1. Results (e.g., water surface elevations and water column velocity data) will be compared to field data to validate the model. The extents and grid sizes presented in this study plan should be considered preliminary and may be adjusted depending on stakeholder input and feedback as well as validation results.

#### Task 4: Conduct Model Production Runs

Once the model has been satisfactorily validated, production runs representing a range of scenarios will be developed and executed. Model scenarios evaluated may include differing flow magnitudes, water levels, structure layouts, and/or operating conditions. The scenarios will be developed in conjunction with the *Upstream and Downstream Passage Alternatives Study* (Section 5.2.2), which includes stakeholder consultation. The results of these model runs will provide a better understanding of the hydraulics in the vicinity of the upstream and downstream fish passage facility entrances.

#### Task 5: Report Findings

A report will be developed which summarizes data collection efforts, model development and validation, and study findings. The report will address each of the objectives defined for this study and will include maps, cross sections, and other visualizations of the model results that are relevant to the study objectives.

#### 5.2.1.6 Consistency with Generally Accepted Scientific Practice

CFD modeling is a generally accepted scientific practice when evaluating complex flow fields and hydraulic characteristics in the vicinity of hydroelectric projects and fish passage facilities.

#### 5.2.1.7 Deliverables and Schedule

Field data collection will occur early in the 2025 field season, with model development and validation occurring thereafter. A report will be included in the ISR by January 1, 2026.

#### 5.2.1.8 Cost and Level of Effort

Estimated costs for this study are \$150,000. BWPH believes that the proposed level of effort is adequate to evaluate flow field conditions in the vicinity of the upstream and downstream fish passage facility entrances.



Figure 5.2.1.5-1: Proposed CFD Model Extents

# 5.2.2 Upstream and Downstream Fish Passage Alternatives Study

BWPH is proposing to conduct an *Upstream and Downstream Fish Passage Alternatives Study* that will include evaluations of previously conducted telemetry studies at the Project, an evaluation of the existing upstream and downstream fish passage facilities at the Project as compared to agency design criteria, a desktop evaluation of entrainment potential, and an evaluation of potential upstream and downstream passage alternatives. The study results will be used to identify potential measures and/or modifications, as necessary, for improving upstream and downstream fish passage at the Project.

In their study request letters, MDMR, NMFS, USFWS, and FOMB supported BWPH's proposal to conduct the study. However, MDMR, NMFS, and USFWS recommended that the study incorporate elements of the Downstream Fish Passage Alternatives Study completed at the Worumbo Hydroelectric Project (FERC No. 3428). These recommendations included the following:

- A more clearly defined goal that specifies that the study will determine conceptual options and expected performance for improved upstream and downstream passage that will reduce delay, increase passage efficiency, and increase survival for American Eel, Blueback Herring, Alewives, American Shad, Atlantic Salmon, and Sea Lamprey.
- A more clearly defined methodology that includes specifications of resource agency consultation during each stage/task of the study.
- Use USFWS guidelines (2019) or subsequent drafts of state or federal fish passage engineering design criteria as a basis for alternatives in the analysis.
- Implementation of a phased alternatives analysis whereby Phase I provides a comprehensive report of potential measures for upstream and downstream passage at the Project without discussion of costs or implied preferences.
- Phase II of this study would include a feasibility analysis (including costs) for alternatives developed based on Phase I and further discussions with the agencies.

In addition, MDMR, NMFS, and USFWS requested three additional studies to inform the development of alternatives: 1) Upstream Behavior, Movement, and Project Interaction Study; 2) Upstream Passage of Sea Lamprey; and 3) Downstream Fish Passage Effectiveness for Adult and Juvenile Alosines (American Shad, Alewife, Blueback Herring). Also related to downstream passage, the USFWS requested a Downstream American Eel Passage Assessment to determine the effects of the Project on the outmigration of silver American Eel in the Androscoggin River.

BWPH concludes that putting its efforts into developing solutions for improved upstream and downstream passage facilities that consider current agency criteria would be a more productive use of both its and the agencies time and resources in licensing as opposed to conducting multiple, costly studies to evaluate the existing fish passage structures. The additional field studies requested by MDNR, NMFS and USFWS require a high level-of-effort, are costly, and are not necessary to inform upstream and downstream fish passage improvements at the Project. The *Upstream and Downstream Fish Passage Alternatives Study* detailed below will evaluate previously conducted studies at the Project and other projects in the region with similar configurations, a thorough evaluation of the existing upstream and downstream fishways as compared to agency design criteria, a desktop evaluation of entrainment potential and turbine survival, evaluation of potential upstream downstream passage alternatives, and consultation with the resource agencies. In addition, this study will be informed by the *Computational Fluid Dynamics Modeling – Upstream and Downstream Passage Study* discussed in <u>Section 5.2.1</u>. The

results of these studies, in consultation with the resource agencies, will be used to identify appropriate PME measures, as necessary, for improving upstream and downstream fish passage at the Project and will provide FERC with information needed for a NEPA analysis.

## 5.2.2.1 Goals and Objectives

The goal of this study is to determine conceptual options and expected performance for improved upstream and downstream passage that will reduce delay and increase passage efficiency for American Eel, Blueback Herring, Alewives, American Shad, and Atlantic Salmon.

## 5.2.2.2 Known Resource Management Goals

MDMR, NMFS, and USFWS are resource agencies with a mandate to protect and conserve fisheries resources and associated habitat. Resource management goals and plans are codified in their regulatory statutes.

## 5.2.2.3 Background and Existing Information

## Upstream Fish Passage Facilities

Upstream fish passage at the Project is provided via a vertical slot fishway that is parallel to the tailrace and adjacent to the south side of the powerhouse. The upstream fishway is typically operated between May 1 and November 15, as conditions allow, however, the exact timing is determined annually in consultation with resource agencies.

The fishway and associated trap and sort facility were installed in 1983. The fishway is 570-feet-long and consists of 42 individual pools. Each pool is 8.5-feet-wide and 10-feet-long with a 1-foot drop between each pool and a 1:10 slope in a switchback configuration. The fishway is designed to pass American Shad, river herring, and Atlantic Salmon. The trapping facility, located at the upstream end of the fishway, provides the opportunity to trap and truck (or volitionally pass) river herring, American Shad or Atlantic Salmon, sort undesirable fish, and to collect data on migratory and resident fish species that use the fishway. As fish swim to the top of the fishway, fixed grating guides them past a viewing window and into a 500-gallon capacity fish hoist (trap). The hoist elevates the fish to overhead sorting tanks where staff sort and sluice into tanks for transport or pass fish upstream via a concrete exit flume leading to the headpond. There is one 10-foot-wide by 12.25-foot-high trashrack with clear spacing of 5.75 inches at the flume's exit.

Flow in the fishway consist of approximately 30 cfs passing downstream through the fishway (i.e., conveyance flow) with an additional 70 cfs passed (i.e., attraction flow) via a gravity fed pipe from the fishway exit flume to a diffusion area at the lower end of the fishway for a total flow of 100 cfs. An electric Rotork operator located at the fishway entrance is automated to pass all fishway flows (~100 cfs) over the entrance gate with an approximate 0.75-foot drop during all tidal levels with a 0.25-foot dead band to not operate inside of every 10 minutes. The fishway is typically operated up to a river flow of approximately 20,000 cfs.

### Downstream Fish Passage Facilities

Downstream fish passage is provided at the Project via a surface sluice and associated 18-inch diameter pipe located between Units 1 and 2. The pipe has an attraction and conveyance flow of approximately 20 cfs, passes through the powerhouse, and discharges into the Project tailrace. The existing sluice gate and pipe were installed in 1983. The trashrack covering the sluice opening is approximately 3.5-feet-wide

with a top elevation of 55.0 feet, msl and a bottom elevation of 33.0 feet, msl. The facility is operated from April 1 through December 31, as river conditions allow.

Section 5.3.4 of the PAD includes information pertaining to upstream and downstream passage efficiencies studies previously conducted at the Project.

To date, BWPH has not conducted an analysis of potential upstream and downstream passage alternatives at the Project. The results of this study, coupled with the *Computational Fluid Dynamics Modeling – Upstream and Downstream Passage Study* will be used to evaluate potential PME measures to provide safe, timely, and effective upstream and downstream passage for target species, as necessary.

## 5.2.2.4 Project Nexus

The Project is within the migration route of Atlantic Salmon, American Shad, river herring, and American Eel and, as such, may affect their upstream or downstream migration. The information collected during this study, combined with the *Computational Fluid Dynamics Modeling – Upstream and Downstream Passage Study*, will inform potential PME measures to enhance downstream fish passage at the Project, as necessary.

### 5.2.2.5 Methodology

### Task 1: Phase 1-Alternatives Analysis

Site-specific information on the current configuration of the Project's upstream and downstream passage facilities, findings from previous radio telemetry studies conducted at the Project, desktop entrainment potential and turbine survival estimates at the Project, and other relevant information from hydropower projects with similar configurations in the region will be gathered, evaluated, and summarized. The configuration of the Project's upstream and downstream passage facilities will be compared with the current USFWS guidelines (2019) for designing upstream and downstream passage for the migratory species present, including Atlantic Salmon, American Shad, river herring, and American Eel.

BWPH will perform a literature review to identify several upstream and downstream passage alternatives and/or modifications that have been utilized at other hydroelectric projects for passage of the diadromous species that are found at the Project. Additionally, any applicable new technologies will also be described as part of the literature review. A preliminary report will be developed that includes the results of the alternatives analysis.

#### Task 2: Phase 2-Feasibility Assessment

The feasibility of alternatives identified in Task 1 will be evaluated based on their potential application at the Project, as informed by the literature review, agency consultation, and the results of the CFD modeling study (Section 5.2.1). This analysis will include a ranking of alternatives (e.g., feasible, potentially feasible, not feasible), pros/cons of the alternatives, and order-of-magnitude cost estimates for installation, operation, and maintenance.

### Task 3: Report

A study report will be developed that provides the results of the alternatives analysis, resource agency consultation, and the feasibility assessment. Conceptual engineering designs of the most feasible alternatives will be provided.

#### Task 4: Resource Agency Consultation

BWPH envisions collaborating with the applicable resource agencies (i.e., USFWS, NMFS, and MDMR) during the study. Examples of defined consultation throughout the study are detailed below. In addition, BWPH envisions periodic check-ins with the agencies as needed throughout the study.

Prior to commencing the study, BWPH will solicit feedback from the agencies regarding their goals for successful upstream and downstream passage at the Project as well as any other relevant information. The results of this outreach will inform Task 1.

Alternatives that will be evaluated during Task 1 will be based on feedback from the agencies, BWPH's experience, and the results of the literature review of existing technologies. At the conclusion of Task 1, BWPH will develop a preliminary report containing the results of the alternatives analysis. The report will be provided to the agencies for their review and comment. A consultation meeting will be held to discuss the alternatives analysis, to identify potential approaches and/or technologies that resource agencies prefer based on the information gathered, and to identify additional information the resource agencies may have to add to the alternatives analysis. The results of this consultation will inform Task 2.

The feasibility assessment (Task 2) will be conducted during the second study year and will be informed by the results of the CFD model. Model scenarios evaluated may include differing flow magnitudes, structure layouts, and/or operational conditions. The final set of model scenarios will be developed in consultation with the agencies.

BWPH will provide a report detailing the results of the feasibility assessment with the agencies and will convene a meeting(s) to discuss the results of the study.

#### 5.2.2.6 Consistency with Generally Accepted Scientific Practice

Evaluations of alternatives and feasibility studies in consultation with resource agencies are commonly used to evaluate fish passage solutions at hydropower projects.

#### 5.2.2.7 Deliverables and Schedule

The alternatives analysis (Task 1) will occur during the first study year. Results from Task 1 will be included in the ISR. The feasibility assessment (Task 2) will be conducted during the second study year, following completion of the CFD model (Section 5.2.1). The final study report will be included with the USR, which will be filed no later than January 1, 2027, per FERC's Process Plan and Schedule included in SD1.

#### 5.2.2.8 Cost and Level of Effort

Estimated costs for this study are \$150,000. BWPH believes that the proposed level of effort is adequate to evaluate potential upstream and downstream passage alternatives at the Project.

#### 5.2.2.9 References

USFWS (U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service). 2019. Fish Passage Engineering Design Criteria. USFWS, Northeast Region R5, Hadley, Massachusetts.

# 5.2.3 Visual Surveys of Upstream American Eel Movements

BWPH proposes to conduct nighttime visual surveys to investigate upstream migration movements of American Eel at the Project.

### 5.2.3.1 Goals and Objectives

The goal of the study is to determine the presence and abundance of American Eel at the Project and evaluate the need and potential location of an upstream eel passage system. The objectives for the study include:

- Conduct systematic surveys of American Eel presence/abundance at the Project to identify where they concentrate when staging in pools or attempt to ascend wetted structures; and
- Identify potential locations that may be viable for a permanent eel trap/pass structure.

### 5.2.3.2 Known Resource Management Goals

MDMR, NMFS, and USFWS are resource agencies with a mandate to protect and conserve fisheries resources and associated habitat. Resource management goals and plans are codified in their regulatory statutes.

### 5.2.3.3 Background and Existing Information

Yoder et al. (2006) found American Eel were most abundant in the tidal portion of the river downstream of Project dam, with very few American Eels upstream of the Project dam. It is not known how many American Eels pass the Project through the existing fishway; however, they are captured in the Project fishway in low numbers (see Section 5.3.3.2 in the PAD). There are no other passage facilities specifically for American Eel at the Project. Eels may also pass the Project dam by climbing over the spillway.

### 5.2.3.4 Project Nexus

Project structures may affect the upstream and downstream movement of American Eel.

# 5.2.3.5 Methodology

BWPH proposes to conduct a series of nighttime visual monitoring surveys once per week for twelve weeks from early-June through late-August. BWPH will perform the surveys during low flow conditions (i.e., non-spill) following or during light rain events when possible. All surveys will be conducted at least 30 minutes following sunset and will last approximately 1-2 hours.

To avoid having personnel positioned downstream of the Project dam and spillway during the evening hours, surveys will be conducted from safely accessible locations along existing project structures (e.g., walkways, behind railings). Identified vantage points include: 1) the entrance and lower section of the existing upstream fishway up through the 180 degree turn pool, 2) the area overlooking the ogee overflow spillway adjacent to the powerhouse, and 3) the deck structure on the Topsham side of the river overlooking the Tainter gate structures (Figure 5.2.3.5-1). The extent of area surveyed will be driven by operations at the Project. High flows and the presence of spill may limit or prevent effective searching of some or all areas downstream of the Project on any given night.

Field personnel will be equipped with spotlights and binoculars for the surveys. The survey crew will utilize red lights during each survey event.

On each survey date, the duration and timing will be recorded, and a water temperature measurement will be collected. A pre-determined set of information will be recorded at each survey point and observations of eels (i.e., presence/absence, abundance, behavior, and distribution among pre-defined size classes). Information related to weather and lunar cycle will be recorded for each survey. The field crew conducting the surveys will also maintain notes related to observations on Project operations (i.e., generation and spill). Descriptions of leakage and other physical conditions of potential migration pathways will be recorded.

## 5.2.3.6 Consistency with Generally Accepted Scientific Practice

The proposed methodology to evaluate the location and relative abundance of upstream migrating American Eel that approach Project facilities is consistent with those employed at other hydropower projects and USGS published methodology. The methodology proposed here is consistent with Haro and Gephard (2023).

# 5.2.3.7 Deliverables and Schedule

The survey effort will be conducted during the summer of 2025. Data and results will be included in the ISR to be filed with FERC by January 1, 2026.

## 5.2.3.8 Cost and Level of Effort

BWPH is proposing to conduct the study during one study year. Estimated costs for this study are \$25,000. BWPH believes that the proposed level of effort is adequate to assess upstream eel passage at the Project.

### 5.2.3.9 References

- Haro, H. and S. Gephard. 2023. Protocol for Observational Surveys for Upstream Migrant Eels. United States Geological Survey.
- Yoder, C.O., B.H. Kulik, J.M. Audet, and J.D. Bagley. 2006. The Spatial and Relative Abundance Characteristics of the Fish Assemblages in Three Maine Rivers. Technical Report MBI/12-05-1. September 1, 2006.



Figure 5.2.3.5-1: Proposed Vantage Points for Upstream American Eel Surveys

## 5.2.4 Diadromous Fish Behavior, Movement, and Project Interaction Study

NMFS, USFWS, and MDMR requested that BWPH conduct an Upstream Behavior, Movement, and Project Interaction Study to better inform the development of upstream passage alternatives at Project.

BWPH proposes to assess the behavior of select migratory fish species in and downstream of the Project tailrace. The proposed study will consist of a phased approach. Phase I will evaluate and validate a Juvenile Salmon Acoustic Telemetry System (JSATS) technology to determine if it can provide consistent and adequate coverage of the study area required to evaluate fish behavior. If the JSATS technology proves appropriate for use at the Project, Phase II will focus on the evaluation of movement and behavior of migratory fish in the tailrace and downstream reach.

### 5.2.4.1 Goals and Objectives

The goal of this study is to assess the Project's potential effects on select migratory (i.e., Alosines and Sea Lamprey) fish species behavior in the tailrace and proximal downstream reach.

Specific objectives of Phase I:

- Determine whether JSATS is an appropriate tool to address the study goal when considering the hydro-morphological conditions of the Androscoggin River and the downstream study area as influenced by the Project facilities and its operations.
- Validate the detection ranges obtained using the JSATS system to inform the technical and financial aspects necessary for an adequate study design to address the overall goal and objectives to evaluate fish behavior downstream of the Project.

Specific objectives of Phase II:

- Assess the distribution and movement of select migratory fish species (i.e., Alosines and Sea Lamprey) in the tailrace and downstream river reach.
- Assess Alosine and Sea Lamprey movement near the existing fishway entrance and near potential alternative fishway entrance locations.
- Determine the extent of fish (i.e., Alosines and Sea Lamprey) behavioral modification due to Project induced passage delay.

#### 5.2.4.2 Known Resource Management Goals

MDMR, NMFS, and USFWS are resource agencies with a mandate to protect and conserve fisheries resources and associated habitat. Resource management goals and plans are codified in their regulatory statutes.

#### 5.2.4.3 Background and Existing Information

Section 5.3.4 of the PAD summarized available information from previously conducted diadromous fish passage studies at the Project. To date, effectiveness of the upstream fishway for passage of diadromous fish species at the Project has been evaluated for adult river herring and American Shad with results indicating low rates of passage success.

#### 5.2.4.4 Project Nexus

The Project dam is within habitat for of migratory fish species (i.e., American Shad, Atlantic Salmon, Sea Lamprey, American Eel, and river herring) and may affect upstream passage. Results of this study will help BWPH, and the stakeholders determine whether the current passage facilities and operations allow for safe, timely, and effective passage at the Project and provide information to support the development

of possible passage enhancements at the Project such as improvements to the existing fishway, channel modification(s), and/or design of new passage facilities, if necessary.

# 5.2.4.5 Methodology

## Phase I: JSATS Feasibility Evaluation:

The JSATS system is comprised of three major components: acoustic transmitters, receivers, and the associated management/processing software. Each transmitter produces a signal at a fixed interval by inducing high-frequency (416.7 kHz) waves in the water. Submerged hydrophones will receive the signals and convert them to an electrical impulse which is relayed to the receiver. The receiver identifies the signal as a unique identification code and then logs them along with the ID of the receiving hydrophone, time and date of the detection, and any other information relayed by the transmitter (e.g., pressure).

When a tagged fish swims within the detection range of multiple JSATS receivers, each receiver will record the unique identifier of the tag and the time of detection. By analyzing the time it takes for the signal to travel from the transmitter to multiple receivers [i.e., a technique known as Time Difference of Arrival (TDOA)], the system can triangulate the position of a tagged fish. Data from multiple receivers can be collected and processed to reconstruct a fish's location over time. These data can then be used to provide information on behavior, movement patterns, and response to environmental changes. This requires that all receivers within the study array can detect the same emitted pulse by the transmitter, while each receiver can have a variable detection capacity due to the background noise existing at its position.

## Proposed Equipment

BWPH will evaluate the use of the SR3001 Trident Acoustic Receiver Datalogger and a cabled hydrophone (model SR3017) that offers accessible data storage out of the water as well as remote interface via a modem (Figure 5.2.4.5-1). Both units are manufactured by ATS and are compatible with JSATS transmitters operating at 416.7 kHz. The ATS SR3001 hydrophones are autonomous, with an integrated battery for continuous operation for a six-week period, and store recorded data on an internal SD card. The SR3017 acoustic model can operate indefinitely using shore-based 12-volt power supply or batteries.

### Evaluation Approach

Flow speeds within the reach downstream of the Project vary spatially and temporally as changes in tide, river discharge, and Project operations occur during the passage season. The detection range for any acoustic receiver will be reduced with the increase in the background noise generated by the friction of water on the outer casing of the hydrophones during varied flow conditions. Moreover, it is known that small bubbles in high density can impair both signal propagation and detection. In addition, reduced water depth due to bottom topography (e.g., spillway ledge habitat) or tidal influence can also reduce the probability of detection. Furthermore, the range of the equipment, as well as the background noise detected by the hydrophone, particularly in the form of ghost detections, can vary depending on the configuration of the civil engineering specific to a site. The feasibility of using JSATS technology at the Project will first be validated by the following on-site measurement approach.

Acoustic receivers will be deployed at four different pilot deployment locations covering a range of flow and channel/infrastructure morphology in the vicinity of the Project tailrace and proximal downstream reach (Figure 5.2.4.5-2). Pilot deployment locations will include (1) the Project tailrace in the vicinity of

the powerhouse discharge and existing fishway entrance, (2) near the mid-point of the excavated tailrace channel, (3) a point below the existing Frank J. Wood Bridge and downstream of the confluence of the Project tailrace and spillway bypass, and (4) the center channel at a point approximately 500 meters downstream of the powerhouse discharge.

To evaluate JSATS hydrophones at each location, an acoustic transmitter will be placed in a piece of polyethylene tubing such that transmitters are protected from impact and are also oriented horizontally with the transmitter tip in contact with the water (Figure 5.2.4.5-3). The tubing will be attached to a thin weighted rope. Dependent on water depth at each site, a set of three transmitters will be spaced along the line such that signals are being propagated from the upper (top 1 meter), middle, and lower (bottom 1 meter) of the water column. For the preliminary site testing it is anticipated that ATS brand, model SS300 and SS400 transmitters will be used. Test transmitters will be set to a burst rate of 3 seconds. These transmitter sizes will likely be appropriate for use in tagging the final set of target fish species during Phase II of the study.

The intent of this testing is to define the detection range as well as evaluating the detection rate as a function of the distance from the hydrophone for both transmitter models. The detection rate will be defined as the ratio of the number of detections recorded by a hydrophone to the number of transmissions from a transmitter during a known duration of time.

Detection Efficiency (%) =  $\frac{No.Detections}{No.Transmissions}$ 

Test transmitters will be deployed at multiple positions relative to each pilot deployment location. To the extent possible, detection efficiency data will be collected at multiple horizontal distances away from each hydrophone. The exact placement of test transmitters will be an iterative process with observations from the initial observation(s) informing the need for subsequent placements. Each test transmitter deployment will consist of a seven-minute period of submergence to have at least five minutes of complete detection per test. Deployment and retrieval times for each test tag location will be recorded. The location of each tag deployment (as well as hydrophone locations) will be geo-referenced.

# Review and Application to Phase II

The results from the detection efficiency testing will be summarized in a tabular format to characterize the observed range and detection rates for the hydrophone installed at each of the four pilot deployment locations and for each transmitter type. Following completion of the Phase I field evaluation, the detection efficiency information will be used to inform a proposed hydrophone deployment strategy which will maximize the likelihood of detecting transmitters within the desired study area.

### Phase II: Behavior, Movement, and Interaction Assessment

This section is intended to provide a framework for the future development of an approach to conduct an acoustic fish tagging and movement study downstream of the Project. Following the completion of Phase I (and if the JSATS technology proves fit for evaluating fish movement in the conditions downstream of the Project), BWPH will consult with the resource agencies to finalize study details for Phase II of the Diadromous Fish Behavior, Movement, and Project Interaction Study.

# Monitored Reach and Receiver Design

BWPH proposes to focus acoustic monitoring on the Project tailwater and proximal downstream section of the Androscoggin to evaluate behavior and movement of tagged fish within the reach encompassing the existing fishway entrance and adjacent waters where potential modifications or new entrances may be installed (Figure 5.2.4.5-4). Due to the relatively shallow water depths and high turbulence during spill conditions, BWPH does not intend to install acoustic receivers in the ledge areas located immediately downstream of the spillway.

The final receiver layout and study design will be informed by the detection range and efficiency information collected during Phase I of this study. It is assumed that a minimum of 10-12 receivers would be required within the primary detection zone of the study area within which accurate fish positioning is of priority. In addition to the receiver array in the tailrace and proximal downstream reach, two sets of "gate receivers" will be installed at points downstream provide information about tagged fish which are entering or exiting the project area (Figure 5.2.4.5-4).

#### Acoustic Receivers and Transmitters

As described above for Phase I, BWPH intends to assess the feasibility of deploying a combination of autonomous SR3001 and cabled SR3017 Trident Acoustic Receiver Dataloggers manufactured by ATS and compatible with JSATS transmitters operating at 416.7 kHz. Results from range testing conducted during Phase I of this study will be reviewed in consultation with the resource agencies prior to finalization of an appropriate array design to inform the study objectives.

It is assumed that ATS brand, model SS300 and SS400 transmitters will be used during Phase II of this study. The SS300 transmitter weighs 3.0 g, measures  $11 \times 5 \times 3$  mm, and will operate for 23 days when set at a 3.0 second burst interval. The SS400 transmitter weighs 2.0 g, measures  $15 \times 3$  mm, and will operate for 48 days at a 3.0 second burst interval. Transmitter specifics for Phase II of this study will be finalized following the collection and review of receiver range and detection efficiency information collected during Phase I.

#### Target Fish Species

To address resource agency requests relative to upstream fish passage at Brunswick, BWPH intends to assess three Alosine species (American Shad, Alewife, and Blueback Herring) and Sea Lamprey during the Phase II evaluation.

#### Procurement of Target Fish Species

Previous upstream passage evaluations of Alosine species at the Project have relied on hook and line sampling for the collection of adult American Shad in the Androscoggin River downstream of the dam and the trap facility at the existing upstream fishway for river herring. In the USFWS, NMFS, and MDMR study requests for Upstream Fish Passage Effectiveness for Sea Lamprey, the resource agencies indicated that test fish should be captured at the existing Brunswick fishway facilities. Based on previous studies and agency suggestions, the most reliable source for river herring and Sea Lamprey will be the existing fishway. As with previous studies, American Shad will need to be collected by angling downstream of the dam. The presence of listed species and critical habitat immediately downstream of the Project provides additional challenges for alternative methods of collection (e.g., netting, electrofishing, etc.).

#### Sample Sizes

In their study requests, USFWS, NMFS, and MDMR indicated "to determine a statistically significant sample size, Brookfield should first run power analyses to determine the number of fish they would need to determine passage differences between all release cohorts through the project (i.e., attraction, within fishway, and overall passage for each cohort)." BWPH notes that the goal of this study is to evaluate the

movement and behavior of selected migratory fish species in the Project tailrace and proximal downstream reach, not to assess or estimate passage effectiveness of the existing upstream fishway. The latter will not be evaluated using JSATS as it is unlikely that installation of ATS dataloggers in the fishway structure will yield detection data due to the lack of water depth and small, enclosed concrete design. Due to the operation of the Project as a trap facility, the installation of an acoustic receiver(s) in the headpond adjacent to the volitional fishway exit will also not inform on passage rates. As a result, the proposed power analysis approach to assess differences in attraction within the fishway and overall passage is not appropriate.

Following completion of Phase I, BWPH will consult with the resource agencies on the development of an appropriate sample size which addresses post-handling fallback and allows for an appropriate number of tagged fish to move up to and interact with receivers in the primary detection zone in the tailrace and proximal downstream reach. To inform the cost and level of effort for this study, BWPH has assumed the tagging of 200 adult river herring, 200 adult American Shad, and 100 Sea Lamprey.

## 5.2.4.6 Consistency with Generally Accepted Scientific Practice

The proposed approach for the Diadromous Fish Behavior, Movement, and Project Interaction Study mirrors that recently proposed for the Lawrence Hydroelectric Project (FERC No. 2800) on the Merrimack River in Massachusetts. The methodology at both projects takes a stepwise approach to first ensure site-specific performance of the proposed technology followed by collection of fish behavior and movement information.

## 5.2.4.7 Deliverables and Schedule

Phase I of the Diadromous Fish Behavior, Movement, and Project Interaction Study will be conducted during the spring 2025. BWPH will (1) summarize data and results from that effort, and (2) update the Phase II section of this study plan for inclusion in the ISR to be filed with FERC by January 1, 2026. If JSATS proves to be an appropriate tool to address fish movement and behavior in the Project tailrace and proximal downstream reach, Phase II will be conducted during spring 2026 and results will be included in the USR to be filed with FERC by January 1, 2027.

### 5.2.4.8 Cost and Level of Effort

The total estimated cost for Diadromous Fish Behavior, Movement, and Project Interaction Study and based on the initial assumptions above is \$485,000 (\$60,000 for Phase I and \$425,000 for Phase II). BWPH believes that the proposed level of effort is adequate to assess fish behavior and movement downstream of the Project.



Figure 5.2.4.5-1: ATS Hydrophones (SR3001 on left and SR3017 on right) Proposed for Evaluation during Phase I



Figure 5.2.4.5-2: Proposed Hydrophone Locations for Evaluation of Detection Range and Efficiency during Phase I Study



Figure 5.2.4.5-3: View of Acoustic Transmitter Installed Horizontally in a Plastic Protective Tube for Range Testing Exercises



Figure 5.2.4.5-4: Proposed Primary Detection Zone (orange shading) and "Gate Receiver" (red line) Locations for Phase II Study

## 5.2.5 Fish Assemblage Study

BWPH proposes to use boat electrofishing and seining to address MDIFW's study requests pertaining to the fish assemblage and the resident bass population.

### 5.2.5.1 Goals and Objectives

The goals of this study are to provide information on the current fish assemblage in Project waters and provide supplemental information on the bass fishery within the Project impoundment. The objectives are to:

- Document species presence and relative abundance via standardized fisheries surveys,
- Collect length and weight information on Largemouth Bass and Smallmouth Bass, and,
- Document the locations and elevations of bass nests, if observed.

### 5.2.5.2 Known Resource Management Goals

MDIFW's mandate is "...to preserve, protect, and enhance the inland fisheries and wildlife resources of the State; to encourage the wise use of these resources; to ensure coordinated planning for the future use and preservation of these resources; and to provide for effective management of these resources."

#### 5.2.5.3 Background and Existing Information

<u>Yoder et al. (2006)</u> conducted a fish assemblage study in the Androscoggin and Kennebec rivers, which included an electrofishing sampling site in the Project impoundment. Researchers found 10 fish species in the Project impoundment: Chain Pickerel, White Sucker, Golden Shiner, Common Shiner, Spottail Shiner, Fallfish, American Eel, Eastern Banded Killifish, Smallmouth Bass, and Redbreast Sunfish. While they were not found within the Project impoundment, additional non-native species of concern were found upstream; Northern Pike (5.5 mi), Black Crappie (26.4 mi), and Rock Bass (132.6 mi). Bluegill were not found in the Androscoggin River during the 2003 survey, but they were documented in the headwaters of the Kennebec River Basin, which is connected to the Androscoggin River by Merrymeeting Bay.

#### 5.2.5.4 Project Nexus

Project dams and their operations create impounded riverine habitat that can influence fish species composition.

#### 5.2.5.5 *Methodology*

The methodology includes boat electrofishing and seining,<sup>2</sup> along with supplemental data collection on any bass nests observed.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Though gillnetting was considered, it was excluded due to potential effects on Atlantic Salmon (e.g., potential mortality associated with gillnet sets typically used to document fish assemblage). In general, boat electrofishing on large Maine rivers has proven effective at documenting the fish assemblage (e.g., <u>Kiraly et al., 2015</u>)

### Task 1: Fish Assemblage Field Survey

The boat electrofishing methodology proposed here was adapted from <u>Yoder et al. 2006</u> to provide consistency with the impoundment electrofishing performed in 2003. The study is planned for early June, which is when most resident species, and potentially some diadromous species, would be readily captured and is within the spawning season for Largemouth and Smallmouth Bass.

The shoreline along two 1-km transects will be electrofished during the daytime in the Project impoundment, consistent with the protocols used by <u>Yoder et al. 2006</u>. The electrofishing crew will consist of three individuals: a boat driver and two netters. Electric current from a generator and a Smith-Root pulsator will be controlled by a pedal switch operated by a netter at the bow of the boat. The boat driver will have access to an emergency cut-off switch. Specific settings of the electrofishing unit will be dependent on water conductivity measured during sampling, with pulsed direct current settings tuned to limit fish injury while optimizing power transfer.

Additionally, daytime seining will be performed at four shallow-water areas identified within the Project impoundment. Seining will be completed using a 100-ft seine with <sup>1</sup>/<sub>4</sub>" mesh that is anchored to the shoreline on one end, with the other end pulled across the area in a 180-degree arc. While pulling the seine, care will be taken to ensure that the lead line remains in contact with the bottom substrate to prevent fish from moving under the net. One seine haul will be performed at each location. Specific sites will be identified in the field based on habitat type and location.

Fish captured during sampling will be held in an aerated live well. Upon completion of the each electrofishing transect and seine haul, fish will be identified to species, weighed (nearest gram), and measured (standard length to the nearest mm). Abundant, small (e.g., < 100 mm) fish may be batch processed by sorting by species and size class and documenting approximate min/max length and a batch weight. Post-larval fish less than 25 mm will not be included in the data processing.

During fish sampling field staff will also record:

- Date/time of sampling start and stop
- Coordinates for the start and end points
- Time the electrofisher is engaged (seconds), or the number of seine hauls completed at a site
- Water temperature (°C)
- Specific conductivity ( $\mu$ S/cm<sup>2</sup>)
- Dominant substrate (Wentworth Scale)
- Characterization of large wood debris observed (e.g., abundant, moderately present, minimal, or absent)
- Percentage of transect or haul area with aquatic vegetation
- Percentage of transect or haul area with overhanging shoreline cover

During the electrofishing and seining efforts, field staff will document the locations, elevations, and water depth at any bass nests observed, as well as whether there were any adult bass observed guarding the nest(s). The GPS coordinates and elevations of bass nests will be measured using a Real-Time Kinematic (RTK) GPS.

### Task 2: Analysis and Reporting

The study report will summarize the fish assemblage data including species composition, relative abundance, and length/weight information. Abundance data in standardized catch per unit effort (seconds of electrofishing, number of seine hauls) will be calculated for each species, sampling station, and sampling method. The locations of bass nests found will be reported, as well as their elevation. A discussion on potential effects on those nests that could occur due to Project operations and inflows will be included.

### 5.2.5.6 Consistency with Generally Accepted Scientific Practice

Survey methods were adapted from previous studies in the impoundment (<u>Yoder et al. 2006</u>) and those performed in other large Maine rivers (e.g., <u>Kiraly et al., 2015</u>).

#### 5.2.5.7 Deliverables and Schedule

It is anticipated that the survey will be completed during the 2025 study season. A report will be provided in the ISR by January 1, 2026.

#### 5.2.5.8 Cost and Level of Effort

The cost to complete the Fish Assemblage Survey is estimated at \$45,000.

#### 5.2.5.9 References

- Kiraly, I.A., Coghlan, S.M., Zydlewski, J., and D. Hayes. An assessment of fish assemblage structure in a large river. River Research and Applications 31: 301-312.
- Yoder, C.O., B.H. Kulik, J.M. Audet, and J.D. Bagley. 2006. The Spatial and Relative Abundance Characteristics of the Fish Assemblages in Three Maine Rivers. Technical Report MBI/12-05-1. September 1, 2006.

## 5.2.6 Evaluation of Stranding Risk/Bathymetry Study

BWPH is proposing to conduct a study to evaluate the risk of fish becoming stranded in areas of the river channel immediately below the spillway due to changing river flows or Project operations. This study was requested by the NMFS, MDMR, and USFWS to evaluate areas below the spillway and under which operational scenarios the risk for stranding occurs.

## 5.2.6.1 Goals and Objectives

The goal of this study is to evaluate the effect of Project operations on diadromous fish. The objective of the study is to identify which areas and under which operational scenarios pose the greatest risk for the stranding of fish in the Project area.

### 5.2.6.2 Known Resource Management Goals

MDMR, NMFS, and USFWS are resource agencies with a mandate to protect and conserve fisheries resources and associated habitat. Resource management goals and plans are codified in their regulatory statutes.

### 5.2.6.3 Background and Existing Information

The Project operates as a run of river project with a 510-foot-long uncontrolled spillway section with a crest elevation of 39.4 feet, msl, an 80-foot-long gate section with two 32.5-foot-wide by 22-foot-high Tainter gates with sill elevations of 20.0 feet, msl, a 48-foot-wide emergency spillway section with a crest elevation of 39.4 feet, msl, and 57-foot-long, non-overflow section with a top elevation of 55 feet, msl. The outflow from the spillway is functionally divided into two sections, divided by a 2-foot-wide concrete pier on the spillway, located directly above a 21-foot-high and 170-foot-long concrete retaining wall that extends in the downstream direction (eastward) away from the face of the spillway to Shad Island.

The river right spillway section is adjacent to the powerhouse and approximately 188-feet-long. The current license allows for the installation of wooden flashboards that are 2.6-feet-high on this section of the spillway. These flashboards are designed to limit spill that flows toward the tailrace channel. A portion of this spill in this location lands directly into the excavated tailrace channel, and another portion of it lands on exposed bedrock adjacent to the tailrace channel at an elevation of approximately 2 feet, msl, and subject to partial inundation with high tides. There is minimal ponding or retention of water in this area when spill is present, although it is prone to accumulating debris under certain spill conditions.

The river left spillway section has an open 322-foot-long spillway crest without flashboards, the two Tainter gates, and the 48-foot-wide emergency spillway section. All of these structures discharge into a large pool on the river left side of Shad Island, towards the Topsham side of the river. This area is generally comprised of a large, relatively well-connected pool. The main pool is approximately 500-feet-long by 300-feet-wide, with a surface area of roughly 4.6 acres at low flows. The pool has a normal surface elevation of approximately 12 feet, msl, with an estimated maximum depth of 10 feet. Various documents list the outflow of the pool as being impounded by natural bedrock ledges, timber crib structures, or a cement capped wall. A 3-foot-high by 20-foot--wide cement weir blocks off a secondary high-water channel on the Topsham shore known as "Granny Hole Stream" which is located under Bowden Mills Island Road, with a crest elevation of 18 feet, msl.

A variety of resident and migratory freshwater and estuarine fish species are known to occur in the vicinity of the Project and spillway including ESA listed: Atlantic Salmon, Atlantic Sturgeon, and Shortnose Sturgeon, all of which may be at risk of stranding in the area below the spillway.

### 5.2.6.4 Project Nexus

As high flows recede and spill over the dam ceases, the area of ledge below the spillway may create disconnected pools that could strand fish.

#### 5.2.6.5 *Methodology*

#### Task 1: Operational Data Review

Prior to conducting the field investigation, a desktop literature review will be performed to gather information on the typical sequencing of spillway gate operations, frequency of annual spill operations at the Project, cycling of units, tidal influences, available LIDAR, and topographic information. This information will help to determine the inflow and operational conditions under which stranding could occur in the areas downstream of the Project spillway. Based on the data review, BWPH will identify relevant scenarios for evaluation during demonstration flow events.

#### Task 2: Field Survey

BWPH will coordinate demonstration flow events that will be attended by a study team that consists of representatives from BWPH and agency personnel, as well as other stakeholders that wish to participate in the data collection for the study. An effort will be made to perform the demonstration flows during the time that adult river herring are expected to be present at the site (typically mid-May to early-June) and they will be relatively abundant which may provide visual evidence of stranding conditions. The timing of the demonstration flows will not occur during any upstream or downstream passage telemetry studies to avoid biasing the results of those studies. The timing of the demonstration flows will also be dependent on the availability of suitable and safe river flows, which are often exceeded during the river herring season, in which case the demonstration flows will be performed at a later date.

BWPH will provide each potential flow and operational scenario identified in Task 1 and members of the study team will observe and characterize potential stranding sites in the study area after spilling operations have ceased. Notes and measurements taken during the flow demonstration will include the approximate surface area, maximum depth, and characteristics of connectivity to other pools. Key stranding areas will be photographed. The minimum channel width and depth will be measured when possible, and zone of passage conditions between pools will be qualitatively rated based on the following factors: number of routes, maximum and average depth, maximum and average width, sinuosity, presence of hard turns, turbulence and flow, and likelihood of channels becoming obstructed by debris. These factors will all be considered to give specific sub-reaches a rating of connectivity at a given flow.

Potential for egress will be characterized for three size classes of fish that are broadly representative of the sizes and behaviors of fish that are vulnerable to stranding at the site.

- Large fish: characterized by adult sturgeons
- Medium fish: characterized by adult salmon
- Small fish: characterized by adult river herring

Due to the potential for the presence of ESA listed sturgeons or Atlantic Salmon in the study area, the survey crew will make an explicit intent to search for, identify, and document and protect any sturgeons or salmon that may be affected by the study, and document any other fish species or other aquatic life that were notably impacted or stranded during the study.

### Task 3: Topographical and Bathymetric Survey of Stranding Areas

After completing field surveys of identified operations and spill scenarios BWPH will conduct a bathymetric and topographic survey of the area below the spillway. This will include a survey of important exposed features using a GPS/RTK, Total Station Unit, or survey rod and level as needed due to conditions encountered on site. A coarse bathymetry survey will be performed in the study area with spot measurements of depths in critical stranding areas, in pools, and in hydraulic control features. The survey will also document the conditions and elevations of the ledges spanning between Shad Island and Topsham where background documents suggest a timber crib structure was once present, and the fish control weir on Granny Hole Stream. The goal of the topographic survey will be to provide enough documentation to inform any future PME measures if stranding is documented to be an issue at the site.

#### Task 4: Report

A study report will be developed that will provide the results of the operational data review and identification of representative stranding scenarios, the results of the field stranding survey and topography/bathymetry surveys, and an initial list of potential alternatives for further consideration to mitigate stranding issues at the site, if necessary.

### 5.2.6.6 Consistency with Generally Accepted Scientific Practice

The methodology proposed is consistent with similar efforts that have been recently conducted at nearby hydroelectric projects undergoing relicensing, including the Pejepscot (FERC No. 4784) and Worumbo (FERC No. 3428) Hydroelectric Projects, located immediately upstream.

### 5.2.6.7 Deliverables and Schedule

BWPH proposes to perform the stranding study during the spring and summer of the 2025 field season. The final study report will be included with the ISR

#### 5.2.6.8 Cost and Level of Effort

BWPH proposes to conduct the study during one study year. Estimated costs for this study are \$35,000. BWPH believes that the proposed level of effort is adequate to evaluate potential stranding in the bypass reach.

#### 5.2.6.9 References

None

## 5.2.7 Mussel Survey

The USFWS requested that BWPH conduct a mussel survey to determine the distribution, composition, and relative abundance of freshwater mussels that inhabit Project-affected aquatic habitats.

### 5.2.7.1 Goals and Objectives

The study will provide information regarding the distribution, size, and assemblage of freshwater mussels using aquatic habitats in the Project area. The objective of the study is to document mussel populations and potential host fish species that may be affected by Project operations.

### 5.2.7.2 Known Resource Management Goals

The USFWS is a federal agency that seeks to:

- Protect and enhance aquatic and riparian habitats, and habitat connectivity for plants, animals, food webs, and communities in the watershed.
- Protect the genetic diversity and integrity of migratory and native fishes.
- Protect, rehabilitate, and restore migratory and native fishes and their populations.
- Protect and enhance populations of rare and endangered fishes.
- Minimize current and potential negative effects of hydroelectric project operation such as migration delays, turbine entrainment, survival of project passage routes, and trashrack impingement.

#### 5.2.7.3 Background and Existing Information

No known systematic bivalve surveys have been conducted within the Project area. Current mussel distributions are unknown. Mussel surveys upstream and downstream of the Project area in the lower Androscoggin River have documented nine of Maine's ten species: triangle floater, brook floater, tidewater, Eastern elliptio, Eastern lampmussel, Eastern pearlshell, Eastern floater, creeper, and alewife floater (<u>Nedeau et al. 2000</u>). The tidewater mucket, a state listed species, has been documented downstream of the Project area. Mussel surveys upstream of the Project area have not detected the tidewater mucket, but it is suspected that the tidewater mucket may be present in the Project area; including the impoundment as the tidewater mucket is often found in slower moving waters and depositional areas.

#### 5.2.7.4 Project Nexus

Freshwater mussels likely occur in the Project area; therefore, Project operations may affect individual mussels, habitat, and host fish.

#### 5.2.7.5 *Methodology*

#### Task 1: Mussel Field Survey

The Maine Freshwater Mussel Survey Guidelines were reviewed as part of this study plan development. The survey will be conducted during the approved freshwater mussel survey window (i.e., between May 15 and September 30). The study area will include the mainstem Androscoggin River from the upper extent of the Project impoundment (4.5 miles) to approximately 0.1 miles below Brunswick Dam. Under no circumstances will surveys be conducted in areas where there are safety concerns for researchers (e.g., within 500 feet of the dam, areas with dangerous currents).

Survey methodology will consist of semi-quantitative timed searches implementing visual and tactile inspection of the riverbed, using view buckets, snorkel, or SCUBA depending on water depth. Survey efforts will be focused on shallow and shoreline habitats, as that is where mussels are most often found.

Throughout the Project area, at least 40 cells will be assigned in suitable habitats, with a maximum cell size of 100 m<sup>2</sup>. Cell dimensions will be adjusted to exclude deeper habitat and prioritize shallow shoreline habitats, while maintaining a rectangular shape. Surveyors will start at the downstream limit of the cell and progress upstream in a serpentine pattern at 0.5 min/m<sup>2</sup>, ensuring the entire cell is searched. Areas of fine or loose substrate will be probed to ensure any buried mussels are detected. At each site all live mussels will be identified to species then gently returned to the substrate, posterior side up. Total shell length in (mm) will be collected for the first 50 individuals of each species and observations of sex, gravidity, and lure display will be noted when possible. Gravid individuals will be encouraged to withdraw their lure and foot to prevent release of glochidia. Two representative photographs will be taken of each species, a lateral and dorsal view (including umbo sculpturing). Care will be taken to minimize exposure of mussels to air during processing (no longer than a 5-minute exposure). Habitat parameters including substrate, cover type, depth, aquatic vegetation, and presences of invasive species will be recorded. No quantitative sampling (i.e., quadrat sampling) will be conducted, as the focus is on the relative abundance of the population, not the density of individuals.

The following data will be recorded for each cell:

- Total survey time expended
- Total shell length (up to 50 individuals per species)
- Counts of all live individuals and fresh dead shells, with a subset of shells retained as voucher specimens
- Two photographs of each live species observed (dorsal and lateral views)
- GPS coordinates for the center of the cell
- Water depth at the center of each cell
- Water clarity, air and water temperature, and weather
- Estimate of cell substrate composition (Wentworth Scale)
- Estimate of large woody debris present
- Estimate of aquatic vegetation species presence percentage per cell
- Counts of any invasive bivalves detected

A species richness curve, which plots the cumulative number of species observed against the sampling effort, will be fitted to ensure the study has covered sufficient area to encounter low-density species in the Project area. Additional cells may be added in high density and diversity areas to document the relative abundance and distribution more accurately.

### Task 2: Host Species Presence

For the freshwater mussel species detected during the survey, a desktop literature review will be conducted to compile a list of likely host fish species. Potential host species will be compared to data collected as part of the *Fish Assemblage Study* (Section 5.2.5), as well as other existing data on the fish assemblage, to assess the potential effects of Project operations on host fish distribution and movement.

### Task 4: Report

A study report will be developed that will provide the results of the mussel survey and host species analysis.

### 5.2.7.6 Consistency with Generally Accepted Scientific Practice

This protocol was developed using recommendations for the Maine Freshwater Mussel Survey guidelines and the USFWS.

### 5.2.7.7 Deliverables and Schedule

It is anticipated that the survey will take place over one week during the 2025 study season. A report will be provided in the ISR by January 1, 2026.

#### 5.2.7.8 Cost and Level of Effort

Cost to complete the Freshwater Mussel Survey is estimated at \$25,000, depending on the distribution of the state listed tidewater mucket as it necessitates a higher search effort when present.

### 5.2.7.9 References

Nedeau, E.J., McCollough, M.A., and B.I. Swartz. 2000. The Freshwater Mussels of Maine. Maine Department of Inland Fisheries and Wildlife: Augusta Maine. 122 p.

## 5.3 <u>Recreation and Land Use</u>

## 5.3.1 Recreation Study

BWPH proposed in the PAD to conduct a recreation site inventory and condition assessment and a user survey at all FERC approved Project recreation sites to determine whether measures and/or enhancements are necessary to ensure adequate recreational opportunity at the Project.

In PAD comment letters dated June 20, 2024, the town of Brunswick and the National Park Service (NPS) requested that BWPH contribute to the improvement and development of several Project and non-Project recreation sites in the Project area. The town of Brunswick requested contributions to several existing and planned projects spanning the full extent of the Project as well as downstream of the Project and provided various concepts and management plans to support the requests. NPS requested improvements to the existing portage route at the Project, improvements to two of the Project recreation sites, and expressed support for the specific improvements to those sites requested by the town of Brunswick. In comments on the PAD provided June 19, 2024, MDIFW indicated that there is limited recreational access to the Project impoundment for recreational boating and fishing. MDIFW requested that BWPH provide data to support the assertion in the PAD that the impoundment is too shallow for large, trailered boats, and that BWPH develop a permanent boat launch at the Brunswick impoundment with adequate parking capacity for trailered and non-trailered vehicles.

While it is premature to propose mitigation measures at this time, BWPH is proposing a modified Recreation Study to assess existing recreational access and opportunity within and adjacent to the Project and to evaluate whether there is a need for additional and/or enhanced recreational access and opportunities.

### 5.3.1.1 Goals and Objectives

The goal of this study is to assess existing recreational access and opportunity within and adjacent to the Project and evaluate whether there is a need for additional and/or enhanced recreational access and opportunities. The objectives of the study are as follows:

- Identify, describe, and photo document each site, including a description of the site's condition and accessibility;
- Characterize existing recreational use of the sites;
- Assess user perceptions of the sites; and
- Assess whether there is a need to enhance recreation opportunities and access at the Project.

### 5.3.1.2 Known Resource Management Goals

The Federal Power Act requires that FERC give equal consideration to all uses of the waterway on which a project is located. When reviewing a proposed action, FERC must consider the environmental, recreational, fish and wildlife, and other non-developmental values of the Project, as well as power and developmental values.

## 5.3.1.3 Background and Existing Information

The PAD provided an overview of recreational opportunities in the Project region as well as in the immediate Project vicinity. The Project impoundment and areas downstream of the Project support many recreational activities, including boating, fishing, wildlife viewing, picnicking, and trail activities. BWPH provides the following three FERC-approved recreation sites within the Project boundary:

- 250<sup>th</sup> Anniversary Park is located downstream of the Project, on the south shore of the river by the Frank J. Wood Bridge. The site provides shoreline fishing access, a natural put-in area for hand carry boats as part of the canoe portage route beginning at Mill Street Canoe Portage, viewing areas, benches, an interpretive plaque, and a trail to the shoreline with two staircases for improved footing. Limited parking is available in the lot serving the fishway viewing area and in a municipal lot on Cabot Street. The town of Brunswick has planned improvements to the park as part of the work being completed on the Frank J. Wood Bridge (completion date is estimated to be late 2026).
- The Fishway Viewing Area consists of a small room which allows for viewing of fish using the Project fishway. The viewing facility is open to the public from May 1 through June 30 from 1:00 pm to 5:00 pm. Paved parking for 13 vehicles is provided at the Project entrance.
- The Summer Street Overlook is set on a small hill in Topsham overlooking the river and provides scenic views of the river, Shad and Goat Islands, the Project dam, the Frank J. Wood Bridge, and historic buildings in Brunswick. Site amenities include a gravel pullout off Summer Street for trail parking, an 8-foot-wide paved multi-use trail, trash receptacles, dog waste stations, a bench, and interpretive signage.

There are several additional non-Project recreation sites within or adjacent to the Project boundary. These include the Pejepscot Dam Recreation Area, Coffin Pond Recreation Area, Mill Street Canoe Portage, Androscoggin Swinging Bridge, Androscoggin Riverwalk, and Bridge to Bridge Trail. These sites are described in the PAD and depicted in Figure 5.3.1.3-1.

### 5.3.1.4 Project Nexus

FERC regulations require that an application for license or exemption include a statement of the following: (i) existing recreation measures or facilities to be continued or maintained; and (ii) the new measures or facilities proposed by the applicant for the purpose of creating, preserving, or enhancing recreational opportunities at the Project and in their vicinities, and for the purpose of ensuring the safety of the public in its use of Project lands and waters. BWPH currently provides recreational opportunities in accordance with the conditions of the existing Project license. The proposed inventory and assessment will provide information on the available facilities and recreational use at the Project and identify any areas for potential development or improvement at the Project.

### 5.3.1.5 Methodology

### Task 1: Field Inventory and Condition Assessment

BWPH will conduct a field assessment of existing formal public recreation sites within and abutting the Project boundary (i.e., the sites depicted in <u>Figure 5.3.1.3-1</u>). For each site, the following information will be recorded:

• A description of the site and any associated amenities

- The location of the site relative to the Project boundary
- The type of recreation opportunities provided (e.g., canoe access, picnicking, etc.)
- The type of access (e.g., vehicle, pedestrian) and estimated parking capacity
- Photographic documentation of the site and associated amenities
- An assessment of the accessibility and condition of the site and amenities, including identification of any ADA facilities

### Task 2: User Survey

BWPH will solicit information on recreational use and user perceptions of existing formal public recreation sites within and abutting the Project boundary via an online user survey. The survey will be conducted online to allow for continuous access during the recreation season. Temporary signs with a brief description and a link and/or QR code directing users to the online survey will be strategically placed at each Project recreation site. The survey will be open for responses during the primary open water recreation period (Memorial Day through Columbus Day). The survey will be designed to gather information on general visitor characteristics; use patterns including activities engaged in, mode of transportation, number of visits per year, and seasonality of use; and visitor perceptions of various site parameters, including overall site condition, adequacy of site amenities, perception of crowding, and whether the site serves user needs/interests. BWPH proposes to work with the town of Brunswick to disseminate a survey link to residents and user groups familiar with the recreation sites.

#### Task 3: Impoundment Boat Access Evaluation

BWPH will conduct a desktop assessment of existing opportunities and potential need for trailered boat access to the Project impoundment. This evaluation will include a literature review and outreach to local recreation organizations with knowledge of boating conditions and opportunity in the Project impoundment.

### Task 4: Report

BWPH will develop a report summarizing the methods and the results of the study. The report will include a summary of each site assessed, including photographs of each site, estimated parking capacity, types and number of amenities provided, the entity responsible for operation and maintenance, overall site condition, general observations on site use and accessibility, and results of the user survey. The potential need for development of new or improvement of existing recreational opportunities and sites at the Project will be evaluated.

### 5.3.1.6 Consistency with Generally Accepted Scientific Practice

The proposed methodologies for evaluating the adequacy of recreational access at the Project have been previously used and approved as part of the FERC relicensing of hydropower projects; recent examples include the Aziscohos Project (FERC No. 4026) and Errol Project (FERC No. 3133). User surveys have increasingly been conducted as user-initiated, online surveys rather than user intercept surveys to allow for continuous collection of responses over the recreation season. Recent examples include Glen Project (FERC No. 8405) and Crescent and Vischer Ferry Projects (FERC Nos. 4678 and 4679).

# 5.3.1.7 Deliverables and Schedule

Field data collection will occur during the summer of 2025. Data processing and analysis will occur during the summer/fall of 2025. The results of this study will be included in the Initial Study Report in January 2026.

### 5.3.1.8 Cost and Level of Effort

BWPH is proposing to conduct the study during one study year. Estimated cost for this study is \$45,000. BWPH believes that the proposed level of effort is adequate to obtain information on the existing recreational use, capacity, condition, and accessibility of the formal Project recreation sites.

#### 5.3.1.9 References

None cited.



### 5.4 <u>Cultural Resources</u>

### 5.4.1 Historic Architectural Survey

The PAD identified historic architectural resources as a topic for which additional information is necessary to address whether there are architectural structures within the Area of Potential Effects (APE) that have the potential to be listed in the National Register of Historic Places (NRHP) and that may be affected by the FERC relicensing of the Project.

As stated by the Maine Historic Preservation Commission (MHPC) in its letter dated March 11, 2024, "the Project APE is defined as the lands enclosed by the Project's boundary and lands or properties outside of the Project's boundary where Project construction and operation or Project-related recreational development or other enhancements may cause changes in the character or use of historic properties, if any historic properties exist."

#### 5.4.1.1 Study Goals and Objectives

The historic structure survey is intended to identify, locate, and evaluate any historic architectural resource within the APE. In accordance with Section 106 of the National Historic Preservation Act of 1966 (as amended), any action that takes place within the APE must be assessed in terms of its potential to affect any building, structure, district, object, or site that is listed on or is eligible for the NRHP.

### 5.4.1.2 Known Resource Management Goals

Section 106 of the National Historic Preservation Act (1966) requires that federal agencies, licensees, and those receiving federal assistance consider the effects of proposed undertakings on any resource that is listed on or is eligible for the NRHP. If NRHP-eligible properties are present in the APE, consultation on ways to avoid, minimize, or mitigate adverse project effects must take place. As the lead agency, FERC is responsible for fulfilling the requirements of Section 106 in its decision to issue a new license to the Project.

As stipulated by the regulations that implement Section 106 (36 CFR 800), the Maine State Historic Preservation Officer (SHPO) represents the interests of the state of Maine and its citizens and advises and assists FERC in determining the significance of cultural resources within the APE. The SHPO administers cultural resource management reviews under the National Historic Preservation Act (Section 106), which involves providing technical guidance and professional advice on the potential effects of relicensing a project, such as the Brunswick Project, on the state's historic, architectural, and archaeological resources.

### 5.4.1.3 Background and Existing Information

The MHPC's online Cultural & Architectural Resource Management Archive (CARMA) and in the NRHP online map viewer shows three historic districts adjacent to the Project area which are listed on the NRHP, seven (7) historic resources in the Project boundary (see <u>Table 5.4.1.3-1</u>), and the Androscoggin Swinging Bridge Historic District. This district partially overlaps the Project area and includes one of the seven historic resources, the Androscoggin Swinging Bridge.

The Topsham Historic District consists of a grouping of early nineteenth and twentieth century architecture located north of the Project area in Topsham. It is significant under Criterion C in the area of architecture. There are 58 residences and buildings within the historic district. Thirty are designed in the Federal style, eight are Transitional Federal-Greek Revival, 13 are Greek Revival, one is Italianate, two are Queen Anne, one is Eclectic, one is Colonial Revival and two are contemporary. The buildings in this

district have similar scale, proportion, materials, color, and design quality to each other (<u>Beard and Kaplan 1977</u>).

The Lincoln Street Historic District is located south of the Project area in Brunswick and consists of 14 residential buildings from the mid-nineteenth century and one (1) relocated residence from the late eighteenth century. It is significant under Criterion C in the area of architecture. The majority of the buildings are in the Greek Revival style and other styles represented include Transitional Greek Revival-Italianate, Italianate, and Colonial. Most of the buildings maintain their historic and architectural integrity. Fourteen of them are still used for their original residential purpose and one (1) is used as a local historical society's museum (Beard and Kaplan 1976).

The Federal Street Historic District is located south of the Project area in Brunswick and consists of architecture from the late eighteenth, nineteenth and, early twentieth centuries. It is significant under Criterion A in the area of education and Criterion C in the area of architecture. There are 138 residences and building types within the historic district, the majority of which are in the Federal, Greek Revival, and Colonial Revival styles. Many of these buildings are considered vernacular examples of their respective style. The buildings within the district that are located on the Bowdoin College campus are the works of architects of state and national importance including but not limited to Richard Upjohn, Henry Vaughn, and McKim Mead and White (Beard and Shettleworth 1975).

As mentioned, the Androscoggin Swinging Bridge Historic District includes the Androscoggin Swinging Bridge. It is significant under Criterion A in the areas in the areas of industry and community development and under Criterion C in the area of engineering. The bridge was built in 1892 by John A. Roebling's Sons Co., which was responsible for the construction of a number of suspension bridges including the Brooklyn Bridge. The bridge provided a pedestrian connection between the industry in Brunswick and new residential development for workers in Topsham. In 1936 the bridge was damaged in a flood, destroying all the railings, original deck, and wood safety fence. Since the towers were still intact, the remainder of the bridge was rebuilt. The Swinging Bridge Historic District was listed on the National Register of Historic Places in 2004 (Mitchell 2003).

In addition to the Swinging Bridge Historic District, the Brunswick Project boundary contains the following six historic resources, one of which is NRHP eligible, and the rest are not eligible or not determined (see <u>Table 5.4.1.3-1</u>). The NRHP eligible Free/Black Bridge #0323 spans the Androscoggin River is eligible for listing on the NRHP. This bridge was built in 1909 and consisted of a double deck bridge with a single railroad track on the upper level and a single land road on the lower level. The lower-level road portion was removed in 2010.

The Pejepscot Project is not eligible for listing on the NRHP. The Maine Central Railroad portion that spans the Androscoggin River is also not eligible for listing on NRHP. The National Register of Historic Places eligible for listing for the Frank J. Wood Bridge and the Brunswick-Topsham Dam have not been determined.

MHPC Inventory Number	Name	Location	Construction Date	NRHP Status
064-0178	Androscoggin Swinging Bridge	Spans Androscoggin River	1892, Alteration 1936	Listed
064-0171	Free/Black Bridge #0323	Spans Androscoggin River	1909, alteration 1957 and c. 1950	Eligible
435-0096	Pejepscot Dam	Spans Androscoggin River	c. 1895	Not Eligible
435-0093	Pejepscot Hydro Facility	East side of Androscoggin River	1898	Not Eligible
064-0173	Maine Central Railroad	Spans Androscoggin River	c. 1860-1861, alteration 1909 & 19571957	Not Eligible
NA	Brunswick- Topsham Dam	Spans Androscoggin River	c. 1908-1920	Not Determined
NA	Frank J. Wood Bridge	Spans Androscoggin River	1932, alteration 2008	Not Determined

Table 5.4.1.3-1: Historic Resources Located Inside the Project Boundary

# 5.4.1.4 Project Nexus

The Historic Architectural Survey will provide information on historic resources located within the Brunswick Project boundary. In accordance with Section 106, this information will support a determination of eligibility for NRHP listing and determine potential effects to identified resources created by the relicensing and continued maintenance and operation of the Project.

The information that is developed during the course of the survey will be used as the basis for preparing a Historic Properties Management Plan (HPMP) if appropriate. Guiding BWPH's actions relating to Section 106 during the term of the new license, the HPMP will discuss how to avoid potential adverse effects or how they will be mitigated.

# 5.4.1.5 Methodology

BWPH will employ an architectural historian who meets the professional qualification standards set forth by the Secretary of the Interior for both Architectural Historians and Historians (36 CFR §61) to survey, document, and evaluate all structures and facilities within the Project's APE that are 50 years or older and may be eligible for listing on the NRHP and the Project's direct and indirect effects on these historic resources. The historic structures survey will consist of three steps: (1) background research at the MHPC, (2) the reconnaissance-level field survey to identify all resources 50 years or older within the APE and entry of survey data and mapping into MHPC's online database, the CARMA, and (3) the preparation of the architectural survey report.

All field investigation methods used will follow all applicable Federal and Maine guidelines, including those contained in the *Guidelines for Identification: Architecture and Cultural Landscapes - Federal and State Regulatory Project Review Specific* (MHPC 2013).
#### Task 1. Background Research

Background research will be conducted on the history and development of the Project APE and its surroundings for the preparation of an historic context spanning the colonial period to the present. This context will help in the evaluation of each resource for NRHP eligibility. Published histories and previous architectural and historical studies of Cumberland, Sagadahoc, and Androscoggin Counties will be consulted, as well as historic maps and atlases of the three counties. At the MHPC in Augusta, survey forms for all previously surveyed resources will be reviewed as well as cultural resource management reports for any previous surveys conducted in the Project APE.

#### Task 2. Reconnaissance-Level Field Survey

The field survey will be conducted at the reconnaissance level using the relevant MHPC structure survey form (dwelling, barn, farmstead, linear, landscape, and post-WWII). Photo documentation will include digital photography of one or more views of the surveyed individual resources, and representative views of building groups. Field numbers will be assigned to resources not previously surveyed. The locations of all surveyed resources will be mapped on sections of the relevant USGS quadrangle maps, and the surveyed resources will be entered into CARMA. Where applicable, information will be updated for resources that were previously identified in CARMA and are in the APE.

#### Task 3. Architectural Survey Report

Following completion of the fieldwork, an Architectural Survey Report and Finding of Effects Report will be completed using the MHPC Architectural Survey Report Form. This report will include evaluations of eligibility, photograph table and disc of photo files, survey matrix, USGS map(s) with properties identified, and hard-copy survey forms.

#### 5.4.2 Prehistoric and Historic Archeological Resources Survey

The MHPC requested that BWPH conduct an archaeology survey of the Project APE. The MHPC provided their study requests in letters dated October 11, 2023, and March 11, 2024. The MHPC stated in their March 11, 2024, letter, "With regards to archaeological resources, the impoundment margins must be subject to Phase I archaeological survey including subsurface testing in appropriate locations to identify all archaeological sites around the impoundment margin that might erode over the term of the license. Phase II (site assessment) field work might also be necessary depending on the results of the Phase I survey." The MHPC defines the APE "as all land around the margin of the impoundment that may be affected by erosion during the term of the future license." They go on to note that, "when the Project boundary is defined as an elevation, for example, the APE may extend above that elevation and laterally outside of the Project boundary, if there is a potentially eroding landform that extends above the Project boundary elevation." For the purposes of this study plan, the APE will include lands enclosed within the Project boundaries and/or lands located within 50 feet (15 m) of the edge of the riverbank, whichever is the greater of the two areas, to ensure assessment of areas potentially affected by erosion. The Project boundary follows the contour level of 42.0 feet above msl around most of the Project impoundment, except along the northerly shore of the impoundment between the Project dam and the Black Bridge railroad crossing where is follows the contour level of 46.0 feet, msl. The Project boundary also encloses the principal Project works including the dam, intake, powerhouse, tailrace, and fishway. The Project boundary extends approximately 4.5 miles upstream to the Pejepscot Dam and encompasses a total of approximately 348 acres.

# 5.4.2.1 Study Goals and Objectives

The goal of the archaeological study is to assist FERC in meeting its compliance requirements under Section 106 of the NHPA (1966), as amended, by determining whether historic properties are present within the Project's APE. One objective of this study is to evaluate areas in the Project's APE that have not been previously surveyed for Prehistoric period and Historic period archaeological resources, and to make recommendations about whether any additional archaeological sites that may be found are eligible for listing to the NRHP. A second objective is to evaluate whether previously identified archaeological sites that may extend into the APE meet eligibility criteria for listing to the NRHP. These objectives were defined in consultation with Dr. Arthur Spiess and Dr. Leith Smith at the MHPC.

# 5.4.2.2 Known Resource Management Goals

The NHPA requires that federal agencies, licensees, and those receiving federal assistance take into account the effects of proposed undertakings on any resource that is listed on or is eligible for the NRHP. If NRHP-eligible properties are present in the APE, consultation on ways to avoid, minimize, or mitigate adverse project effects must take place. One possible option for addressing adverse effects to such properties involves preparing a Programmatic Agreement (PA) and drafting a HPMP that identifies how adverse project effects on NRHP listed or eligible properties will be addressed. As the lead agency, FERC is responsible for fulfilling the requirements of Section 106 in its decision to issue a new license to the Project.

As stipulated by the regulations that implement Section 106 (36 CFR 800), the Maine SHPO represents the interests of the State of Maine and its citizens and advises and assists FERC in determining the significance of cultural resources within the APE. The SHPO administers cultural resource management reviews under the National Historic Preservation Act (Section 106), which involves providing technical guidance and professional advice on the potential impact of licensed projects, such as the Brunswick Hydroelectric Project, on the state's historic, architectural, and archaeological resources.

#### 5.4.2.3 Background and Existing Information

Archaeological survey work along this portion of the Androscoggin River drainage has resulted from both professional archaeological surveys associated with cultural resource management and surveys conducted by professional and advocational archaeologists for research purposes. Deborah B. Wilson, Steven L. Cox and Bruce J. Bourque completed an archaeological survey of the Topsham side of the Androscoggin River including approximately 7.5 km of shoreline from just north of the crossing of I-95 south to just above the Brunswick-Topsham Dam which overlaps the portions of the Project area. The Town of Topsham Archaeological Project survey was completed from 1988 to 1989 and included portions of the banks of the Androscoggin that landowners allow archaeologists to access as survey conducted by canoe to look for evidence of eroding archaeological sites. Wilson, Cox and Bourque (1990) identified The Sweat Site (Site 14.138) at the northmost extent of their survey on the eastern side of the river. This small site was located in a single test hole that was expanded into a 1 m by 0.5 m test unit that contained Late Ceramic period to Contact period (CP7) pottery sherds and a piece of graphite. Additional testing around the positive test unit at 5 m intervals did not produce any additional archaeological materials. It is associated with the Late Ceramic to Contact period and falls within the Brunswick Hydro Project area. Portions of Merrill Island were also included in their survey however, no other archaeological sites were identified along the Androscoggin River or on the island.

A second Prehistoric period site exists within the Project area and was reported by advocational archaeologists Richard Doyle in 1984. Site 15.64 is located on the south side of the river just downstream

of the Riverside Cemetery in the Town of Brunswick. It contains evidence of a Middle Archaic occupation represented by an axe, scraper, and possible Neville type biface.

A third Prehistoric period site is located outside of the Project to the north in the Town of Topsham near the intersection of Winter Street and the Maine Central Railroad Tracks. Site 15.365 is located at the margin of an outwash plain that was truncated by the proto-Androscoggin River as it formed its bed by downcutting through the extensive sand deposits in the site vicinity. The site is about 300 m distance from the present course of the Androscoggin River, and the stream that borders the site's west side outlets into the river adjacent to Merrill Island (Wilson and Spiess 1997:4-5). Wilson and Spiess suggested the site may be a kill where a deer or moose was taken and butchered by a small hunting party. The site covered a 34.25 m<sup>2</sup> area and was fully excavated by Wilson and Spiess. A biface fragment recovered suggests the site may date to the Susquehanna period.

In 2019, Dr. J. N. Leith Smith of the MHPC completed Phase I and Phase II archaeological investigation of the south approach for the proposed Frank J. Wood Bridge Replacement Project in Brunswick, Maine (Smith 2019). Review of the proposed project by the MHPC identified two areas of potential archaeological sensitivity on the west side of the south approach in Brunswick. The first area consisted of an elevated parking lot immediately north of the east wing of the Cabot Mill building, and the second was the upper riverbank immediately west of the existing bridge. Mechanical assisted excavation of the area of potential effect in the parking lot revealed approximately five feet of fill that was probably deposited at the time of the Cabot Mill expansion in 1892. Features identified in the area consisted of a section of early 19th-century stone foundation wall and a deposit of fractured foundation stone that probably derived from mill construction. Neither feature, nor the associated archaeological deposits were considered to be archaeologically significant. Investigation of the upper riverbank identified sand and gravel fill that was probably deposited around 1980 when the current Brookfield hydroelectric facility was constructed. MHPC concluded that due to filling and significant disturbance to the upper riverbank, no archaeological properties would be impacted by the proposed project. (Smith 2019:ii).

In 2023 Backwoods Archaeological Resource Consulting, LLC completed a Phase I archeological survey of the placement of a new waterline (approximately 1.18 km in length) across the Androscoggin River for the Brunswick-Topsham Water District (Pelletier 2023). The route of the waterline ran from the Topsham Water Facility on the eastern side of the river south to the river's edge and then approximately 0.4 km south along the eastern bank of the river to the point of the river crossing. A directional drill was used to cross the river and then the line ran from the western bank of the river south and west to the Brunswick Water Facility. Eight test holes were excavated along the eastern side. No cultural material was found and no historic properties were impacted by the proposed project.

No Historic period archaeological sites are documented within the Project area. However, one Euroamerican period site, Pejepscot Settlement Site (ME 064-001) is located at the falls that mark the downstream terminus of the Project. The Pejepscot Settlement was first established 1628 and was then devastated by conflict with the indigenous population in 1676. A stone Fort Andros was built in 1688 north side of the river and later in 1715 Fort Pejepscot was built from the ruins of Fort Andros. The fort is described by Robert J. Hale in 1731 and it was dismantled ca. 1737 (*information take of MHPC site inventory form*). R. J. Hale visited the fort in 1731 and his observations are recorded in his "Journal of a Voyage to Nova Scotia" and published in Historical Collections of the Essex Institute Vol. XLII, No. 3, pp. 217-244, July 1906. On August 29th, 1731, Hale described the site.

"Then wee Travalil'd over Land to Brunswick & gott to the Fort in about an hour. It Stands on the W. Side of Pejypscott Falls upon Ammariscoggin River, which empties itself into Kennebc the fupposed Eastern Boundary of the Province of Maine. The Fort is built of Lime & Stone, incloses about a quarter acre of Land, only one Double houfe in it, no Guns have 2 or 3 in each Bastion, the Walls about 12 feet high, is Commanded by Capt. Benj. Larraby, who has 15 soldiers under him. Midway between this & Maquait is a large Meeting Houfe newly rais'd, tho' the whole Number of Families at Brunswick exceeds not 20 (Hale 1906:240)."

In the 19th century the location of these fortifications became the site of a series of cotton mills used sequentially by the following companies, Brunswick Cotton Manufacturing Company, Maine Cotton and Woolen Factory Company, The Brunswick Company and finally the Cabot Manufacturing Company. Currently portions of the cotton mill buildings have been modified into office and retail space.

# 5.4.2.4 Project Nexus

The proposed investigation will provide information on any discovered archaeological sites located within the Brunswick Project APE that are potentially eligible for listing to the NRHP and what potential adverse effects to eligible archaeological resources would be created by relicensing the continued operation of the Project. If potential adverse effects are determined, the information that is developed during the survey will be used as the basis for preparing an HPMP if appropriate. Guiding the BWPH's actions relating to Section 106 during the term of the new license, any HPMP will discuss how to avoid potential adverse effects or how they will be mitigated.

# 5.4.2.5 Methodology

All the field investigation methods used will follow all applicable Federal and Maine guidelines, including those contained in the Maine Historic Preservation's website (<u>http://www.state.me.us/MHPC</u>). All methods used to conduct surveys for archaeological sites or for the NRHP-eligibility evaluation of sites will conform to MHPC guidelines (<u>http://www.state.me.us/mhpc/archaeology/professional/rules.html</u> and <u>http://www.state.me.us/mhpc/archaeology/professional/context.html</u>).</u>

# 5.4.2.6 Prehistoric Archaeological Survey

BWPH will conduct a phased survey of prehistoric archaeology sites within the Project APE. This survey will build on existing information on Prehistoric period resources within the Project boundary and previous archaeological research conducted within and around the Project and will include the five tasks described after the summary of existing information present below.

# Task 1. Development of a Sensitivity Model

The first task will include background research that includes the examination of archaeological site files, cultural resources reports, soil maps, geologic maps, and topographic maps in order to develop a Prehistoric period archaeological sensitivity model. Models of Prehistoric period human occupation in Maine suggest that people utilized a variety of environments and ecotones to procure food and other resources and show that some areas were more attractive than others to establish camps and villages. Environmental settings typically associated with Prehistoric period occupation include major rivers or creek valleys, rock shelters, springheads, stream confluences, well-drained lands along secondary streams, and bedrock outcrops for lithic resource procurement. Other factors include elevation, slope gradient, aspect, stream order, distance from fresh water, landform, soil type, and soil drainage. The sensitivity model will aid in identifying the probable locations of Prehistoric period archaeological sites within the APE.

#### Task 2. Field Reconnaissance

Field reconnaissance of the Project APE will be conducted to confirm the sensitivity model and eliminate areas from further study as warranted. The field reconnaissance will consist of visual examination of selected portions of the Project areas, focusing primarily on landforms that have the greatest potential to contain archaeological resources, and that may be subject to erosion over the term of the license, as well as confirming areas of disturbance, steep slope, and wetlands, which would have little potential to contain in situ buried archaeological resources.

#### Task 3. Phase IA Report Development

A Phase IA report that contains a record of consultation with the MHPC, a summary of background research, Prehistoric period contexts for the Project environs, a description of the sensitivity model, the methods and results of Phase IA reconnaissance, maps of the APE, and recommendations to conduct additional investigations will be completed and sent to the SHPO and tribes (if applicable) for comment. The Phase IB archaeological survey would be conducted in accordance with the results and recommendation of the Phase IA study and after consultation and concurrence with the SHPO.

#### Task 4. Phase IB Fieldwork

Phase IB testing will be undertaken in locations within the Project APE that are sensitive for archaeological resources and that are experiencing erosion or that may be subject to erosion over the term of the license. The methods used to sample these areas are those approved by the MHPC and include excavation of  $50 \times 50$  cm shovel test pits and  $1 \times 1$  m square test units in those contexts where alluvial sediments are present and where deeper excavation is necessary to samples sediment for archaeological materials below 1.0 m below the ground surface.

Any artifacts discovered during field work will be cleaned, cataloged, and analyzed to determine age and archaeological cultural affiliation. All materials and records will be deposited in an MHPC approved facility within the state of Maine.

#### Task 5. Phase IB Report Development

The Phase IB report will document all excavation undertaken within the Project's APE. It will describe methods and results including all Prehistoric period archaeological site finds made during excavation. All testing areas will be GIS located with a Tablet and Geode Antenna and documented with maps suitable for review by the MHPC. The report will also make recommendations regarding whether any of the sites discovered should receive additional archaeological investigation to determine whether they are potentially eligible for eligible for listing in the NRHP. The completed report will be sent to the SHPO and tribes (if applicable) for comment.

#### 5.4.2.7 Historic Archaeological Survey

BWPH will conduct a phased survey of prehistoric archaeology sites within the Project APE. This survey will build on existing information on Prehistoric period resources within the Project boundary and previous archaeological research conducted within and around the Project and will include the five tasks described after the summary of existing information present below.

#### Task 1. Development of a Sensitivity Model

The first task will be based mainly on cartographic evidence gathered from historic maps. These cartographic resources pinpoint the location of dwellings, schools, mills, churches, cemeteries, roads, and railroads providing the archaeologist with a ready point of comparison between past and present landscapes. Historical archaeologists can also review secondary sources such as town histories, photographs, and newspapers to provide a larger historical context for a Project APE. The sensitivity assessment also includes a site file search for known archaeological sites near the Project. There are no known Historic period archaeological sites within the Project APE. Locations that are considered sensitive for Historic resources are associated with the following variables:

- documented existence of sites (e.g., homesteads, farmsteads, schools, churches, town halls, cemeteries) through primary, secondary, or cartographic resources
- presence of known sites (whether extant, aboveground representations of early architecture, or documented archaeological site)
- proximity to transportation systems (roads, railroads, major rivers, and streams) and potable water sources
- linkage to other resources (such as stone for quarrying, clay sources for brick or ceramics, or metal ores)

Historic archaeological resources typically exist along transportation corridors, specifically roads and rivers. Environmental conditions, such as waterpower and land suitable for agriculture, also affect site location.

#### Task 2. Field Reconnaissance

Field reconnaissance of the Project APE will be conducted to confirm the sensitivity model and eliminate areas from further study as warranted. The field reconnaissance will consist of visual examination of selected portions of the Project areas, focusing primarily on landforms that have the greatest potential to contain archaeological resources, and as well as confirming areas of disturbance, steep slope, and wetlands, which would have little potential to contain in situ buried archaeological resources. The field reconnaissance will document through photographs and GIS mapping the location of any aboveground historic features indicative of Historic period sites.

#### Task 3. Phase IA Report Development

A Phase IA report that contains a record of consultation with the MHPC, a summary of background research, Historic period contexts for the Project environs, a description of the sensitivity model, the methods and results of Phase IA reconnaissance, maps of the APE, and recommendations to conduct additional investigations will be completed and sent to the SHPO for comment. The Phase IB archaeological survey would be conducted in accordance with the results and recommendation of the Phase IA study and after consultation and concurrence with the SHPO.

#### Task 4. Phase IB Fieldwork

Phase IB testing will be undertaken in locations within the Project APE that are sensitive for Historic period archaeological resources and that are experiencing erosion or that may be subject to erosion over the term of the license. The methods used to sample these areas are those approved by the MHPC and include excavation of 50 x 50 cm shovel test pits and detail mapping of any aboveground resources.

Any artifacts discovered during field work will be cleaned, cataloged, and analyzed to determine age and archaeological cultural affiliation. All materials and records will be deposited in an MHPC approved facility within the state of Maine.

Task 5. Phase IB Report Development

The Phase IB report will document all excavation undertaken within the Project's APE. It will describe methods and results including all Precontact period archaeological site finds made during excavation. All testing areas will be GIS located with a Tablet and Geode Antenna and documented with maps suitable for review by the MHPC. The report will also make recommendations regarding whether any of the sites discovered should receive additional archaeological investigation to determine whether they are potentially eligible for eligible for listing in the NRHP. The completed report will be sent to the SHPO for comment.

# 5.4.3 Study Schedule

The research and reconnaissance-level field work for the historic architectural survey will occur in the summer and fall of 2025. A draft report will be prepared for comment by the SHPO, and the final report will be included in the ISR. Per MHPC guidelines, the report will contain a description of the Project, a statement of the methods used in the survey, a historic cultural overview of the resources, the results of the survey (i.e., descriptions of any historic architectural resources that are identified), recommendations regarding eligibility for the NRHP, and finding of effects. The report will be filed with the SHPO and FERC as a Privileged document along with a draft HPMP.

The Phase IA archaeology surveys are currently planned for the spring and summer of 2025, with draft Phase IA study reports anticipated in the fall of 2025 for comment by the SHPO, and the final report will be included in the ISR. The Phase IA archaeology survey reports will contain a detailed scope of work for Phase IB archeological fieldwork, if necessary. Phase IB fieldwork will be conducted in the spring of 2026. Draft reports will be prepared for comment by the SHPO and tribes (if applicable), which will be included in Updated Study Report that will be available in 2027. Follow-up Phase II studies to identify whether any of the archaeological sites discovered during Phase I survey are eligible for listing to the NRHP would occur in the summer-fall of 2027, if necessary. Following review, a final Phase II report will be provided to the SHPO, tribes (if applicable), and FERC as a Privileged document.

The final historic architectural survey report, the Phase I archaeological survey reports, and any necessary Phase II archaeological survey reports will be used to create a draft HPMP as part of the draft license application. The draft HPMP will be delivered to the SHPO, FERC, and tribes (if applicable), and will be available to the public (excluding site locations sensitive information). A revised HPMP will be completed and filed with the appropriate entities at the time of filing the final license application.

#### 5.4.4 Cost and Level of Effort

The estimated cost for completion of the historic architectural and Phase IA archaeology surveys is approximately \$55,000. BWPH believes that the proposed level of effort is adequate to obtain initial information on cultural resources within the Project APE.

# 5.4.5 References

Beard, Frank A. and Steven R. Kaplan. 1976. *National Register of Historic Places Inventory – Nomination Form, Lincoln Street Historic District*. Copy with the National Park Service (NPS).

- Beard, Frank A. and Steven R. Kaplan. 1977. *National Register of Historic Places Inventory Nomination Form, Topsham HistoricDistrict*. Copy with the National Park Service (NPS).
- Beard, Frank A. and Earle G. Shettleworth, Jr. 1975. *National Register of Historic Places Inventory Nomination Form, Federal Street Historic District*. Copy with the National Park Service (NPS).
- Hale, R. J. 1906. Journal of a Voyage to Nova Scotia made in 1731 by Robert J. Hale of Beverly. *Historical Collections of the Essex Institute* Vol. XLII, No. 3, pp. 217-244.
- Maine Historic Preservation Commission (MHPC). 2013. *Guidelines for Identification: Architecture and Cultural Landscapes Federal and State Regulatory Project Review Specific.* Augusta, ME.
- Mitchell, Christi A. 2003. *National Register of Historic Places Inventory Nomination Form, Androscoggin Swinging Bridge*. Copy with the National Park Service (NPS).
- Pelletier, B. Jr. 2023. Results of Phase I Prehistoric Survey of Water Main River Crossing for Brunswick-Topsham Water District in Cumberland and Sagadahoc Counties. Report on file with the Maine Historic Preservation Commission, Augusta.
- Smith, J. N. L. 2019. Report on the Archaeological Phase I/II Investigation of the South Approach for the proposed Frank J. Wood Bridge Replacement (WIN 22603, Alternative 2), Brunswick, Maine. Report on file with the Maine Historic Preservation Commission, Augusta.
- Wilson, D. B. and A. E. Spiess. 1997. Final Report 1996 Topsham Archaeological Project. Report on file with the Maine Historic Preservation Commission, Augusta.
- Wilson, D. B., S. L. Cox, and B. J. Bourque. 1990. The Topsham Archaeological Project: Report on the 1988 and 1989 Surveys. Report on file with the Maine Historic Preservation Commission, Augusta.

# APPENDIX A – PAD COMMENT AND STUDY REQUEST LETTERS



UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration NATIONAL MARINE FISHERIES SERVICE GREATER ATLANTIC REGIONAL FISHERIES OFFICE 55 Great Republic Drive Gloucester, MA 01930

June 18, 2024

Debbie-Anne A. Reese, Acting Secretary Federal Energy Regulatory Commission 888 First Street, N.E. Washington, D.C. 20426

# **RE:** Comments on Brookfield White Pine Hydro LLC's Pre-Application Document for the Brunswick Hydroelectric Project (P-2284), FERC's Scoping Document, and ILP Study Requests

Dear Acting Secretary Reese:

On February 21, 2014, Brookfield White Pine Hydro LLC (Brookfield or BWPH) issued a Notice of Intent to file a license application and Pre-Application Document (PAD) for the Brunswick Hydroelectric Project (P-2284). On April 16, 2024, FERC issued its Scoping Document 1, soliciting comments and study requests.

Attached for filing, please find our comments on the PAD and Scoping Document. In addition, we are including requests for five studies. If you have any questions or need additional information, please contact Matt Buhyoff (Matt.Buhyoff@noaa.gov).

Sincerely,

Iulia E. Crocker

Jennifer Anderson Assistant Regional Administrator for Protected Resources

Attachment (Comments/Study Requests)

cc: Service List



#### Attachment to June 18, 2024 Letter Brunswick Relicensing National Marine Fisheries Service Comments and Study Requests

### **1 PROJECT BACKGROUND**

The Brunswick Hydroelectric Project (Brunswick or Project) is the first obstruction on the Androscoggin River, spanning the width of the river in the towns of Brunswick and Topsham, Maine. The project consists of a dam, spillway, fish passage facilities, a powerhouse containing three propeller-style turbine generators, and ancillary equipment. The project has a normal pool elevation of 39.4 feet, has a reservoir surface area approximately 300 acres extending 4.5 miles upstream.

# 2 FEDERAL STATUTORY REQUIREMENTS

We have a long-term interest in the relicensing of the project and the measures to protect and enhance fisheries resources that will be included as elements of the federal license. Our responsibilities in this matter are codified under our authorities pursuant to the Fish and Wildlife Coordination Act (16 U.S.C. §661 et seq.), which requires that the federal action agency give great weight to the comments of federal and state resource agencies; the Endangered Species Act (16 U.S.C. §1531 et seq.) of 1973 as amended, which requires Federal agencies to ensure that any action they authorize, fund, or carry out is not likely to jeopardize the continued existence of any listed species or adversely modify designated critical habitat; the Magnuson-Stevens Fishery Conservation and Management Act (50 CFR 600.920), which requires consultation between the federal action agency and the National Marine Fisheries Service (NMFS) for projects that affect essential fish habitat; and the Federal Power Act 16 U.S.C. §803 and 811, for the protection of anadromous fish resources and their habitat affected by the licensing, operation, and maintenance of hydroelectric projects.

#### **3 Resources under NMFS Jurisdiction**

NMFS is a trustee for coastal and living marine resources, including commercial and recreational fisheries; diadromous species; marine mammals, and marine, estuarine, and coastal habitat systems. Estuary and coastal riverine habitat systems, including rivers such as the Androscoggin, provide an integral component of significant ecological functions for the larger marine environment. Estuaries and coastal rivers support many living marine resources. Species such as alewife (*Alosa pseudoharengus*), blueback herring (*Alosa aestivalis*), American shad (*Alosa sapidissima*), Atlantic salmon (*Salmo salar*), sea lamprey (*Petromyzon marinus*), and American eel (*Anguilla rostrata*) rely on rivers and estuaries, including the Androscoggin, for refuge, spawning, rearing and nursery habitat.

Our work is guided by two core mandates – to ensure the productivity and sustainability of fisheries and fishing communities through science-based decision-making and compliance with regulations, and to recover and conserve protected resources through the use of sound natural and social sciences and compliance with regulations.

# 4 PROTECTED SPECIES IN THE PROJECT AREA

We are dedicated to managing, conserving, and rebuilding populations of endangered and threatened marine and anadromous species in rivers, bays, estuaries and marine waters of the

United States. The following species protected under the ESA occur in the Androscoggin River: Gulf of Maine distinct population segment (GOM DPS) of Atlantic sturgeon (*Acipenser oxyrinchus*), shortnose sturgeon (*Acipenser brevirostrum*) and the GOM DPS of Atlantic salmon (*Salmo salar*). Additionally, the project area includes critical habitat designated for the GOM DPS of Atlantic sturgeon and the GOM DPS of Atlantic salmon.

#### Atlantic salmon

The GOM DPS of Atlantic salmon is listed as endangered under the ESA (65 FR 69459 and 74 FR 29344). The GOM DPS includes all anadromous Atlantic salmon whose freshwater range occurs in the watersheds from the Androscoggin River northward along the Maine coast to the Dennys River. Included are all associated conservation hatchery populations used to supplement these natural populations. The Brunswick Project is located within the GOM DPS of Atlantic salmon and thus has the potential to affect the species. The overarching goal of NMFS and the U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service (USFWS) (collectively, the Services) with respect to endangered Atlantic salmon is to recover the species and conserve the ecosystem in which they depend. While adult returns are low, we fully expect that Atlantic salmon will continue to be present in the Androscoggin River during the term of any new license issued by the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission (FERC). As such, potential project effects to listed Atlantic salmon during the term of the new license must be addressed within the context of this licensing proceeding.

Coincident with the June 19, 2009 endangered listing, we designated critical habitat for the GOM DPS of Atlantic salmon (74 FR 29300). The Brunswick Project is located within designated critical habitat for Atlantic salmon.

In February 2019, the Services jointly issued a Recovery Plan for the GOM DPS of Atlantic salmon<sup>1</sup>. The Recovery Plan presents a recovery strategy based on the biological and ecological needs of the species as well as current threats and conservation accomplishments that affect its long-term viability. The plan uses the Recovery Enhancement Vision (REV) approach and focuses on the three statutory requirements for recovery plans. These include site-specific recovery actions, objective, measurable criteria for delisting, and time and cost estimates to achieve recovery and intermediate steps. The Recovery Plan is based on two premises: first, that recovery must focus on rivers and estuaries located in the GOM DPS until the Services have a better understanding of the threats in the marine environment, and second, that survival of Atlantic salmon in the GOM DPS will be dependent on conservation hatcheries through much of the recovery process. In addition, the scientific foundation for the plan includes conservation biology principles regarding population viability, an understanding of freshwater habitat viability, and threats abatement needs.

#### Atlantic sturgeon

Atlantic sturgeon occur in the project area below the Brunswick Dam. On February 6, 2012, NMFS listed five DPSs of Atlantic sturgeon under the ESA: Gulf of Maine (GOM), New York Bight (NYB), Chesapeake Bay (CB), Carolina, and South Atlantic (77 FR 5880 and 77 FR

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> USFWS, & NMFS. (2019). Recovery Plan for the Gulf of Maine Distinct Population Segment of Atlantic Salmon (Salmo salar): Final Plan for the 2009 ESA Listing. US Fish and Wildlife Service, National Marine Fisheries Service.

5914). The GOM DPS is listed as threatened, and the New York Bight, Chesapeake Bay, Carolina, and South Atlantic DPSs are listed as endangered. Only individuals from the GOM DPS are expected to occur in the project area. In 2017, we designated critical habitat for all five DPSs (82 FR 39160; August 17, 2017). Critical habitat designated for the GOM DPS includes the Androscoggin River mainstem from the Brunswick Dam downstream to where the mainstem river drainage discharges into Merrymeeting Bay and thus includes the project area below the Dam.

#### Shortnose sturgeon

Shortnose sturgeon occur in the project area below the Brunswick dam. Shortnose sturgeon were listed as endangered in 1967 (32 FR 4001), and the species remained on the endangered species list with the enactment of the ESA in 1973. The Shortnose Sturgeon Status Review Team published a Biological Assessment for shortnose sturgeon in 2010. The report summarized the status of shortnose sturgeon within each river and identified stressors that continue to affect the abundance and stability of these populations<sup>2</sup>.

#### **5** NOAA COMMENTS ON THE PRE-APPLICATION DOCUMENT (PAD)

Based on our review of the PAD submitted by Brookfield, we offer the following comments:

#### 5.1 PAD, section 2.1 Process Plan and Schedule

Review of the Initial Study Report, with an anticipated submittal on January 1, 2026, will determine whether an additional study season is necessary. We understand that the process plan and schedule proposed by Brookfield is largely defined by regulatory milestones. However, per the process plan included in the PAD, following the issuance of the Initial Study Report, stakeholders will not have an opportunity to begin resolving any potential disagreements until March 2, 2026, with any resolution from FERC not occurring until May 1, 2026. Typically, migration of sea run fish in the Androscoggin River begins between the middle and end of April every year. As currently proposed, the schedule will not allow for the determination regarding the necessity for additional studies or modifications to existing studies until after much of the 2026 spring migration season, thereby largely precluding the opportunity for studies in 2026. As a result, the proposed schedule could result in the study phase of the relicensing process taking a year longer than necessary, or could unnecessarily bias FERC's determination against requiring needed additional information in order to maintain an expeditious licensing schedule. We encourage Brookfield to file its Initial Study Report well in advance of January 1, 2026 to avoid any such potential conflicts.

#### 5.2 PAD Section 3.3.7 Fish Passage Facilities

On page 19, Brookfield notes that the fishway operates under an "interim informal agreement" where "MDMR [Maine Department of Marine Resources] voluntarily operates the fishway from May 1 to July 31 annually, and BWPH operates it for the remainder of the fish passage season."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Shortnose Sturgeon Status Review Team. SSSRT. 2010. A Biological Assessment of shortnose sturgeon (Acipenser brevirostrum). Report to National Marine Fisheries Service, Northeast Regional Office. November 1, 2010. 417 pp.

#### NMFS Comment:

Brookfield's description of fishway operations is insufficient to determine exactly how the fishway is operated under its "interim informal agreement" with MDMR. As such, please describe specific fishway operations throughout the year, including, but not limited to, specifics such as: 1) The diel and weekly timing fishway operation (e.g., when the fishway open and when it closes); 2) the seasonal timing and daily timing of trap and truck operations; 3) a description of lift cycle timing throughout the fish passage season.

On page 20, Brookfield notes that "although the vertical slot fishway is designed to run volitionally, BWPH does not operate it in a volitional manor to prevent the passage of invasive species."

#### NMFS Comment:

Please describe under what license requirement or other agreement Brookfield operates the Brunswick fishway to prevent the volitional/swim-through passage of migratory species. Given that the fishway operates such that volitional/swim-through passage is precluded, please include additional information regarding operation of the existing fishway during times when trap and truck operations are not active, including, but not limited to: 1) the periodicity of operations where the facility prevents fish passage into the headpond; and 2) specifics surrounding invasive species sorting/culling operations.

On page 20, Brookfield states: "...an additional 70 cfs passed via a gravity fed pipe from the headpond to a diffusion area at the lower end of the fishway..."

#### NMFS Comment:

It is our understanding that the auxiliary water system does not come from the headpond, but rather the fishway exit flume.

#### 5.3 PAD Figure 5.2.1.2-1

Please provide flow duration curves utilizing data from the previous 10 years only, as this more recent data better represents the current and expected future flow regime given changing climate conditions.

#### 5.4 PAD Section 5.3.5.9

On page 129, Brookfield states: "the suggested provisions for design, installation, and operation of fish passage facilities [in MDMR's draft Fisheries Management Plan (draft FMP)] are inconsistent with the current SPP and terms of the existing FERC license."

#### NMFS Comment:

Our consultation under section 7 of the Endangered Species Act on the continued operation of the Brunswick Project pursuant to Brookfield and FERC's 2019 Species Protection Plan was predicated on Brookfield's voluntary request to amend its existing project license to incorporate measures to help protect ESA listed salmon and sturgeon. Because Brookfield did not propose them, our 2021 Biological Opinion<sup>3</sup> did not consider all of the provisions for fish passage improvements contained in MDMR's draft FMP.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> FERC Accession #: 20211228-5096

However, we would gladly consult with Brookfield and FERC at any time on additional operational improvements and fish passage facilities to benefit both Atlantic salmon and co-evolved diadromous species, which are a defined feature of federally-designated critical habitat for Atlantic salmon. Therefore, we would like to clarify that the measures defined in the current SPP are not currently, nor ever will be, an impediment to any suggestions for the improvement of fish passage at the Brunswick Project.

#### 5.5 PAD 6.2.3.2 Proposed Studies

Please ensure that any proposed CFD modeling study utilizes modeling that is three-dimensional, as opposed to depth-averaged.

#### 6 COMMENTS ON FERC'S SCOPING DOCUMENT 1

Based on our review of FERC's Scoping Document 1 (SD1), we offer the following comments:

#### 6.1 Section 3.5.3 Project Decommissioning

On page 19, SD1 indicates that project decommissioning is not a reasonable alternative to relicensing the project with appropriate environmental measures. The Brunswick Project directly affects endangered Atlantic salmon, Atlantic sturgeon, and shortnose sturgeon and critical habitat designated for Atlantic salmon and Atlantic sturgeon. The 2009 listing rule for Atlantic salmon specifically highlighted dams as one of three most significant threats contributing to the decline of Atlantic salmon in Maine. Hydropower dams in the Merrymeeting Bay Habitat Recovery Unit significantly impede the migration of Atlantic salmon and other diadromous fish and either reduce or eliminate access to roughly 352,000 units of historically accessible spawning and rearing habitat. The 2019 Recovery Plan for the GOM DPS of Atlantic salmon lists dam removals within threats-based criteria necessary to eliminate the threat of extinction and to support a recovered GOM DPS of Atlantic salmon. Dam removal is also a specific recovery action for increasing the carrying capacity for Atlantic salmon to support a growing and selfsustaining population. Furthermore, we note that project decommissioning with dam removal is the only alternative that would completely eliminate the threat to Atlantic salmon and their critical habitat posed by the Brunswick Project. While we do not consider the Brunswick Dam to be an impediment to sturgeon passage (given its location at natural falls considered to be the likely historic upstream limit of the range of these species), project operations affect critical habitat designated for Atlantic sturgeon and have the potential to affect spawning and rearing habitat, spawning behavior, and early life stage development for Atlantic and shortnose sturgeon. As such, we recommend the Commission consider project decommissioning with removal as a reasonable alternative in its NEPA analysis.

#### 7 REQUESTED STUDIES

#### Study 1: Evaluation of Stranding Risk/Bathymetry Study

The area below the approximately 322-feet-long spillway section of the project includes a substantial ledge area that could pose a risk for stranding certain species and life stages of upand downstream migrating fish. Brookfield has previously acknowledged this potential risk. On page 119 of the PAD, Brookfield notes that its Final Species Protection Plan (Final SPP), filed on December 31, 2019<sup>4</sup> included a proposal to "conduct a bathymetry study of the below [sic]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Brookfield White Pine Hydro LLC (BWPH). 2019. Species Protection Plan for Atlantic Salmon, Atlantic

the Project spillway to investigate potential for and possible solutions to, fish stranding." To our knowledge, Brookfield has not yet conducted this study. As such, we are requesting a study consistent with the study proposed by Brookfield in its SPP. However, whereas that proposed/required study was specific to the species considered in the Endangered Species Act (ESA) consultation (i.e., Atlantic salmon, Atlantic sturgeon, and shortnose sturgeon), we request that this study be expanded to include alewife, American shad, and blueback herring.

#### Study Plan Criteria

- 1. The goal of the study is to evaluate: 1) the effect of project operations and the physical configuration of the project spillway(s) on stranding risk of up- and downstream migratory fish, specifically: Atlantic salmon, Atlantic sturgeon, shortnose sturgeon, alewife, American shad, and blueback herring; and 2) identify alternatives, as necessary, to mitigate for stranding risk.
- 2. NMFS is a federal resource agency with a mandate to protect and conserve fisheries resources and associated habitat. Resource management goals and plans are codified in our regulatory statutes. We rely on the best available data to support conservation recommendations and management decisions. Data sought in this study are not readily available. This study is an appropriate request for the pre-application period.
- 3. The requestor, NMFS, is a federal resource agency.
- 4. Information in the PAD was not sufficient to evaluate the potential for Project-related stranding effects, nor to identify suitable alternatives to mitigate such effects. Brookfield's 2019 SPP proposes a study to investigate the potential for and possible solutions to fish stranding at the projects, but to our knowledge, that study has not yet been performed. Our December 2021 Biological Opinion<sup>5</sup> recognized that project operations could result in the potential for stranding of sturgeon in downstream pools during maintenance and/or replacement of flashboards in the spring and for salmon in the ledges downstream of the dam. There is no information regarding the potential risk for stranding of up- and downstream migrating alewife, blueback herring, or American shad.
- 5. As described above, the project is configured such that the spillway section is directly upstream of perched ledge (formerly a natural falls). Project operations dictate the timing and magnitude of flows downstream of the spillway. Under certain hydraulic conditions, with influence from project operations, areas of the perched ledge may be passable to certain species and lifestages of upstream migrating species and is accessible to downstream migrating fish when/if project operations allow for spill. When the project restricts flow to the spillway, stranding of fish in pools downstream of the spillway could occur. This study will assist FERC in identifying the risk of stranding by species and lifestage and provide information relevant to the development of mitigation measures to reduce or eliminate stranding risk.
- 6. We anticipate that the study would entail two phases. The first phase of the study would require a desktop analysis of stranding risk potential for up- and downstream migrating

Sturgeon, and Shortnose Sturgeon at the Brunswick and Lewiston Falls Projects on the Androscoggin River, Maine. 128 pp.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> FERC Accession #: 20211228-5096

fish (species identified above) throughout the fish passage season (~ early April to mid-November). Risk potential could be defined using known project operations for each month under varying hydraulic conditions (e.g., low, middle, high flow) combined with a subjective-style expert analysis of risk of stranding based upon species- and lifestage specific characteristics (e.g., migratory timing, swimming ability, etc.). The second phase of the study would require a bathymetric survey of the spillway paired with flowmodeling information (i.e., HEC-RAS or similar model) and/or visual surveys of the spillway during "high risk" periods identified in the first phase.

7. Both a desktop analysis and field work would be required over the course of a year to complete our requested study. We estimate that this study would cost roughly \$30,000. The level of effort and cost of the recommended study is commensurate with a project the size of the Brunswick Project and the likely license term. Both stranding evaluations and bathymetric surveys are common studies, generally accepted in the scientific community. Brookfield has not proposed any alternatives to this study.

# Study 2: Upstream and Downstream Passage Alternatives Study (Modification of Proposed Study)

Page 227 of Brookfield's PAD indicates that it is proposing the following study:

Upstream and Downstream Passage Alternatives Study

BWPH is proposing to conduct an Upstream and Downstream Passage Alternatives Study that will include evaluations of previously conducted telemetry studies at the Project, an evaluation of the existing upstream and downstream fish passage facilities at the Project as compared to agency design criteria, a desktop evaluation of entrainment potential, as well as an evaluation of potential upstream and downstream passage alternatives. The study results will be used to identify potential measures and/or modifications, as necessary, for improving upstream and downstream fish passage at the Project.

We agree with Brookfield that existing information regarding the project's effects on fish passage unequivocally demonstrate a need to develop a wide range of alternatives to significantly improve the safety, timeliness, and effectiveness of fish passage at the Brunswick Project. However, the study as currently proposed is insufficient to adequately inform the development of alternatives. As such, we are requesting three additional studies that will inform the development of alternatives: 1) *Upstream Behavior, Movement, and Project Interaction Study*; 2) *Upstream Passage of Sea Lamprey*; and 3) *Downstream Fish Passage Effectiveness for Adult and Juvenile Alosines.* As we describe in the study requests below, the information derived from our requested studies will be necessary to adequately inform the development of up- and downstream passage alternatives. Additionally, the study, as proposed, does not contain enough detail to adequately define its goals and objectives.

In addition to those studies, we are requesting modifications to the above proposed study: 1) As indicated above, we are requesting three studies (below) to inform the development of adequate alternative: 1) *Upstream Behavior, Movement, and Project Interaction Study*; 2) *Upstream Passage of Sea Lamprey*; and 3) *Downstream Fish Passage Effectiveness for Adult*  *and Juvenile Alosines*. We are also requesting the following modification to the proposed study [modification in bold italics]:

BWPH is proposing to conduct an Upstream and Downstream Passage Alternatives Study that will include evaluations of previously conducted telemetry studies at the Project, as well as the results of the 1) Upstream Behavior, Movement, and Project Interaction Study; 2) Upstream Passage of Sea Lamprey; and 3) Downstream Fish Passage Effectiveness for Adult and Juvenile Alosines.

2) Brookfield's proposed study includes insufficient detail regarding the goals and objectives or proposed methodology. Our agency is an active participant in the relicensing of the Worumbo Hydroelectric Project (FERC No. 3428), the third dam upstream on the Androscoggin River. On September 28, 2021, FERC issued a Study Plan Determination for that project, which included an approval for Brown Bear II Hydro, Inc's (BB2H) proposed downstream passage alternative study<sup>6</sup>. We recommend that Brookfield modify its proposed *Upstream and Downstream Passage Alternatives Study* to incorporate elements of BB2H's *Downstream Passage Alternatives Study*<sup>7</sup>. At a minimum, we recommend the following inclusions:

- A more clearly defined goal that specifies that the study will determine conceptual options and expected performance for improved up- and downstream passage that will reduce delay, increase passage efficiency, and increase survival for American eels, blueback herring, alewives, American shad, Atlantic salmon, and sea lamprey.
- A more clearly defined methodology that includes specifications of resource agency consultation during each stage/task of the study. The adequate development of alternatives will require subjective expert analysis and interpretation of data and consultation regarding engineering designs suitable to achieve objectives for multiple fish species, including endangered Atlantic salmon.
- Ensure that any alternatives are consistent with current fish passage guidelines published by the Services.

# Study Plan Criteria

- 1. As described above, our requested goal of the study is to determine conceptual options and expected performance for improved up- and downstream passage alternatives that will reduce delay, increase passage efficiency, and increase survival for American eels, blueback herring, alewives, American shad, Atlantic salmon, and sea lamprey.
- 2. NMFS is a federal resource agency with a mandate to protect and conserve fisheries resources and associated habitat. Resource management goals and plans are codified in our regulatory statutes. We rely on the best available data to support conservation recommendations and management decisions. Data sought in this study are not readily available. This study is an appropriate request for the pre-application period.
- 3. The requestor, NMFS, is a federal resource agency.
  - 4. As described above, information provided in the applicant-proposed study does not sufficiently define explicit goals and objectives, nor does it provide sufficiently detailed methodology to determine whether the study could reasonably achieve its stated goals and objectives. More detail is needed to ensure that any approved Passage Alternatives

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> FERC Accession #: 20210928-3001

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> FERC Accession #: 20210903-5115; pages 63-66

study is adequate to inform the Commission and stakeholders of feasible and effective alternatives for the protection, mitigation, and enhancement of migratory fish.

- 5. The operation of the Brunswick Project directly affects the up- and downstream passage of migrating fish. Existing information demonstrates a need to develop a wide range of alternatives to significantly improve the safety, timeliness, and effectiveness of fish passage at the project.
- 6. As described above, the study proposal does not adequately specify goals or objectives, nor does it include methodology with sufficient specificity. At a minimum, we request a modification of the study proposal to incorporate the elements described above. Additionally, we request that the proposed *Upstream and Downstream Passage Alternatives Study* be modified to more closely resemble the goals and methodology presented in the Worumbo Project's *Downstream Passage Alternatives Study*, a relicensing study approved by the Commission in 2021. As such, this modification is consistent with generally accepted practice.
- 7. On page 66 of the PAD, Brookfield estimates that the study would be conducted over the course of a year and would cost between \$45,000 and \$90,000. We do not anticipate that our requested modifications would result in any substantial changes to this cost estimate.

#### Study 3: Upstream Behavior, Movement, and Project Interaction Study

Existing information documents that project effects result in poor or no passage of upstream migrating alosines (American shad, blueback herring, and river herring). For this reason, Brookfield is proposing a study of upstream passage alternatives. However, existing information is insufficient to adequately inform the development of upstream alternatives. Therefore, we are requesting this study to fill in information gaps necessary to produce robust, well-informed alternatives to upstream fish passage.

#### Study Plan Criteria

- 1. The goal of this study is to assess the project-related effects on alosine (American shad, blueback herring, and river herring), behavior in and downstream of the project tailrace. The objectives of the study are to:
- Assess alosine distribution and movement in the project's tailrace and the proximal downstream river reach.
- Assess alosine utilization of the existing project fishway, the effectiveness of the existing fishway entrance, and alosine movement near potential alternative fishway entrance locations.
- Determine extent of alosine behavioral modification due to project-induced passage delay.
- Assess passage outcomes following alosine behavioral modification as it relates to the presence of predators such as striped bass (*Morone saxatilis*).
- 2. NMFS is a federal resource agency with a mandate to protect and conserve fisheries resources and associated habitat. Resource management goals and plans are codified in our regulatory statutes. We rely on the best available data to support conservation

recommendations and management decisions. Data sought in this study are not readily available. This study is an appropriate request for the pre-application period.

- 3. The requestor, NMFS, is a federal resource agency.
- 4. Existing information, including that which is provided in the PAD, documents that the Brunswick facility is ineffective for upstream migrating alosines (whole station effectiveness = 5.9% for river herring and 0% for American shad). However, while information from the January 2023 radio telemetry studies<sup>8</sup> were sufficient to define project effects on the effectiveness of upstream fish passage, they are insufficient to adequately define the causal mechanisms relative to the inefficiency of passage at the site, and thus, they are insufficient to adequately inform the development of alternatives, a study proposed by Brookfield. More detailed information regarding the movement of alosines in the project tailrace is necessary to ensure that any approved Passage Alternatives study is adequate to inform the Commission and stakeholders of feasible and effective alternatives for the protection, mitigation, and enhancement of migratory fish.
- 5. Diadromous species use rivers to migrate between ocean and freshwater habitats to complete their life history. Dams impede or block this migration and the configuration and unique operations of dams can impact migratory behavior. The requested study will provide critical information that will support the development of feasible and appropriate fish passage alternatives at the Project.
- 6. We recommend utilizing acoustic telemetry methods for this study including both twodimensional (2D) and three-dimensional (3D) tracking, with passive receivers, as well as CFD modeling information from Brookfield's proposed *Computational Fluid Dynamics Modeling – Upstream and Downstream Passage* study. Brookfield should tag a statistically significant number of adult river herring (blueback herring and alewife) and American shad during the migration run of each species at the Project.

Fish should be collected, tagged, and released downstream of the Project. River herring species should be tagged in the proportion they are encountered. Following tagging, all species should be released with an equal number of non-tagged fish to facilitate schooling behavior. Brookfield should record river flows and project operations throughout the study. During the study period, Brookfield should document the Project's operational conditions to inform study results.

Without adequate sample sizes, study results will be questionable. To obtain a statistically significant sample size, Brookfield should first run power analyses to determine the number of fish they would need to tag to determine passage differences between all release cohorts through the project (i.e., attraction, within fishway, and overall passage for each cohort).

We note that during similar tagging studies for the Lowell Project on the Merrimack River in Massachusetts (FERC No. 2790), the number of fish tagged in studies paired

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Normandeau (Normandeau Associates, Inc.). 2023. Study Report for Pre-Construction Fish Passage Monitoring Associated with the Frank J. Wood Bridge. Report prepared for Maine Department of Transportation. October 2023.

with a substantial number of study fish leaving the study area, resulted in too few remaining detections to answer study questions and arrive at meaningful conclusions. Therefore, when developing the statistically significant sample size, attrition should be considered.

On May 10, 2024, FERC determined that a project licensee should conduct a similar study utilizing Juvenile Salmon Acoustic Telemetry System (JSATS) to monitor tagged alosines in the riverine environment downstream of the Lawrence Hydroelectric Project (FERC No. 2800) on the Merrimack River in Massachusetts. The JSATS technology was developed by the Pacific Northwest National Laboratory (PNNL) to monitor the behavior, movement, habitat use, and survival of juvenile salmonids migrating downstream in the Pacific Northwest. JSATS has been previously used to: (1) estimate route specific dam passage; (2) observe predator–prey interactions; and (3) evaluate fish behavior in dam tailraces using high-accuracy, high-efficiency three-dimensional (3D) tracking. JSATS technology would provide the detailed analysis necessary to understand alosine behavior in and near the Brunswick dam tailrace and to inform mitigation measures that would address well-documented concerns about poor alosine passage

7. This study will require one migratory season, provided sufficient numbers of fish can be collected and successfully tagged. We estimate the cost will be approximately \$500,000. The level of effort and cost of the recommended study is commensurate with a project the size of the Brunswick Project and the likely license term. Hydroacoustic studies are generally accepted in the scientific community. Brookfield has not proposed any alternatives to this study.

#### **Study 4: Upstream Passage of Sea Lamprey**

There is no site-specific information available to define project effects on upstream migrating sea lamprey. This baseline information is essential for informing any reliable analysis of fish passage alternatives, a study proposed by the licensee.

#### Study Plan Criteria

- 1. The goal of this study is to evaluate the effectiveness of the existing upstream fish passage facility for adult sea lamprey under a range of flow conditions during the migration season (May 1 July 31) and identify the project facilities and downstream areas to which sea lamprey are attracted. Specific objectives are to: 1) estimate the proportion of sea lamprey that approach and successfully use the vertical slot or approach the spillway/bypass reach or other areas downstream of the project; 2) determine and quantify delay downstream of the Brunswick Project for this species.; 3) document the hourly distribution of upstream migrating sea lamprey that attempt and those that complete passage attempts; and 4) determine and quantify injury associated with upstream migration at the Brunswick Project.
- 2. NMFS is a federal resource agency with a mandate to protect and conserve fisheries resources and associated habitat. Resource management goals and plans are codified in our regulatory statutes. We rely on the best available data to support conservation recommendations and management decisions. Data sought in this study are not readily available. This study is an appropriate request for the pre-application period.

- 3. The requestor, NMFS, is a federal resource agency.
  - 4. The effectiveness of the upstream fish passage facility has only been studied for adult river herring and adult American shad. Apart from fishway counts and observations, no data exists on the passage efficiency or other impacts of upstream passage of the Brunswick facility for sea lamprey. Additionally, no information exists to determine how and where sea lamprey approach the project and if they interact with the turbines or the bypass reach. This information is essential to inform the development of adequate fish passage alternatives, a study proposed by Brookfield.
  - 5. Hydropower projects may have differential impacts on different species of upstream migrating fish, depending on configuration and operational settings. Data derived from this study is necessary for the adequate development evaluation of fish passage alternatives and will inform the Commission's licensing process.
  - 6. We recommend that radio telemetry or hydroacoustic methods be used to evaluate the upstream passage facilities for adult sea lamprey. Radio telemetry was similarly used by Peterson et al. 2023<sup>9</sup>. Similar to previous telemetry studies at the site, sea lamprey can be captured using the current facilities at the Brunswick fishway.
  - 7. This study will require at least one season, provided sufficient numbers of fish can be collected and successfully tagged. We estimate the cost will be approximately \$100,000. The level of effort and cost of the recommended study is commensurate with a project the size of the Brunswick Project and the likely license term. Passage evaluations using radio-telemetry or similar methods are generally accepted in the scientific community. Brookfield has not proposed any alternatives to this study.

#### Study 5: Downstream Fish Passage Effectiveness for Adult and Juvenile Alosines

There is no site-specific information available to define project effects on downstream migrating sea-run species other than juvenile Atlantic salmon. This baseline information is essential for informing any reliable analysis of fish passage alternatives, a study proposed by the licensee.

#### Study Plan Criteria

The goal of this study is to determine the effectiveness of the existing downstream fish passage facility for adult and juvenile alosines (American shad, blueback herring, and alewife) during their migration season (July 1 to August 31 for summer, low flow conditions for adult and early juvenile alosines AND September 1 to October 30 for fall moderate flow and freshet conditions for larger juvenile alosines) under a range of flow conditions. Specific objectives for each species and life stage are to: 1) estimate injury and mortality through all routes of passage during the range of environmental and operational conditions present their migration season; 3) estimate forebay residence time;
4) determine temporal rate of arrival at the dam; and 5) estimate transit time through the headpond, past the project, and through defined reaches downstream.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Peterson E, R Thors, D Frechette, and JD Zydlewski. 2023. Adult sea lamprey approach and passage at the Milford dam fishway, Penobscot River, Maine, United States. North American Journal of Fisheries Management, DOI: 10.1002/nafm.10919

- 2. NMFS is a federal resource agency with a mandate to protect and conserve fisheries resources and associated habitat. Resource management goals and plans are codified in our regulatory statutes. We rely on the best available data to support conservation recommendations and management decisions. Data sought in this study are not readily available. This study is an appropriate request for the pre-application period.
- 3. The requestor, NMFS, is a federal resource agency.
  - 4. No site-specific information (e.g., route of passage, injury, mortality, or delay rates) exists regarding project effects on the downstream passage for any diadromous species other than juvenile Atlantic salmon. As described above, any reliable development of alternatives first requires an understanding of the existing effects of the projects on the species and life stages migrating past the project on a seasonal basis this includes route selection, survival, and injury information.
  - 5. Hydropower projects may have differential impacts on different species and lifestages of downstream migrating fish. The configuration and operations of projects result in changes in route of passage and each route presents different risks for injury and mortality. Data derived from this study is necessary for the adequate development evaluation of fish passage alternatives, and will inform the Commission's licensing process.
  - 6. We recommend that a suite of methods including acoustic and/or radio telemetry, hi-z tagging, and split beam hydroacoustics be used to evaluate downstream passage facilities for all species and life stages listed in the goals and objectives. Adult alosines can be tagged with radio tags either before upstream passage or tagged post-spawning, can be released downstream of the Pejepscot project (which is located upstream of the Brunswick project), and be allowed to volitionally approach the Brunswick Project and attempt to pass downstream. Large juvenile alosines caught at the outlet of Sabattus Pond, fitted with nano radio tags, and released downstream of the Pejepscot Project will provide detailed information about juvenile downstream fish passage at the Brunswick Project. Methods for this approach were developed explicitly for testing of hydropower facilities with funding support from Pacific Northwest National Laboratory. In addition, split beam hydroacoustics in the area upstream of the turbines and sections of the spillway would allow assessment of route of passage by large schools of untagged juvenile alosines. If results from the initial phase of this study demonstrates that turbine entrainment is significant for any species or life stage, a second year of study would utilize hi-z tags or draft tube netting to directly assess mortality and injury through the turbine route of passage. We are specifically requesting empirical studies of downstream passage as opposed to desktop studies, because desktop studies: 1) are unable to determine route utilization of downstream migrating fish; and 2) survival estimates derived from desktop studies are often highly inaccurate (see Ellsworth Project, FERC No. 2727)<sup>10</sup>. For these reasons, desktop studies would be inappropriate for use in the development of downstream alternatives.
  - 7. This study will require one migratory season, provided sufficient numbers of fish can be collected and successfully tagged. We estimate the cost will be approximately \$500,000.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> FERC Accession Numbers 20130904-3002 and 20141230-3032

The level of effort and cost of the recommended study is commensurate with a project the size of the Brunswick Project and the likely license term. Fish passage effectiveness/survival studies are generally accepted in the scientific community. Brookfield has not proposed any alternatives to this study.





# **United States Department of the Interior**

NATIONAL PARK SERVICE REGION I Northeast Appalachian 15 State Street Boston, Massachusetts 02109-3572

June 20, 2024

Filed Electronically ER 24/0151

Debbie-Anne Reese, Acting Secretary Federal Energy Regulatory Commission 888 First Street, NE Washington, DC 20426

#### Re: Comments on Pre-Application Document & SD1 for the Brunswick Hydroelectric Project FERC#2284

Dear Secretary Bose,

The National Park Service (NPS) offers the following comments on the PAD and Scoping Document, FERC Notice dated April 16, 2024. The NPS files these comments pursuant to our authority under Section 10(a) of the Federal Power Act and 18 C.F.R. Section 4.38.

#### Safe and Convenient Portage – Recreational and ADA Improvements

#### Canoe Portage At Mill Street & Mill Street to 250th Anniversary Park

During the public Scoping Meeting, Brunswick representatives were present and stated that the portage users often must be transported from the Mill Street take out to the public access on Water Street. That route is the heavily traveled Route 1. There is no sidewalk along the river side of the road to the major intersection with Main Street, which also must be crossed to get to 250<sup>th</sup> Anniversary Park. Portagers can opt to walk a small section of the route along Cabot Street which runs between two public parking areas.

This presents an opportunity for the Town of Brunswick and the applicant BWPH to work in consultation to develop and fund a plan for improvements that would allow for safe vehicle and pedestrian separation and adequate signage along that section of the portage route.<sup>1</sup> The Mill Street Streetscape Plan offers several viable options. The NPS supports this plan and encourages full participation by BWPC to achieve the goals of that plan.

#### 250th Anniversary Park

PAD Section 5.7.3.1 describes existing recreation sites. 250<sup>th</sup> Anniversary Park lies just across Main Street on River right, the south shore of the Androscoggin River, along the west end of the Frank J.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See exhibit C Town of Brunswick PAD SD1 comments dated 6.20.24

Wood Bridge. The park provides direct views to and across the river and upriver towards the dam. It is used as a put in for paddlers who take at the Mill Street location, and for passive recreation. Two sets of stairs lead down to a lower viewing area, and further down to the put in site. Due to its location, debris periodically accumulates in areas where it can limit access for users. Paddlers coming upriver often use the park to take out due to its proximity to Brunswick's commercial district.

The Park is on lands owned by the Town of Brunswick and BWPH. A quarter-acre section of the park was donated to the Town of Brunswick, with an easement retained, by BTLT.... The parcel owned by BWPH was leased to the Town in 1984 for the duration of the original FERC license.... Per the lease agreement, BWPH is responsible for signage required by the FERC license, and Brunswick is responsible for all other operations and maintenance costs associated with the park.

During the public scoping meetings held on May 7, 2024, it was noted that the Brunswick Topsham Land Trust holds a conservation easement on part of the land encompassing the park as well.

Exhibit B of the Town of Brunswick's PAD/SD1 comments dated 6.20.24 sets out a plan for redevelopment of the park to allow for significantly improved public use and access. The NPS supports this plan and encourages full participation by BWPC to achieve the goals of that plan.

Street Level, Middle Level at right.



Stairs to Middle Level



Middel Level

Stairs to Lower Level and River Access



Debris at River level.

Woody Vegetation along River Level.



#### Summer Street Overlook

According to the PAD, On July 27, 2012, BWPH granted the Town of Topsham the right to construct a trail on a BWPH-owned parcel of land abutting Summer Street and the left dam abutment (FPL Energy Maine Hydro LLC and Town of Topsham, 2012). The Town subsequently developed the site as part of the Androscoggin Riverwalk, described in the following section. Per the 2012 agreement, the Town of Topsham is responsible for site operations and maintenance. The site is set on a small hill overlooking the river, providing scenic views of the river, Shad and Goat Islands, the Project dam, the Frank J. Wood Bridge, and historic buildings in Brunswick. Site amenities include a gravel pullout off Summer Street for trail parking, an approximately 8-foot-wide paved multi-use trail, trash receptacles, dog waste stations, a bench, and interpretive signage. The site is located within the Project boundary.

Exhibit D of the Town of Brunswick's PAD/SD1 comments dated 6.20.24 includes the Androscoggin River Brunswick-Topsham Riverwalk Feasibility Study which includes a plan that would greatly improve public use and access throughout the project boundary. The NPS supports this plan and encourages full participation by BWPC to achieve the goals of that plan.

#### Water Street Access

Although the Water Street access (below) is a valuable public river access site, it is not a convenient portage location as it adds an additional .5 miles beyond 250<sup>th</sup> Anniversary Park, along a well traveled road with limited sight lines.





#### Ongoing and Future Local Goals and Objectives

Both 250<sup>th</sup> Anniversary Park and the Summer Street Overlook are located within the FERC project boundary, and therefore it is appropriate for the FERC to require that all future costs associated with O&M and upgrades, including ADA compliant facilities, be the responsibility of the licensee. An agreement or plan for specific facilities, potential upgrades and ADA compliance measures could be developed in consultation with all relevant stakeholders as part of the pre-filing process, to be included within FERC's NEPA compliance for the relicensing and incorporated as license conditions.

Towards this goal, the Towns of Brunswick and Topsham, the MDOT and the Brunswick Topsham Land Trust have identified several options, set out in Exhibits A, B, C and D of the Town of Brunswick's PAD and SD1 Comments filed June 20, 2024. The NPS fully supports these goals and anticipates the involvement and assistance of BWPH to accomplish them, which will provide improved, safe and convenient recreational access associated with the Brunswick Hydroelectric Project.

A post licensing Recreation Management Plan completed within one year of license issuance should be developed in consultation with appropriate stakeholders to set out actions and implementation dates during the term of the new license.

#### Conclusion

The multiple plans and multiparty efforts associated with improvements to public safety and improved recreational access associated with the Brunswick Hydroelectric Project provides a significant head start in the relicensing process. It also serves as a barometer of the importance of these facilities to the local communities and to the State of Maine through its DOT. The timing of the reconstruction of the Main Street Bridge adds to these opportunities.

The NPS looks forward to working with the host communities, BWPH and other stakeholders to accomplish the mutual goal of improving and enhancing safe and convenient recreational access and use opportunities in the project area and within the project boundary.

If you have any questions, please contact Kevin Mendik at <u>kevin\_mendik@nps.gov</u> or by phone at 617-320-3496.

Sincerely,

Kevin Mendik NPS NER Hydro Assistance Program Manager



# United States Department of the Interior

# U.S. FISH AND WILDLIFE SERVICE

Ecological Services Maine Field Office P.O. Box A 306 Hatchery Road East Orland, Maine 04431 207/469-7300 Fax: 207/902-1588



June 20, 2024

ER 24/0151

Debbie-Anne A. Reese, Acting Secretary Federal Energy Regulatory Commission 888 First Street, NE Washington, DC 20426

# Re: Comments on Pre-Application Document, Scoping Document 1, and Study Requests: Brunswick Hydroelectric Project P-2284-052

Dear Acting Secretary Reese:

This letter responds to the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission's (FERC) notice issued on April 16, 2024,<sup>1</sup> soliciting study requests and comments on Brookfield White Pine Hydro, LLC's (Brookfield or Applicant) Pre-Application Document (PAD)<sup>2</sup> and FERC's Scoping Document 1 (SD1)<sup>3</sup> for the proposed relicensing of the Brunswick Hydroelectric Project (Project) (P-2284-052), located on the Androscoggin River in the towns of Brunswick and Topsham, Cumberland and Sagadahoc counties, Maine.

During the term of a new license, Brookfield proposes to operate the Project, as currently operated, in a run-of-river mode and proposes no new or upgraded facilities, structural changes, operational changes, or environmental measures.<sup>4</sup> Upon review of the PAD and SD1, the U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service ('Service') finds that as proposed, the Project's operation and maintenance may impact aquatic and terrestrial resources within the Project's vicinity. These affected resources include, but are not limited to, water quality and quantity; aquatic, riparian, and wetland habitats; aquatic habitat connectivity; and associated aquatic and terrestrial fauna, including the federally endangered northern long-eared bat (*Myotis septentrionalis*) and the proposed endangered tri-colored bat (*Perimyotis subflavus*). Additionally, the PAD states on

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Accession Number 20240416-3025

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Accession Number 20240221-5163

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Accession Number 20240416-3021

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> A detailed description of project facilities and operations may be found in the PAD and SD1.

page 132 that the wood turtle (*Glyptemys insculpta*) may utilize habitat within the Project area. The Service notes that we have received a petition to list the wood turtle as federally endangered, with a listing determination pending.

In section 6 of the PAD, Brookfield proposes three studies: 1) a computational fluid dynamics modelling study of upstream and downstream passage, 2) a visual survey of American eel movement, and 3) an upstream and downstream passage alternatives study. The PAD also notes longstanding and well-documented issues with fish passage at the Project, and the Service recognizes that Brookfield's proposed studies are intended to inform potential mitigation measures to improve upstream and downstream fish passage. However, upon the Service's review of the PAD, SD1, and existing information, we find there is insufficient information to fully assess the Project's effects on environmental resources or to inform the development of potential license requirements. Accordingly, pursuant to 18 CFR section 5.9 of FERC's regulations, we include an attachment with our requested studies that are necessary to assess the Project's effect on environmental resources, and to develop appropriate license conditions for the protection of those resources. Regarding upstream passage for American eel, we note Brookfield's proposed visual survey of American eel movement could be insufficient to inform potential protection, mitigation, and enhancement measures related to upstream American eel passage. The PAD does not provide enough detail regarding Brookfield's proposed study methods to determine whether modification is necessary. We will coordinate with the licensee during study plan development, implementation, and review to ensure study results appropriately inform needed measures for safe, timely, and effective fish passage.

We appreciate this opportunity to comment and look forward to working with FERC and Brookfield in the development of the license application. If you have any questions about this letter or our attached study requests, please contact Kyle Olcott by telephone at 207-902-1573 or via email at dudley\_olcott@fws.gov.

Sincerely,

Amanda S. Cross, Ph.D. Project Leader Maine Field Office

Attachment: Study Requests

cc: Mike Scarzello, Brookfield Renewable U.S. (via email) Matt Buhyoff and Don Dow; NOAA (via email) Dan McCaw and Cody Dillingham; Penobscot Nation (via email) Sean Ledwin, Casey Clark, and Lars Hammer; MDMR (via email) Laura Paye, MDEP (via email) John Perry and Nick Kalejs; MDIFW (via email) FWS HQ Branch of Environmental Review (via email)

#### **Attachment – Study Requests**

Study Request 1

#### DOWNSTREAM AMERICAN EEL PASSAGE ASSESSMENT

#### Goals and Objectives [Section 5.9(b)(1)]

The goal of this study is to assess behavior, approach and passage routes, passage success, survival (immediate and latent), and injury (external and internal) of American eel (*Anguilla rostrata*) as they encounter the Brunswick Hydroelectric Project (Project) during downstream migration. The objective of the study is to assess the need for improvements to downstream fish passage to facilitate effective and timely downstream passage and improve survival and injury rates.

#### **Resource Management Goals [Section 5.9(b)(2)]**

In hydroelectric project licensing, the Service seeks to:

- Protect and enhance aquatic and riparian habitats, and habitat connectivity for plants, animals, food webs, and communities in the watershed.
- Protect the genetic diversity and integrity of migratory and native fishes.
- Protect, rehabilitate, and restore migratory and native fishes and their populations.
- Protect and enhance populations of rare, endangered, at-risk, and Federal trust fish species.
- Minimize current and potential negative effects of hydroelectric project operation such as migration delays, turbine entrainment, survival of project passage routes, and trashrack impingement.

In 2020, the National Marine Fisheries Service (NMFS) released an *Androscoggin River Watershed Comprehensive Plan for Diadromous Fish*. This comprehensive plan is currently on file with FERC. The plan outlines numerous resource management goals and objectives for the Androscoggin River watershed, such as:

- Improving diadromous fish passage on the lower mainstem Androscoggin, Little Androscoggin, and Sabattus Rivers.
- Installing and maintaining upstream American eel passage at hydroelectric facilities within the Androscoggin River Watershed.
- Focusing efforts on hydroelectric projects within the restoration focus area to implement necessary downstream protection measures and bypasses for American eel, as turbine mortality is a significant threat to pre-spawn silver eels.

This study request is intended to facilitate the collection of information necessary to conduct an informed effects analysis and support the development of protection, mitigation, and enhancement measures pursuant to the Fish and Wildlife Coordination Act, as amended (16 U.S.C. §661, et seq.), and any fishway prescriptions developed pursuant to Section 18 of the Federal Power Act (16 U.S.C. §791a, et seq.).

# Public Interest [Section 5.9(b)(3)]

The requester is a resource agency.

# Existing Information and the Need for Additional Information [Section 5.9(b)(4)]

The Pre-Application Document (PAD) describes current information pertaining to the project, including summarizing a variety of studies related to Atlantic salmon (*Salmo salar*) and alosines.<sup>1</sup> However, none of the information in the PAD provides a comprehensive evaluation of downstream passage route selection and safe, timely, and effective passage for outmigrating adult American eel (*Anguilla rostrata*), or report on the total project survival.

Outmigrating adult American eel may egress the Project through multiple downstream passage routes, including the Project's downstream fish bypass, turbines, and spillway. Information on passage route selection, passage delay, passage survival, and passage injury is needed to inform an environmental analysis of total Project effects to downstream migrants and determine whether the Project provides safe, timely, and effective downstream passage for American eel.

# Nexus to Project Operations and Effects [Section 5.9(b)(5)]

Adult American eel pass through the Project on their downstream migration to spawning habitats in the Sargasso Sea. Hydroelectric project facilities are known to impede downstream migration through behavioral delay and can cause physical harm or mortality through impingement, entrainment, and other passage hazards (e.g., spill passage without sufficient receiving waters).

Data from this study would provide information necessary to conduct an analysis of the Project's effects on the target species and their downstream migration and would be used to develop any appropriate protection, mitigation, and enhancement measures needed to limit project induced migration delay and improve downstream passage survival at the Project.

# Methodology Consistent with Accepted Practice [Section 5.9(b)(6)]

To assess American eel behavior, delay, and passage success the Project, the study should utilize appropriate telemetry technologies to assess passage route selection and delay for adult American eel. These technologies have been widely used and are readily accepted methods to assess behavior and passage route selection.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Alosine refers to members of the subfamily Alosinae, which includes alewife (*Alosa pseudoharengus*), blueback herring (*Alosa aestivalis*), and American shad (*Alosa sapidissima*).

The proposed study plan should specify sufficient sample sizes and tag and telemetry receiver configurations to ensure an appropriate level of resolution and precision to assess migratory delay, passage route selection, and overall efficiency of downstream passage at the Project for various river and turbine flow conditions.

To assess the safety (e.g., survival, injury) and effectiveness of downstream passage, the study should assess each available passage route (e.g., downstream fishway, spillway, and turbines). The assessment should evaluate impingement, injury, and immediate and latent mortality of downstream migrating target species and life stages through each downstream passage route.

To assess American eel injury and mortality, study methods should incorporate balloon tags and necropsy, consistent with those outlined in the August 22, 2023 Downstream American Eel Evaluation Plan prepared by HDR and Normandeau Associates and developed for the Mattaceunk Hydroelectric Project (FERC No. 2520).<sup>2</sup>

With the proper methodology and implementation, and when coupled with Project operation and river flow data, and results of the Applicant's proposed computational fluid dynamics modelling study, this study will provide information on a variety of structural and operational aspects of fish migration relative to route selection and attraction, timing and delay, and passage survival and injury at the Project and inform any potential downstream fish passage enhancements at the Project. Therefore, this study is necessary to inform the Applicant's proposed upstream and downstream passage alternatives study, as discussed below in *Study Request 6*.

# Level of Effort/Cost, and Why Alternative Studies Will Not Suffice [Section 5.9(b)(7)]

The requested study will require a moderate level of effort and cost associated with (1) the telemetry and balloon tags sufficient to tag a large enough sample of target fish and life stages with which to evaluate study results; and (2) placement of monitoring equipment and receivers to provide the resolution needed to satisfy the study's goals and objectives. We are not aware of any other study technique that would provide cost effective, project-specific fish behavior and migration information to inform an assessment of Project effects or provide adequate information to analyze alternative operations or infrastructure modifications needed to address observed effects. Cost for the study and data analysis is anticipated to be between \$250,000 to \$350,000.

The Applicant did not propose an alternate study.

# <u>References</u>

Androscoggin River Watershed Comprehensive Plan for Diadromous Fish. Greater Atlantic Region Policy Series 20-01. NOAA Fisheries Greater Atlantic Regional Fisheries Office, Gloucester, MA. 2020.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Accession Number: 20231002-5331.

Study Request 2

# DOWNSTREAM ALOSINE PASSAGE ASSESSMENT

# Goals and Objectives [Section 5.9(b)(1)]

The goal of this study is to determine the effectiveness of the existing downstream fish passage facility for adult and juvenile alosines during their migration season (July 1 to August 31 for summer, low flow conditions for adult and early juvenile alosines and September 1 to October 30 for fall moderate flow and freshet conditions for larger juvenile alosines) under a range of flow conditions. The specific objectives of the study for each species and life stage are to:

- Estimate injury and mortality through all routes of passage at the facility.
- Document the proportion of migrants that utilize the routes of passage during the range of environmental and operational conditions present during the migration season.
- Estimate forebay residence time.
- Determine temporal rate of arrival at the dam.
- Estimate transit time through the headpond, past the project, and through defined reaches downstream.

# Resource Management Goals [Section 5.9(b)(2)]

In hydroelectric project licensing, the Service seeks to:

- Protect and enhance aquatic and riparian habitats, and habitat connectivity for plants, animals, food webs, and communities in the watershed.
- Protect the genetic diversity and integrity of migratory and native fishes.
- Protect, rehabilitate, and restore migratory and native fishes and their populations.
- Protect and enhance populations of rare, endangered, at-risk, and Federal trust fish species.
- Minimize current and potential negative effects of hydroelectric project operation such as migration delays, turbine entrainment, survival of project passage routes, and trashrack impingement.

In 2020, NMFS released an *Androscoggin River Watershed Comprehensive Plan for Diadromous Fish*. This comprehensive plan is currently on file with FERC. The plan outlines numerous resource management goals and objectives for the Androscoggin River watershed, such as:

- Improving diadromous fish passage on the lower mainstem Androscoggin, Little Androscoggin, and Sabattus Rivers.
- Working to ensure annual recruitment of adult American shad and blueback herring reach the upper limits of suitable spawning habitat in the Little Androscoggin and Sabattus Rivers.

• Ensuring safe emigration for both adults and juvenile shad to the Gulf of Maine. Once the mainstem and tributary spawning habitat is opened up for American shad, the plan anticipates a minimum of 125,000 adult American shad will return each year to the Androscoggin River.

This study request is intended to facilitate the collection of information necessary to conduct an informed effects analysis and support the development of protection, mitigation, and enhancement measures pursuant to the Fish and Wildlife Coordination Act, as amended (16 U.S.C. §661, et seq.), and any fishway prescriptions developed pursuant to Section 18 of the Federal Power Act (16 U.S.C. §791a, et seq.).

# Public Interest [Section 5.9(b)(3)]

The requester is a resource agency.

#### Existing Information and the Need for Additional Information [Section 5.9(b)(4)]

As described in the PAD, the effectiveness of the downstream passage facility has only been studied for Atlantic salmon smolts. No site-specific information (e.g. route of passage, injury, mortality, or delay) exists on downstream alosine passage at the Brunswick project.

#### Nexus to Project Operations and Effects [Section 5.9(b)(5)]

Hydropower project related mortality and delay has a direct effect on migratory fish populations. Although the Project has been in operation under the current license for 45 years, the effectiveness of the fish passage facilities has not been tested for all species and life stages that inhabit the project areas. Data from this study would provide information necessary to conduct an analysis of the Project's effects on alosines and their downstream migration and would be used to develop any appropriate protection, mitigation, and enhancement measures needed to limit project induced migration delay and improve downstream passage survival at the Project.

#### Methodology Consistent with Accepted Practice [Section 5.9(b)(6)]

We recommend that a suite of methods including acoustic and/or radio telemetry, hi-z tagging, and split beam hydroacoustics be used to evaluate downstream passage facilities for all species and life stages listed in the goals and objectives. Adult alosines can be tagged with radio tags either before upstream passage or tagged post-spawning, can be released downstream of the Pejepscot project, and be allowed to volitionally approach the Brunswick Project and attempt to pass downstream. Large juvenile alosines can be caught at the outlet of Sabattus Pond, fitted with nano radio tags, and released downstream of the Pejepscot Project to assess juvenile downstream fish passage at the Brunswick Project. Methods for this approach were developed explicitly for testing of hydropower facilities with funding support from PNNL (Deters et al. 2024). In addition, split beam hydroacoustics in the area upstream of the turbines and sections of the spillway would allow assessment of route of passage by large schools of untagged juvenile alosines.
If any lifestage is frequently entrained in the turbines, a second year of study would utilize hi-z tags or draft tube netting to directly assess mortality and injury through the turbine route of passage.

#### Level of Effort/Cost, and Why Alternative Studies Will Not Suffice [Section 5.9(b)(7)]

This study will require multiple years and an extended field season in order to assess the existing facilities for multiple species and life stages. We estimate that the study will be \$100,000 per season, species, and lifestage. However, there are cost efficiencies in testing multiple species and lifestages in a single season because the complementary studies would use the same receivers and layout. The existing facilities have never been tested for all species and life stages in part because of technology limitations in the 1990s and the difficulty in obtaining some species of test fish. The standard methods we have proposed will make the study efficient and cost effective. The results of these studies will inform downstream passage alternatives and avoid development or construction of downstream facilities that do not address resource impacts. There are no alternative methods that can be substituted for the proposed study because there is no project specific information available. The effectiveness of fish passage facilities is site specific and variable depending on the species being tested.

The Applicant did not propose an alternate study.

#### <u>References</u>

- Androscoggin River Watershed Comprehensive Plan for Diadromous Fish. Greater Atlantic Region Policy Series 20-01. NOAA Fisheries Greater Atlantic Regional Fisheries Office, Gloucester, MA. 2020.
- Deters et al. (2024). Development of optimal methods for collection, transport, holding, handling, and tagging of juvenile American Shad. Rev Fish Biol Fisheries (2024) 34:731-751. https://doi.org/10.1007/s11160-024-09835-5

Study Request 3

### DIADROMOUS FISH BEHAVIOR, MOVEMENT, AND PROJECT INTERACTION STUDY

#### Goals and Objectives [Section 5.9(b)(1)]

The goal of this study is to assess the Project-related effects on migratory fish, particularly alosine, behavior in and downstream of the Project tailrace. The objectives of the study are to:

- Assess alosine distribution and movement in the Project's tailrace and the proximal downstream river reach.
- Assess alosine utilization of the existing Project fishway, the effectiveness of the existing fishway entrance, and alosine movement near potential alternative fishway entrance locations.
- Determine extent of alosine behavioral modification due to Project-induced passage delay.
- Assess passage outcomes following alosine behavioral modification as it relates to the presence of predators such as striped bass (*Morone saxatilis*).

#### Resource Management Goals [Section 5.9(b)(2)]

In hydroelectric project licensing, the Service seeks to:

- Protect and enhance aquatic and riparian habitats, and habitat connectivity for plants, animals, food webs, and communities in the watershed.
- Protect the genetic diversity and integrity of migratory and native fishes.
- Protect, rehabilitate, and restore migratory and native fishes and their populations.
- Protect and enhance populations of rare, endangered, at-risk, and Federal trust fish species.
- Minimize current and potential negative effects of hydroelectric project operation such as migration delays, turbine entrainment, survival of project passage routes, and trashrack impingement.

In 2020, NMFS released an *Androscoggin River Watershed Comprehensive Plan for Diadromous Fish*. This comprehensive plan is currently on file with FERC. The plan outlines numerous resource management goals and objectives for the Androscoggin River watershed, such as:

- Improving diadromous fish passage on the lower mainstem Androscoggin, Little Androscoggin, and Sabattus Rivers.
- Working to ensure annual recruitment of adult American shad and blueback herring reach the upper limits of suitable spawning habitat in the Little Androscoggin and Sabattus Rivers.

• Ensuring safe emigration for both adults and juvenile shad to the Gulf of Maine. Once the mainstem and tributary spawning habitat is opened up for American shad, the plan anticipates a minimum of 125,000 adult American shad will return each year to the Androscoggin River.

This study request is intended to facilitate the collection of information necessary to conduct an informed effects analysis and support the development of protection, mitigation, and enhancement measures pursuant to the Fish and Wildlife Coordination Act, as amended (16 U.S.C. §661, et seq.), and any fishway prescriptions developed pursuant to Section 18 of the Federal Power Act (16 U.S.C. §791a, et seq.).

#### Public Interest [Section 5.9(b)(3)]

The requester is a resource agency.

#### Existing Information and the Need for Additional Information [Section 5.9(b)(4)]

There are documented issues with fish not locating the fishway entrance amidst competing attraction flow from turbine discharges and spillway and gate flow. Some species (most notably American shad) do not pass the fish ladder in a timely manner. The PAD cites recent upstream alosine telemetry studies that clearly demonstrate that alosines are not able to utilize the existing fishway, but these studies do not provide sufficient information to understand fish movement in the vicinity of the Project tailrace and fishway entrance or to inform potential protection, mitigation, and enhancement measures to address the lack of safe, timely, and effective passage. The licensee proposes to conduct a computational fluid dynamics study of upstream and downstream passage and an upstream and downstream passage alternatives study (discussed below in *Study Request 6*). This study will provide inform necessary to inform these proposed studies, and, therefore, it would be premature to conduct either proposed study prior to gaining a greater understanding of fish movement.

#### Nexus to Project Operations and Effects [Section 5.9(b)(5)]

Diadromous species use natural waterways to migrate between ocean and freshwater habitats to complete their life history. Dams impede or block this migration. This study will provide critical information that will support the development of necessary fish passage enhancements at the Project, such as improvements to the existing fishway, channel modification(s), and/or design of new fish passage facilities.

The Project turbine configuration causes large differences in outflows during different operational scenarios. The resulting conditions in the tailrace and further downstream affect the ability of fish to utilize the existing fishway, and there is a large body of evidence suggesting that the existing fishway is ineffective. Additionally, the presence of the dam delays passage and in turn amplifies the effects of predators, such as striped bass. In order to inform potential measures to address the current lack of safe, timely, and effective fish passage, it is necessary to understand how fish are moving in the vicinity of the fishway, in the tailrace, and just downstream.

#### Methodology Consistent with Accepted Practice [Section 5.9(b)(6)]

We recommend incorporating state-of-the-art telemetry methods for this study including both two-dimensional (2D) and three-dimensional (3D) tracking, utilizing passive receivers. Brookfield should tag a statistically significant number of adult river herring (blueback herring and alewife) and American shad during the migration run of each species at the Project.

Fish should be collected, tagged, and released downstream of the Project. River herring species should be tagged in the proportion they are encountered. Following tagging, all species should be released with an equal number of non-tagged fish to facilitate schooling behavior. Brookfield should record river flows and project operations throughout the study. During the study period, the Brookfield should document the Project's operational conditions to inform study results.

To determine a statistically significant sample size, Brookfield should first run power analyses to determine the number of fish they would need to tag to determine passage differences between all release cohorts through the project (i.e., attraction, within fishway, and overall passage for each cohort).

We note that during similar tagging studies for the Lowell Project on the Merrimack River in Massachusetts (FERC No. 2790), the number of fish tagged in studies paired with a substantial number of study fish leaving the study area, resulted in too few remaining detections to answer study questions and arrive at meaningful conclusions. Therefore, when developing the statistically significant sample size, attrition should be considered.

On May 10, 2024, FERC determined that a license applicant should conduct a similar study utilizing Juvenile Salmon Acoustic Telemetry System (JSATS) to monitor tagged alosines in the riverine environment downstream of the Lawrence Hydroelectric Project (FERC No. 2800) on the Merrimack River in Massachusetts.<sup>3</sup> The JSATS technology was developed by the Pacific Northwest National Laboratory to monitor the behavior, movement, habitat use, and survival of juvenile salmonids migrating downstream in the Pacific Northwest. JSATS has been previously used to: (1) estimate route specific dam passage; (2) observe predator–prey interactions; and (3) evaluate fish behavior in dam tailraces using high-accuracy, high-efficiency three-dimensional (3D) tracking. JSATS technology would provide the detailed analysis necessary to understand alosine behavior in and near the Brunswick dam tailrace and to inform mitigation measures that would address well-documented concerns about poor alosine passage.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Accession Number: 20240510-3049

#### Level of Effort/Cost, and Why Alternative Studies Will Not Suffice [Section 5.9(b)(7)]

The level of cost and effort for the diadromous fish behavior, movement, and project interaction study is moderate. This study will require one migratory season, provided sufficient numbers of fish can be collected and successfully tagged. We estimate the cost will be approximately \$500,000. The Applicant will be responsible for collecting and downloading tracking data, analysis, and reporting results. We are not aware of any alternate study that would provide adequate information to analyze the effects of the Project and develop effective protection, mitigation, and enhancement measures.

The Applicant did not propose an alternate study.

#### <u>References</u>

Androscoggin River Watershed Comprehensive Plan for Diadromous Fish. Greater Atlantic Region Policy Series 20-01. NOAA Fisheries Greater Atlantic Regional Fisheries Office, Gloucester, MA. 2020. Study Request 4

#### UPSTREAM SEA LAMPREY PASSAGE ASSESSMENT

#### Goals and Objectives [Section 5.9(b)(1)]

The goal of this study is to evaluate the effectiveness of the existing upstream fish passage facility for adult sea lamprey (*Petromyzon marinus*) under a range of flow conditions during the migration season (May 1 - July 31) and identify the project facilities and downstream areas to which sea lamprey are attracted. The objectives of the study are to:

- Estimate the proportion of sea lamprey that approach and successfully use the existing vertical slot fishway or approach the spillway/bypass reach or other areas downstream of the project.
- Determine and quantify delay downstream of the Brunswick Project for this species.
- Document the hourly distribution of upstream migrating sea lamprey that attempt passage and those that successfully complete passage attempts.
- Determine and quantify injury associated with upstream migration at the Project.

#### Resource Management Goals [Section 5.9(b)(2)]

In hydroelectric project licensing, the Service seeks to:

- Protect and enhance aquatic and riparian habitats, and habitat connectivity for plants, animals, food webs, and communities in the watershed.
- Protect the genetic diversity and integrity of migratory and native fishes.
- Protect, rehabilitate, and restore migratory and native fishes and their populations.
- Protect and enhance populations of rare, endangered, at-risk, and Federal trust fish species.
- Minimize current and potential negative effects of hydroelectric project operation such as migration delays, turbine entrainment, survival of project passage routes, and trashrack impingement.

In 2020, NMFS released an *Androscoggin River Watershed Comprehensive Plan for Diadromous Fish*. This comprehensive plan is currently on file with FERC. The plan outlines numerous resource management goals and objectives for the Androscoggin River watershed, such as:

- Improving diadromous fish passage on the lower mainstem Androscoggin, Little Androscoggin, and Sabattus Rivers.
- The restoration approach for sea lamprey should follow the same approach as described for American eel, as their spawning habitat requirements span most of the watershed.

This study request is intended to facilitate the collection of information necessary to conduct an informed effects analysis and support the development of protection, mitigation, and enhancement measures pursuant to the Fish and Wildlife Coordination Act, as amended (16 U.S.C. §661, et seq.), and any fishway prescriptions developed pursuant to Section 18 of the Federal Power Act (16 U.S.C. §791a, et seq.).

#### Public Interest [Section 5.9(b)(3)]

The requester is a resource agency.

#### Existing Information and the Need for Additional Information [Section 5.9(b)(4)]

As described in the PAD, the effectiveness of the upstream fish passage facility has only been studied for adult river herring and adult American shad. Apart from fishway counts and observations, no data exists on the passage efficiency or other impacts of upstream passage of the Brunswick facility for sea lamprey. Additionally, no information exists to determine how and where sea lamprey approach the project and if they interact with the turbines or the bypass reach.

#### Nexus to Project Operations and Effects [Section 5.9(b)(5)]

Hydropower project related mortality and delay has a direct effect on migratory fish populations. Although the Brunswick Project has been in operation under the current license for 45 years, the effectiveness of the fish passage facilities has not been tested for all species and life stages that inhabit the project areas. Data derived from this study will facilitate evaluation of various upstream passage alternatives, inform FERC's licensing process, and contribute to the development of an administrative record documenting protection and enhancement opportunities.

#### Methodology Consistent with Accepted Practice [Section 5.9(b)(6)]

We recommend that radio telemetry be used to evaluate the upstream passage facilities for adult sea lamprey, which is similar to methods used by Peterson et al. (2023). Similar to previous telemetry studies at the site, sea lamprey can be captured using the current facilities at the Brunswick fishway.

#### Level of Effort/Cost, and Why Alternative Studies Will Not Suffice [Section 5.9(b)(7)]

This study could require multiple years to adequately assess the existing facilities across the range of environmental conditions and operational measures for sea lamprey passage. We estimate the study will cost approximately \$100,000 per season. The existing facilities have never been rigorously tested for sea lamprey. The standard methods we have proposed will make the study efficient and cost effective. The results of this study will inform upstream passage alternatives at the site and will avoid the development or construction of upstream passage facilities that do not address avoidable project impacts on sea lamprey. There are no alternative methods that can be substituted for the proposed study that would provide the required level of information while maintaining cost effectiveness. The effectiveness of fish passage facilities is site specific and variable depending on the species being tested.

The Applicant did not propose an alternate study.

#### <u>References</u>

- Androscoggin River Watershed Comprehensive Plan for Diadromous Fish. Greater Atlantic Region Policy Series 20-01. NOAA Fisheries Greater Atlantic Regional Fisheries Office, Gloucester, MA. 2020.
- Peterson E, R Thors, D Frechette, and JD Zydlewski. 2023. Adult sea lamprey approach and passage at the milford dam fishway, Penobscot River, Maine, United States. North American Journal of Fisheries Management, DOI: 10.1002/nafm.10919

Study Request 5

#### **EVALUATION OF STRANDING RISK/BATHYMETRY STUDY**

#### Goals and Objectives [Section 5.9(b)(1)]

The area below the approximately 322-feet-long spillway section of the project includes a substantial ledge area that could pose a risk for stranding certain species and life stages of upand downstream migrating fish. The Applicant has previously acknowledged this potential risk. On page 119 of the PAD, Brookfield notes that its Final Species Protection Plan for Atlantic salmon (Final SPP), filed on December 31, 2019 included a proposal to "conduct a bathymetry study of the below [sic] the Project spillway to investigate potential for and possible solutions to, fish stranding." To our knowledge, this study has not yet been performed. As such, we are requesting a study consistent with that which was proposed by the Applicant in its SPP and thus, is currently required in Brookfield's existing license. However, whereas that proposed/required study was specific to the species considered in the Endangered Species Act (ESA) consultation, we request that this study be expanded to include alosines.

The goal of the study is to evaluate: 1) the effect of project operations and the physical configuration of the project spillway(s) on stranding risk of up- and downstream migratory fish, specifically: Atlantic salmon, Atlantic sturgeon, shortnose sturgeon, alewife, American shad, and blueback herring; and 2) identify alternatives, as necessary, to mitigate for stranding risk.

#### Resource Management Goals [Section 5.9(b)(2)]

In hydroelectric project licensing, the Service seeks to:

- Protect and enhance aquatic and riparian habitats, and habitat connectivity for plants, animals, food webs, and communities in the watershed.
- Protect the genetic diversity and integrity of migratory and native fishes.
- Protect, rehabilitate, and restore migratory and native fishes and their populations.
- Protect and enhance populations of rare, endangered, at-risk, and Federal trust fish species.
- Minimize current and potential negative effects of hydroelectric project operation such as migration delays, turbine entrainment, survival of project passage routes, and trashrack impingement.

In 2020, NMFS released an *Androscoggin River Watershed Comprehensive Plan for Diadromous Fish*. This comprehensive plan is currently on file with FERC. The plan outlines numerous resource management goals and objectives for the Androscoggin River watershed, such as:

• Improving diadromous fish passage on the lower mainstem Androscoggin, Little Androscoggin, and Sabattus Rivers.

- Working to ensure annual recruitment of adult American shad and blueback herring reach the upper limits of suitable spawning habitat in the Little Androscoggin and Sabattus Rivers.
- Ensuring safe emigration for both adults and juvenile shad to the Gulf of Maine. Once the mainstem and tributary spawning habitat is opened up for American shad, the plan anticipates a minimum of 125,000 adult American shad will return each year to the Androscoggin River.

This study request is intended to facilitate the collection of information necessary to conduct an informed effects analysis and support the development of protection, mitigation, and enhancement measures pursuant to the Fish and Wildlife Coordination Act, as amended (16 U.S.C. §661, et seq.), and any fishway prescriptions developed pursuant to Section 18 of the Federal Power Act (16 U.S.C. §791a, et seq.).

#### Public Interest [Section 5.9(b)(3)]

The requester is a resource agency.

#### Existing Information and the Need for Additional Information [Section 5.9(b)(4)]

Information in the PAD is not sufficient to evaluate the potential for Project-related stranding effects, nor to identify suitable alternatives to mitigate such effects. The Applicant's 2019 SPP proposes a study to investigate the potential for and possible solutions to fish stranding at the projects, but to our knowledge, that study has not yet been performed. There is no information regarding the potential risk for stranding of up- and downstream migrating alewife, blueback herring, or American shad.

#### Nexus to Project Operations and Effects [Section 5.9(b)(5)]

As described above, the project is configured such that the spillway section is directly upstream of perched ledge (formerly a natural falls). Project operations dictate the timing and magnitude of flows downstream of the spillway. Under certain hydraulic conditions, areas of the perched ledge may be passable to certain species and lifestages of upstream migrating species and is accessible to downstream migrating fish when/if project operations allow for spill. When the project restricts flow to the spillway, stranding of fish in pools downstream of the spillway could occur. This study will assist FERC in identifying the risk of stranding by species and lifestage and provide information relevant to the development of mitigation measures to reduce or eliminate stranding risk.

#### Methodology Consistent with Accepted Practice [Section 5.9(b)(6)]

We anticipate that the study would entail two phases. The first phase of the study would require a desktop analysis of stranding risk potential for up- and downstream migrating fish (e.g. Atlantic salmon, Atlantic sturgeon, shortnose sturgeon, alewife, American shad, and blueback herring) throughout the fish passage season (early April to mid-November). Risk potential could be

defined using known project operations for each month under varying hydraulic conditions (to be established in consultation with state and federal natural resource agencies), combined with an expert analysis of risk of stranding based upon species- and lifestage specific characteristics (e.g., migratory timing, swimming ability, etc.). The second phase of the study would require a bathymetric survey of the spillway paired with flow-modelling information (i.e., HEC-RAS or similar model) and/or visual surveys of the spillway during "high risk" periods identified in the first phase.

#### Level of Effort/Cost, and Why Alternative Studies Will Not Suffice [Section 5.9(b)(7)]

Both a desktop analysis and field work would be required over the course of a year to complete our requested study. We estimate that this study would cost roughly \$30,000. The level of effort and cost of the recommended study is commensurate with a project the size of the Brunswick Project and the likely license term. Both stranding evaluations and bathymetric surveys are common studies that are widely accepted in the scientific community.

The Applicant did not propose an alternate study.

#### References

Androscoggin River Watershed Comprehensive Plan for Diadromous Fish. Greater Atlantic Region Policy Series 20-01. NOAA Fisheries Greater Atlantic Regional Fisheries Office, Gloucester, MA. 2020. Study Request 6

#### UPSTREAM AND DOWNSTREAM PASSAGE ALTERNATIVES STUDY (MODIFICATION OF PROPOSED STUDY)

#### Goals and Objectives [Section 5.9(b)(1)]

Page 227 the PAD indicates that the Applicant it is proposing the following study:

#### Upstream and Downstream Passage Alternatives Study

[Brookfield] is proposing to conduct an Upstream and Downstream Passage Alternatives Study that will include evaluations of previously conducted telemetry studies at the Project, an evaluation of the existing upstream and downstream fish passage facilities at the Project as compared to agency design criteria, a desktop evaluation of entrainment potential, as well as an evaluation of potential upstream and downstream passage alternatives. The study results will be used to identify potential measures and/or modifications, as necessary, for improving upstream and downstream fish passage at the Project.

We agree with Brookfield that existing information regarding the project's effects on fish passage unequivocally demonstrates a need to develop a wide range of alternatives to significantly improve the safety, timeliness, and effectiveness of fish passage at the Brunswick Project. However, the study as currently proposed is insufficient to adequately inform the development of alternatives. As such, we are requesting several additional studies related to fish passage. As we describe in these study requests, the information derived from our other requested studies will be necessary to adequately inform the development of up- and downstream passage alternatives. Additionally, the study as proposed by the Applicant does not contain enough detail to adequately define its goals and objectives, nor whether the methodology would be suitable to achieve the stated goals and objectives.

We request the following modifications to the proposed upstream and downstream passage alternatives study:

• As indicated above, we are requesting several additional studies related to fish passage, therefore we request the following modification to the proposed study [modification in bold italics]:

"BWPH is proposing to conduct an Upstream and Downstream Passage Alternatives Study that will include evaluations of previously conducted telemetry studies at the Project, *including the results of the Downstream American Eel Passage Assessment; Downstream Alosine Passage Assessment; Diadromous Fish Behavior, Movement, and Project Interaction Study; Upstream Sea Lamprey Passage Assessment; Evaluation of Stranding Risk/Bathymetry Study; and any upstream American eel study.*"

- The Applicant's proposed study includes very little detail regarding the goals and objectives or proposed methodology. The Service is an active participant in the relicensing of the Worumbo Hydroelectric Project (FERC No. 3428), the third dam upstream on the Androscoggin River. On September 28, 2021, FERC issued a Study Plan Determination for that project, which included an approval for Brown Bear II Hydro, Inc's (BB2H) proposed downstream passage alternative study<sup>4</sup>. It is important to ensure consistency within the watershed, and, consequently, we recommend that Brookfield modify its proposed *Upstream and Downstream Passage Alternatives Study* to incorporate elements of BB2H's *Downstream Passage Alternatives Study*<sup>5</sup>. At a minimum, we recommend the following inclusions:
  - A more clearly defined goal that specifies that the study will determine conceptual options and expected performance for improved up- and downstream passage that will reduce delay, increase passage efficiency, and increase survival for American eels, blueback herring, alewives, American shad, Atlantic salmon, and sea lamprey.
  - A more clearly defined methodology that includes specifications of resource agency consultation during each stage/task of the study. The adequate development of alternatives will require expert analysis and interpretation of data and consultation regarding engineering designs suitable to achieve objectives for multiple fish species, including endangered Atlantic salmon.

#### Resource Management Goals [Section 5.9(b)(2)]

In hydroelectric project licensing, the Service seeks to:

- Protect and enhance aquatic and riparian habitats, and habitat connectivity for plants, animals, food webs, and communities in the watershed.
- Protect the genetic diversity and integrity of migratory and native fishes.
- Protect, rehabilitate, and restore migratory and native fishes and their populations.
- Protect and enhance populations of rare and endangered fishes.
- Minimize current and potential negative effects of hydroelectric project operation such as migration delays, turbine entrainment, survival of project passage routes, and trashrack impingement.

In 2020, the National Marine Fisheries Service (NMFS) released an *Androscoggin River Watershed Comprehensive Plan for Diadromous Fish*. This comprehensive plan is currently on file with FERC. The plan outlines numerous resource management goals and objectives for the Androscoggin River watershed, such as:

• Improving diadromous fish passage on the lower mainstem Androscoggin, Little Androscoggin, and Sabattus Rivers.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> FERC Accession #: 20210928-3001

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> FERC Accession #: 20210903-5115; pages 63-66

- Installing and maintaining upstream American eel passage at hydroelectric facilities within the Androscoggin River Watershed.
- Focusing efforts on hydroelectric projects within the restoration focus area to implement necessary downstream protection measures and bypasses for American eel, as turbine mortality is a significant threat to pre-spawn silver eels.
- Working to ensure annual recruitment of adult American shad and blueback herring reach the upper limits of suitable spawning habitat in the Little Androscoggin and Sabattus Rivers.
- Ensuring safe emigration for both adults and juvenile shad to the Gulf of Maine. Once the mainstem and tributary spawning habitat is opened up for American shad, the plan anticipates a minimum of 125,000 adult American shad will return each year to the Androscoggin River.
- The restoration approach for sea lamprey should follow the same approach as described for American eel, as their spawning habitat requirements span most of the watershed.

This study request is intended to facilitate the collection of information necessary to conduct an informed effects analysis and support the development of protection, mitigation, and enhancement measures pursuant to the Fish and Wildlife Coordination Act, as amended (16 U.S.C. §661, et seq.), and any fishway prescriptions developed pursuant to Section 18 of the Federal Power Act (16 U.S.C. §791a, et seq.).

#### Public Interest [Section 5.9(b)(3)]

The requester is a resource agency.

#### Existing Information and the Need for Additional Information [Section 5.9(b)(4)]

As described above, information provided in the applicant-proposed study does not sufficiently define explicit goals and objectives, nor does it provide sufficiently detailed methodology to determine whether the study could reasonably achieve its stated goals and objectives. More detail is needed to ensure that any approved Passage Alternatives study is adequate to inform the Commission and stakeholders of feasible and effective alternatives for the protection, mitigation, and enhancement of migratory fish.

#### Nexus to Project Operations and Effects [Section 5.9(b)(5)]

The operation of the Brunswick Project directly affects the up- and downstream passage of migrating fish. Existing information demonstrates a need to develop a wide range of alternatives to significantly improve the safety, timeliness, and effectiveness of fish passage at the project.

#### Methodology Consistent with Accepted Practice [Section 5.9(b)(6)]

As described above, the study proposal does not adequately specify goals or objectives, nor does it include methodology with sufficient specificity. At a minimum, we request a modification of the study proposal to incorporate the elements described above. Additionally, we request that the proposed Upstream and Downstream Passage Alternatives Study be modified to more closely resemble the goals and methodology presented in the Worumbo Project's Downstream Passage Alternatives Study, a relicensing study approved by the Commission in 2021. As such, this modification is consistent with accepted study protocols elsewhere in the watershed.

#### Level of Effort/Cost, and Why Alternative Studies Will Not Suffice [Section 5.9(b)(7)]

On page 66 of the PAD, the Applicant estimates that the study would be conducted over the course of a year and would cost between \$45,000 and \$90,000. We do not anticipate that our requested modifications would result in any substantial changes to this cost estimate.

#### <u>References</u>

Androscoggin River Watershed Comprehensive Plan for Diadromous Fish. Greater Atlantic Region Policy Series 20-01. NOAA Fisheries Greater Atlantic Regional Fisheries Office, Gloucester, MA. 2020. Study Request 7

#### **MUSSEL SURVEY**

#### Goals and Objectives [Section 5.9(b)(1)]

The goal of this study is to determine presence, location, and species of freshwater mussels that inhabit Project-affected aquatic habitats. The objectives of this study are to:

- Conduct surveys to characterize the distribution, composition, and relative abundance of freshwater mussels in the Project's impoundment and reaches downstream of the Brunswick Dam that are influenced by Project's operation and maintenance.
- Assess potential host-fish for documented freshwater mussel species through review of relevant publications and concurrent fish data collected upstream, downstream, and passing through the Brunswick Dam.

#### Resource Management Goals [Section 5.9(b)(2)]

In hydroelectric project licensing, the Service seeks to:

- Protect and enhance aquatic and riparian habitats, and habitat connectivity for plants, animals, food webs, and communities in the watershed.
- Protect the genetic diversity and integrity of migratory and native fishes.
- Protect, rehabilitate, and restore migratory and native fishes and their populations.
- Protect and enhance populations of rare and endangered fishes.
- Minimize current and potential negative effects of hydroelectric project operation such as migration delays, turbine entrainment, survival of project passage routes, and trashrack impingement.

This study request is intended to facilitate the collection of information necessary to conduct an informed effects analysis and support the development of protection, mitigation, and enhancement measures pursuant to the Fish and Wildlife Coordination Act, as amended (16 U.S.C. §661, et seq.), and any fishway prescriptions developed pursuant to Section 18 of the Federal Power Act (16 U.S.C. §791a, et seq.).

#### Public Interest [Section 5.9(b)(3)]

The requester is a resource agency.

#### Existing Information and the Need for Additional Information [Section 5.9(b)(4)]

On page 143 and 144, the PAD notes that previous mussel surveys downstream of the Project area in the Lower Androscoggin found eight native freshwater mussel species, including the tidewater mucket (*Leptodea ochracea*).<sup>6</sup> The Service is not aware of any previous systematic mussel/bivalve surveys conducted within the Project area. Therefore, the Applicant should conduct field surveys to establish the status of freshwater mussel assemblage in Project-affected waters. Given the potential effects of current and future operation and maintenance activities on mussel species, the requested information is needed to inform any protection, mitigation, and enhancement measures.

#### Nexus to Project Operations and Effects [Section 5.9(b)(5)]

Hydroelectric projects alter natural flow and sediment regimes within river systems like the Androscoggin River. These alterations potentially affect aquatic habitats for bivalves. Within riverine impoundments, water level fluctuations can stabilize and accumulate fine sediments, driving changes in mussel assemblage composition and leading to potential species loss (Haag 2012). Additionally, rapid and routine impoundment drawdowns associated with maintenance activity may strand mussels, leaving them vulnerable to mortality from desiccation or predation. Likewise, any rapid change in the location of flow discharge may influence aquatic habitats downstream of the Project. Finally, hydroelectric projects impede fish passage and limit or prevent the upstream movements of host-fish, negatively impacting upstream mussel populations by restricting dispersal. The study will provide information to protect and enhance mussel communities throughout the Project area.

#### Methodology Consistent with Accepted Practice [Section 5.9(b)(6)]

Information on the abundance and distribution of mussel species within the influence of the Project operations and maintenance activities will be collected for this study. This information is is necessary to evaluate the potential Project operation and maintenance activities that may affect the mussel species and beds, and their establishment and dispersal.

Field identification of freshwater mussels can be quite difficult. A freshwater mussel expert should perform the assessment. The methodology should be similar to the recent FERC-approved mussel study at the Lawrence Hydroelectric Project (P-2800) on the Merrimack River in Massachusetts.<sup>7</sup> In brief, unconstrained surveys, transects or quadrat-based surveys are conducted in all suitable habitats, including the Project's reservoir and downstream reach, or a predefined subsample thereof, using a combination of snorkel and SCUBA (in depths > 3ft.). Sub-surface excavation by hand may be necessary to improve detection probability and abundance estimates. The extent of all habitats surveyed is geographically recorded.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> The State of Maine listed the tidewater mucket as threatened in 1997.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> See FERC's May 10, 2024 Study Plan Determination for the Lawrence Hydroelectric Project, Accession Number: 20240510-3049

Information collected should include the location and biometrics of each mussel found and identification with photograph of each specimen. The bivalve survey should follow standard protocols and published methods (e.g., Strayer and Smith 2003).

The study should document and map the precise location of all mussel beds and species. Relative abundance (catch per unit effort) by species, the location and condition of each mussel, and a habitat description where it was found should be documented.

#### Level of Effort/Cost, and Why Alternative Studies Will Not Suffice [Section 5.9(b)(7)]

We estimate the cost of this study to be \$30,000.

The Applicant did not propose an alternate study

#### **References**

- Haag, W.R. (2012). North American freshwater mussels: natural history, ecology, and conservation. Cambridge University Press.
- Strayer, D.L., & Smith, D.R. (2003) A guide to sampling freshwater mussel populations. Bethesda, MD: American Fisheries Society.

Study Request 8

#### **INVASIVE PLANT SURVEY**

#### Goals and Objectives [Section 5.9(b)(1)]

The goal of the study is to: (a) characterize and describe the terrestrial, riparian, shallow littoral, and aquatic invasive plant species associated with the Project and its area of effect; and (b) determine if and how the Project may be affecting and or contributing to the establishment and spread of new or existing invasive plant species. The objectives of the study are to:

- Identify, map, and determine the abundance of all invasive species occurring in the Project's area of influence, and assess the risk of these species present to native fish and wildlife habitats.
- Identify vectors for invasive species dispersal within the Project's area of influence.
- Provide information about the need and methods of long-term invasive species control.
- Develop a report to determine the potential Project operation and maintenance, vegetation management, or recreational activities, that may directly or indirectly impact the establishment and dispersal of invasive species.

#### Resource Management Goals [Section 5.9(b)(2)]

In hydroelectric project licensing, the Service seeks to:

- Protect and enhance aquatic and riparian habitats, and habitat connectivity for plants, animals, food webs, and communities in the watershed.
- Protect the genetic diversity and integrity of migratory and native fishes.
- Protect, rehabilitate, and restore migratory and native fishes and their populations.
- Protect and enhance populations of rare and endangered fishes.
- Minimize current and potential negative effects of hydroelectric project operation such as migration delays, turbine entrainment, survival of project passage routes, and trashrack impingement.

This study request is intended to facilitate the collection of information necessary to conduct an informed effects analysis and support the development of protection, mitigation, and enhancement measures pursuant to the Fish and Wildlife Coordination Act, as amended (16 U.S.C. §661, et seq.), and any fishway prescriptions developed pursuant to Section 18 of the Federal Power Act (16 U.S.C. §791a, et seq.).

#### Public Interest [Section 5.9(b)(3)]

The requester is a resource agency.

#### Existing Information and the Need for Additional Information [Section 5.9(b)(4)]

Invasive species have the potential to adversely affect the quality of native plant, fish and wildlife habitat within the Project's area of effect by replacing native species, reducing biodiversity and degrading ecosystem function (Powell et al. 2022, Castro-Diaz et al. 2014, Vilà et al. 2011). On page 154, the PAD describes existing information regarding confirmed observations of invasive species within the Project area. The PAD does not provide any specific, detailed baseline information on known occurrences of these species. As such, additional information on invasive species occurrence, and relative abundance throughout the Project's area of effect is needed.

#### Nexus to Project Operations and Effects [Section 5.9(b)(5)]

Artificial impoundments and areas of altered natural flows are more vulnerable to invasion and establishment of invasive species than natural systems. Continued Project operations may affect the existence, prevalence and or spread of invasive plant species located within the Project's area of effect. For example, water level fluctuations may disturb littoral zones such that invasive plant species are provided a competitive advantage over native plant species. Similarly, land disturbances following Project maintenance activities may favor establishment of invasive plants over native plants. Recreational activities at the Project can also act as vectors for introduction and spread of invasive plant seeds and parts. For example, boats may contain vegetation parts and fragments from other water bodies that create a vector for invasive species infestation of the Androscoggin River.

The requested study will evaluate the presence and distribution of invasive plant species within the Project's area of effect. Results from the study will inform the need for invasive species management and any measures necessary to minimize existing and future occurrences of invasive plant species during the term of the license.

#### Methodology Consistent with Accepted Practice [Section 5.9(b)(6)]

The Study Area is the Project's area of effect and includes all areas within the Project Boundary and the downstream reach of the Androscoggin River extending to the vicinity 250<sup>th</sup> Anniversary Park.

The requested study should utilize any existing information (e.g., existing maps or aerial photos that depict the area; remote detection methods) in conjunction with field surveys designed to (a) maximize detection of invasive species and (b) ensure they can be conclusively identified to species. Surveys should be conducted by a qualified botanist at the lowest water level under low-flow conditions for terrestrial, riparian, and shallow littoral species; aquatic plant surveys may benefit from surveys during more moderate water elevations. Field methods will need to include several approaches to ensure plants can be detected (e.g., visual while walking or boating, rake-toss, snorkel/scuba, etc.). Surveys should also include all public boat landings, ramps, or other access points.

In addition to standard botanical information to confirm taxonomic identification, the study should also collect:

- Phenology of the majority of the local infestation (e.g., vegetative, bud, flower, immature fruit, mature fruit, seed-dispersing);
- Woody growth (e.g., seedling, sapling, mature);
- The location and mapping (points and polygons, as appropriate) of all invasive plants;
- Estimated area of local infestation;
- Estimated abundance (stem count/percent cover);
- Description of habitat and mapping of vegetation class in which the plants are observed;
- Predominant land use(s) and description of any potential vectors of spread (e.g., recreational use, cutting and leaving in place, etc.) associated with each occurrence;
- Hydrology (e.g., upland, riparian, perennial stream/river, intermittent stream/river, wetland, streambed);
- Recommendations for control, management, and monitoring; and
- All invasive occurrences shall be georeferenced as points or polygons, as appropriate, and overlain on an orthophoto at suitable scale.

#### Level of Effort/Cost, and Why Alternative Studies Will Not Suffice [Section 5.9(b)(7)]

The level of effort and cost of this study are expected to be similar to equally sized FERC projects. More intensive efforts, including mapping of all vegetation classes and wetlands, may require six to eight months of work and cost \$40,000 to \$50,000.

Brookfield did not propose an alternate study.

#### <u>References</u>

- Castro-Díez P, Godoy O, Alonso A, Gallardo A, Saldaña A (2014) What explains variation in the impacts of exotic plant invasions on the nitrogen cycle? A meta-analysis. Ecol Lett 17(1): 1–12.
- Powell KI, Chase JM, Knight TM (2011) A synthesis of plant invasion effects on biodiversity across spatial scales. Am J Bot 98(3): 539–548.
- Vilà M, Espinar JL, Hejda M, Hulme PE, Jarošík V, Maron JL, Pergl J, Schafner U, Sun Y, Pyšek P (2011) Ecological impacts of invasive alien plants: a meta-analysis of their effects on species, communities, and ecosystems. Ecol Lett 14(7): 702–708.

#### STATE OF MAINE **DEPARTMENT OF ENVIRONMENTAL PROTECTION**





June 13, 2024

Debbie-Anne A. Reese, Acting Secretary Federal Energy Regulatory Commission 888 First Street, N.E. Washington DC 20426 Via e-file

Subject: FERC No. 2284 – Brunswick Hydroelectric Project **Pre-Application Document Comments** Study Request Submission, CORRECTIONS

Dear Acting Secretary Reese:

The Maine Department of Environmental Protection (Department or MDEP) has received and reviewed the Notice of Intent to File License Application and Pre-Application Document (PAD), submitted on behalf of Brookfield White Pine Hydro LLC (BWPH) on February 21, 2024. The PAD was submitted for the Brunswick Hydroelectric Project (Project) (FERC No. 2284), located on the Androscoggin River in the Towns of Brunswick and Topsham in Cumberland and Sagadahoc Counties, Maine.

The proposed relicensing is subject to Water Quality Certification provisions of Section 401 of the Federal Water Pollution Control Act (a.k.a. Clean Water Act). By Executive Order of the governor of the State of Maine, the Maine Department of Environmental Protection is the State certifying agency for projects located wholly or in part in organized towns and cities, and as such, has jurisdiction over the Brunswick Hydroelectric Project. The Applicant requested and was authorized to use the Integrated Licensing Process (ILP).

#### **Project Description**

The Project consists of a 4.5-mile-long, 175-acre impoundment; an 830-foot-long and 40-foothigh concrete gravity dam with a gate section containing two Tainter gates and an emergency spillway; an intake and a powerhouse containing three turbine-generating units with an authorized rating of 19.0 MW. The Project also has a vertical slot upstream fishway, a downstream fish bypass, a 21-foot-high fish barrier wall between the dam and Shad Island, and a 3-foot-high by 20-foot-long concrete fish barrier weir across Granney Hole Stream in Topsham.

AUGUSTA 17 STATE HOUSE STATION AUGUSTA, MAINE 04333-0017

BANGOR 106 HOGAN ROAD, SUITE 6 BANGOR, MAINE 04401 (207) 287-7688 FAX: (207) 287-7826 (207) 941-4570 FAX: (207) 941-4584 PORTLAND 312 CANCO ROAD PORTLAND, MAINE 04103 (207) 822-6300 FAX: (207) 822-6303

PRESQUE ISLE 1235 CENTRAL DRIVE, SKYWAY PARK PRESQUE ISLE, MAINE 04769 (207) 764-0477 FAX: (207) 760-3143

#### **Comments on PAD**

The Department appreciates the effort that BWPH and their consultants have made to prepare the PAD. The PAD provides an understanding of the project, the surrounding resources, and proposed Project operation. The PAD also provides information from which issues related to relicensing can be readily identified. The Department understands that no changes to Project facilities or operations are proposed. After review of the available documents, the Department has the following comments on the PAD:

#### 1. Section 5.2.22 State Water Quality Standards

The Brunswick Project is in a waterbody on the 303(d) impaired waterbodies list. According to the 2018, 2020, and 2024 Integrated Water Quality Monitoring and Assessment Reports, the mainstem Androscoggin River from the Pejepscot Dam to the Brunswick Dam is listed in Category 4-B for dioxin, Category 4-C-FPB for aquatic life impairment because of inadequate fish passage, and Category 5-D for being impaired due to legacy polychlorinated biphenyls (PCBs) found in fish tissue. The Androscoggin River from the Brunswick Dam downstream to Merrymeeting Bay is listed in Category 4 B for dioxins and Category 5-D for PCBs. Two unnamed tributaries to the Brunswick Project impoundment are listed in Category 4-A and are covered under the Statewide Impervious Cover TMDL.

The Lower Androscoggin River near the Project has been monitored by several organizations and as part of multiple studies over the past two decades. These include:

- DEP 2010 Lower Androscoggin River Basin Water Quality Study;
- DEP Biomonitoring Unit;
- DEP Surface Water Ambient Toxics Program (SWAT);
- Friends of Merrymeeting Bay (FOMB),
- Topsham Hydro Partners Limited Partnership (Topsham Hydro),
- DEP Volunteer River Monitoring Program (VRMP).

Historical data is valuable; however, the Department requires recent data to determine whether any water quality data is sufficient to support the current relicensing. The closest sample to the project dam was 0.6 river miles upstream. It is unclear whether the studies were conducted in accordance with the Department's Sampling Protocol for Hydropower Studies. This segment of the Androscoggin River is on the impaired water bodies list. Recent and accurate data is necessary to ensure that Project operations do not result in further degradation of this waterbody.

The Department requests that the Applicant conduct water quality studies to support this current relicensing, in consultation with the Department and other resource agencies to demonstrate that current water quality conditions in the impoundment and in the tailrace meet water quality standards. As discussed below in the <u>Water Quality Certification</u>

<u>Data Requirements</u> section, the Department requires several studies to demonstrate attainment of Maine Water Quality Standards in the Project area.

#### 2. Section 6.2.3 Fish and Aquatic Resources

Diadromous fish species present at the Project are Atlantic salmon, Atlantic sturgeon, shortnose sturgeon, river herring, rainbow smelt, American shad, sea lamprey, American eel, and striped bass. The Department notes that BWPH does not propose any changes to existing operations, yet states that "recent studies indicate passage efficiency is low for these species [American shad and river herring]."<sup>1</sup> There are no upstream passage provisions for American eel currently at the Brunswick Dam, and BWPH does not propose any in the PAD. To meet State water quality standards, a project must provide safe, timely, and effective passage for all diadromous species.

#### Water Quality Classifications and Standards

Water Quality Standards and the water quality classifications of all surface water of the State have been established by Maine Legislature (Title 38 M.R.S. §§ 464-468). The following classification applies to the waters affected by the Brunswick Project:

The Brunswick Project is in the reach of the Androscoggin River from the Worumbo Dam in Lisbon Falls to Merrymeeting Bay. This reach is a Class B waterbody. 38 M.R.S. 467(1)(A)(3).

Class B waters must be of such quality that they are suitable for the designated uses of drinking water after treatment; fishing; agriculture; recreation in and on the water; industrial process and cooling water supply; hydroelectric power generation; navigation; and as habitat for fish and other aquatic life. The habitat must be characterized as unimpaired. 38 M.R.S. § 465(3)(A)

The DO content of Class B waters may not be less than 7 parts per million or 75% of saturation, whichever is higher, except that for the period from October 1st to May 14th, in order to ensure spawning and egg incubation of indigenous fish species, the 7-day mean DO concentration may not be less than 9.5 parts per million and the 1-day minimum DO concentration may not be less than 8.0 parts per million in identified fish spawning areas. 38 M.R.S. § 465(3)(B).

Discharges to Class B waters may not cause adverse impact to aquatic life in that the receiving waters must be of sufficient quality to support all aquatic species indigenous to the receiving water without detrimental changes in the resident biological community. 38 M.R.S. § 465(3)(C).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> PAD at Section 6.2.3.1.

#### Antidegradation

The State's antidegradation policy provides that water quality certification may be approved only if the applicable standards of classification of the affected water body are met and existing instream uses and the level of water quality necessary to protect those existing uses are maintained and protected. The policy also provides that, where the actual quality of any classified water exceeds the minimum standards of the next highest classification, that higher water quality classification shall be maintained and protected. *See* 38 M.R.S.A. § 464(4)(F)

#### Water Quality Certification Data Requirements

Water quality studies in the impoundment and tailrace reaches are typically required to evaluate compliance with Maine Water Quality Standards before the Department issues a water quality certification for a hydropower Project. It has been the Department's practice to determine the metrics, methods, timing, and duration of water quality monitoring necessary to ensure that the water quality studies meet data quality objectives. The Department requests that the Applicant conduct water quality studies that include the following parameters, and that adhere to the Department's established sampling protocols in support of water quality certification. Formal study requests are attached to this comment letter.

#### Water Quality Studies

**Impoundment Trophic State Study** – The goal of this study is to demonstrate that the trophic state of the impoundment is steady or declining<sup>2</sup>. The PAD showed some water quality data taken in the Brunswick impoundment, but the most recent samples for chlorophyll-a were from 2010 and the data does not demonstrate that the impoundment exhibits a steady or improving (declining) trophic state. More recent data is necessary to determine if the trophic state of the impoundment is steady or declining. In addition, there is no indication that the data was collected in accordance with standard sampling protocols for Hydropower Studies. Therefore, the Department requires an Impoundment Trophic State Study, as outlined in the *DEP Sampling Protocol for Hydropower Studies* (April 2022) to determine if Maine's water quality standards are met under the proposed operating conditions.

**Impoundment Aquatic Habitat Study** – The purpose of this study is to determine the effect of impoundment drawdowns on the impoundment's littoral zone and the ability of the impoundment to support fish and other aquatic life. The Brunswick Project is operated in run-of river mode and there is no significant impoundment drawdown during normal operations; therefore, no impact to littoral habitat in the impoundments is expected and no Impoundment Aquatic Habitat Study is necessary.

**Temperature and Dissolved Oxygen Study** – The applicant will need to conduct a temperature and dissolved oxygen study in the impoundment and in the tailwater of the Brunswick

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> A declining trophic state indicates improved water quality conditions.

Hydroelectric Project to demonstrate compliance with Maine water quality standards. Data must be collected in the Androscoggin River below the Brunswick dam in accordance with the Department's "Temperature and Dissolved Oxygen Study" protocol under "Rivers and Streams" in *DEP Sampling Protocol for Hydropower Studies* (April 2022), and at the deepest location within the impoundment in accordance with the Department's protocol for Lakes, Ponds, and Impoundment Trophic State Study, which is attached to this comment letter. As noted in the protocol, the applicant will need to consult with the Department to verify representative sampling locations as the study plans are developed.

**Benthic Macroinvertebrate (BMI) Studies** – Assessment of the macroinvertebrate community is critical to determine whether current in-stream flow releases affect attainment of classification standards for aquatic life in the Androscoggin River below the Project. A BMI study is necessary to determine the current structure of the community and to evaluate any impacts caused by project operations. To ensure data meets water quality certification compliance objectives, the study plan must be developed in accordance with the Department's *Methods for Biological Sampling and Analysis of Maine's Rivers and Streams* (April 2014), which is attached to this comment letter. Similar to the Temperature and Dissolved Oxygen Study, the applicant will need to consult with the Department to verify representative sampling locations as the study plan is developed.

Aquatic Habitat Cross-Section Flow Study – This study evaluates whether current in-stream flow releases are affecting attainment of habitat standards for fish and other aquatic life in the Androscoggin River below the Project dam. It is the Department's position that there must be both sufficient quality and quantity of habitat for aquatic organisms to meet aquatic life and habitat standards. The Brunswick Hydroelectric Project is operated in a run-of-river mode. The applicant is not proposing any changes to existing operations, therefore continued operations are expected to provide and maintain aquatic habitat and so no cross-section flow study is necessary.

The Applicant must demonstrate that all designated uses, numeric DO standard and narrative criteria are maintained in all water affected by Project operations. In the PAD, the Applicant proposes a Project recreation site inventory. The Department supports this study to ensure the Project meets the designated use of recreation in and on the water. MDEP also supports study requests prepared by other natural resource agencies, including but not limited to, Maine Department of Inland Fish and Wildlife (MDIFW), Maine Department of Marine Resources (MDMR), US Fish and Wildlife (USFWS), National Marine Fisheries Service (NMFS).

Thank you for the opportunity to comment on the Pre-Application Document for the Brunswick Hydroelectric Project. If you have any questions, please contact me by phone at (207) 219-9563 or by email at <u>laura.paye@maine.gov</u>.

Sincerely,

Java Pay

Laura Paye Hydropower Coordinator, Bureau of Land Resources Maine Department of Environmental Protection

Attachments: DEP sampling Protocol for Hydropower Studies (April 2022), Methods for Biological Sampling and Analysis of Maine's Rivers and Streams (April 2014)

Cc: Michael Scarzello, Brookfield Renewable

Maine Department of Environmental Protection Study Request Brunswick Hydropower Project (FERC No. 2284)

#### **Impoundment Trophic State Study**

#### 1. Describe the goals and objectives of each study proposal and the information to be obtained.

Trophic state is an important indicator of water quality within the impoundment. Assessment of this criteria provides information to evaluate the health of the Brunswick impoundment and the impact of the dam structures on water quality in the Androscoggin River. The objective of this study proposal is to determine if the project impoundment meets Maine Water Quality Standards, including the dissolved oxygen standards and the designated use of recreation in and on the water. This study will assess whether the trophic state of the impoundment is stable or improving.

### 2. If applicable, explain the relevant resource management goals of the agencies or Indian tribes with jurisdiction over the resource to be studied.

The resource management goal is to ensure attainment of Maine Water Quality Standards pursuant to the provisions of the *Water Classification Program*, 38 M.R.S. Sections 464-468 and to certify attainment of such, with any necessary conditions, under Section 401 of the Federal Water Pollution Control Act (a.k.a. Clean Water Act).

### 3. If the requestor is not a resource agency, explain any relevant public interest considerations in regard to the proposed study.

Requestor is a resource agency.

### 4. Describe existing information concerning the subject of the study proposal, and the need for additional information.

The Applicant proposes to conduct water quality studies in the Project PAD. As described in the Department's PAD comment letter, the applicant will need to conduct a trophic state study to demonstrate whether the Project meets water quality standards, including dissolved oxygen in the impoundment and that the trophic state is stable or declining (improving) in order to obtain water quality certification.

## 5. Explain any nexus between project operations and effects (direct, indirect, and/or cumulative) on the resource to be studied, and how the study results would inform the development of license requirements.

Data collected will identify trophic state and may identify stratification effects on the impounded water and habitat. Information will be used to evaluate whether the Project meets Maine

designated uses, habitat and aquatic life criteria, and dissolved oxygen criteria, which will inform the water quality certification process.

# 6. Explain how any proposed study methodology (including any preferred data collection and analysis techniques, or objectively quantified information, and a schedule including appropriate filed season(s) and duration) is consistent with generally accepted practice in the scientific community or, as appropriate, considers relevant tribal values and knowledge.

The *DEP Sampling Protocol for Hydropower Studies* (April 2022) was established by Department staff and has been used successfully throughout the State by the DEP and others. A copy of the Department protocol is attached to the PAD comment letter.

### 7. Describe considerations of level of effort and cost, as applicable, and why proposed alternative studies would not be sufficient to meet the stated information needs.

Trophic state samples are collected twice each month for five consecutive months during open water season. The impoundment aquatic habitat study, requested in a separate Study Request, relies in part on data collected during the Trophic State Study. The Trophic State Study can be completed in a single field season. Costs are considered reasonable given that this study is required for Maine water quality certification and is routinely completed at hydropower projects being relicensed in the State. No alternatives to this study are proposed.

Maine Department of Environmental Protection Study Request Brunswick Hydropower Project (FERC No. 2284)

#### **Downstream Temperature and Dissolved Oxygen Study**

### 1. Describe the goals and objectives of each study proposal and the information to be obtained.

Temperature and dissolved oxygen (DO) are important indicators of water quality to ensure that discharges from the hydropower Project are sufficient to maintain the resident biologic community downstream of the Brunswick dam. Assessment of temperature and DO data in the downstream reaches will be used to determine if the hydropower Project meets Maine Water Quality Standards including Class B DO criteria.

### 2. If applicable, explain the relevant resource management goals of the agencies or Indian tribes with jurisdiction over the resource to be studied.

The resource management goal is to ensure attainment of Maine Water Quality Standards pursuant to the provisions of the *Water Classification Program*, 38 M.R.S. Sections 464-468 and certify attainment of such, with any necessary conditions, under Section 401 of the Federal Water Pollution Control Act (a.k.a. Clean Water Act)

### 3. If the requestor is not a resource agency, explain any relevant public interest considerations in regard to the proposed study.

Requestor is a resource agency.

### 4. Describe existing information concerning the subject of the study proposal, and the need for additional information.

Dissolved oxygen concentrations downstream of the Brunswick dam must meet Maine water quality criteria for Class B waters. A review of data summaries included in the PAD indicates temperature and dissolved oxygen data is dated and may have been collected in a manner inconsistent with approved protocols for hydropower studies, and therefore is insufficient to assess current attainment of these criteria. The PAD indicates that the Applicant intends to conduct water quality studies and the Department determines that a study of this nature is necessary to assess impacts of Project operations on DO.

5. Explain any nexus between project operations and effects (direct, indirect, and/or cumulative) on the resource to be studied, and how the study results would inform the development of license requirements.

Data collected will be used to evaluate Project effects on water temperature and DO concentrations in the Androscoggin River downstream of the Brunswick dam. Information will be used to evaluate whether the project meets Maine DO criteria for Class B waters and will inform the water quality certification process.

6. Explain how any proposed study methodology (including any preferred data collection and analysis techniques, or objectively quantified information, and a schedule including appropriate filed season(s) and duration) is consistent with generally accepted practice in the scientific community or, as appropriate, considers relevant tribal values and knowledge.

The *DEP Sampling Protocol for Hydropower Studies* (April 2022) was established by Department staff and has been used successfully throughout the State by the DEP and others. A copy of the Department protocol is attached to the PAD comment letter.

### 7. Describe considerations of level of effort and cost, as applicable, and why proposed alternative studies would not be sufficient to meet the stated information needs.

The *DEP Sampling Protocol for Hydropower Studies* (April 2022) offers two options for the temperature and DO study that can be completed in one field season. Temperature and DO samples can be collected one day per week for at least 10 weeks or measured hourly using data sondes placed at designated locations during summer low flow, high water temperature conditions (e.g. July through August, or mid-August through mid-September). The Department prefers the second method. Costs are considered reasonable given that this study is required for Maine water quality certification and is routinely completed at hydropower projects being relicensed in the State. No alternatives to this study are proposed.

Maine Department of Environmental Protection Study Request Brunswick Hydropower Project (FERC No. 2284)

#### **Benthic Macroinvertebrate Study**

### 1. Describe the goals and objectives of each study proposal and the information to be obtained.

Assessment of the benthic macroinvertebrate community is critical to determine whether current in-stream flow releases affect attainment of Maine habitat and aquatic life criteria for Class B waters in the Androscoggin River below the Brunswick dam. The assessment provides biological data to evaluate potential impacts caused by Project operations.

### 2. If applicable, explain the relevant resource management goals of the agencies or Indian tribes with jurisdiction over the resource to be studied.

The resource management goal is to ensure attainment of Maine Water Quality Standards pursuant to the provisions of the *Water Classification Program*, 38 M.R.S. Sections 464-468 and certify attainment of such, with any necessary conditions, under Section 401 of the Federal Water Pollution Control Act (a.k.a. Clean Water Act)

### 3. If the requestor is not a resource agency, explain any relevant public interest considerations in regard to the proposed study.

Requestor is a resource agency.

### 4. Describe existing information concerning the subject of the study proposal, and the need for additional information.

The Androscoggin River must meet Maine's habitat and aquatic life criteria in the vicinity of the Brunswick Project. Agency file review indicates data is insufficient to evaluate the current aquatic community in the tailrace reaches downstream of the Brunswick dam. The PAD indicates that water quality studies will be conducted but does not indicate that a study of this nature is planned for the Project.

# 5. Explain any nexus between project operations and effects (direct, indirect, and/or cumulative) on the resource to be studied, and how the study results would inform the development of license requirements.

Data collected will be used to evaluate the benthic macroinvertebrate community in the tailrace reach downstream of the Brunswick Project. Information will be used to evaluate whether the project meets Maine aquatic life criteria and will inform the water quality certification process.

6. Explain how any proposed study methodology (including any preferred data collection and analysis techniques, or objectively quantified information, and a schedule including appropriate filed season(s) and duration) is consistent with generally accepted practice in the scientific community or, as appropriate, considers relevant tribal values and knowledge.

The DEP *Methods for Biological Sampling and Analysis of Maine's Rivers and Streams* (April 2014) was established by Department staff and has been used successfully throughout the state by DEP and others since 1983. A copy of the Department manual is attached to the PAD comment letter.

### 7. Describe considerations of level of effort and cost, as applicable, and why proposed alternative studies would not be sufficient to meet the stated information needs.

Replicate benthic macroinvertebrate sample collectors (rock baskets or cones) are deployed for a 28-day study period in the tailrace reach of the hydropower Project during low flow, high temperature conditions. Samples must be collected by a professional aquatic biologist and evaluated by a professional freshwater macroinvertebrate taxonomist. Methods are documented in the DEP manual *Methods for Biological Sampling and Analysis of Maine's River and Streams* (April 2014). Costs are considered reasonable given that this study is required for Maine water quality certification and is routinely completed at hydropower projects being relicensed in the State. No alternatives to this study are proposed.



STATE OF MAINE DEPARTMENT OF INLAND FISHERIES & WILDLIFE 353 WATER STREET 41 STATE HOUSE STATION AUGUSTA ME 04333-0041



#### VIA ELECTRONIC FILING

June 19, 2024

Debbie-Anne A. Reese, Acting Secretary Federal Energy Regulatory Commission 888 First Street, N.E. Washington, DC 20426

### Re: MDIFW Comments and Study Requests for the Brunswick Hydroelectric Project (FERC No. 2284)

Dear Acting Secretary Reese:

On February 21, 2024, Brookfield White Pine Hydro LLC (Brookfield, Licensee) submitted a Notice of Intent (NOI) to file an application for a new license and a Pre-Application Document (PAD) for the Brunswick Hydroelectric Project (FERC No. 2284). The Project is located on the Androscoggin River in Androscoggin County, Maine. The Maine Department of Inland Fisheries and Wildlife (MDIFW) is a cabinet-level agency of the State of Maine, and under Maine State Law (12 MRSA, §10051) MDIFW's mandate is "...to preserve, protect, and enhance the inland fisheries and wildlife resources of the State; to encourage the wise use of these resources; to ensure coordinated planning for the future use and preservation of these resources; and to provide for effective management of these resources." Based on our statutory responsibility we have prepared the following comments on the PAD and are submitting appropriate Study Requests:

#### **Comments on the PAD**

#### Section 3.4 Project Operations

The Project is currently operated as a run-of-river facility with no stated storage or flood control capacity. However, the Licensee does possess some ability to regulate impoundment drawdowns through turbine-generator operation. Furthermore, the current FERC license limits impoundment fluctuations to less than two feet below the top of the spillway crest. Based on water level data provided in Figures 3.4.1-1 through 3.4.1-5, impoundment drawdowns of one foot or greater were variable year-to-year but relatively frequent for the period shown (2018-2022). Outside of identified maintenance drawdowns, the maximum drawdown appeared to be approximately two feet as limited by the current FERC license. MDIFW appreciates the inclusion of these impoundment level and outflow figures, but also requests that the raw data for outflow and impoundment level be provided for the same 2018-2022 time period. Without these data, it is difficult to identify the magnitude, frequency, or duration of reduced impoundment levels that may have impacted resident fish species.

PHONE: (207) 287-5254

Letter to Ms. Reese, FERC Acting Secretary RE: MDIFW Comments and Study Requests for the Brunswick Hydroelectric Project (FERC No. 2284) June 19, 2024

Typically, MDIFW recommends hydropower projects limit impoundment drawdowns to one foot or less without prior notification to the Department. This protects inland aquatic species from habitat loss and reproductive failure and is particularly important during the spawning seasons for fish species. Based on surveys performed by Yoder et al. (2006), smallmouth bass (*Micropterus dolomieu*) represent one of the most common recreationally targeted species in the Lower Androscoggin River; bass are particularly prone to reproductive failure from impoundment fluctuations as nests are typically formed in shallow depths of water bodies. Other species such as redbreast sunfish (*Lepomis auritus*) may similarly be impacted by large reductions in water level during critical nesting periods. Both smallmouth bass and redbreast sunfish are also likely to be found "in relatively large abundance" in the Project area (Section 5.3.3.1; Yoder et al. 2006). Further data on past Project operations may aid in determining the potential for impacts to these and other resident fish species. Without clarification on Project operations and drawdown necessity, fluctuations in the Project impoundment should be limited to one foot or less below the top of the spillway crest without prior approval, consistent with hydropower requirements across similar projects statewide.

#### Section 5.3 Fish and Aquatic Resources

#### 5.3.1

While data collected by Yoder et al. in 2003 were relatively comprehensive at the time, more recent changes and invasions in the Androscoggin River are not fully reflected. Relative species composition of the river and Project impoundment may not be the same as it was over twenty years ago. Additionally, MDIFW data indicate that abundance of non-native species such as northern pike (*Esox lucius*), black crappie (*Pomoxis nigromaculatus*), spottail shiner (*Notropis hudsonius*) and rock bass (*Ambloplites rupestris*) have increased in the Androscoggin River since 2003.

In the overview of fish assemblage of the Androscoggin River (page 86), it should be clarified that brook trout (*Salvelinus fontinalis*) may also provide a limited contribution to the Project impoundment via wild production. Multiple tributaries to the impoundment are known to support brook trout populations.

Table 5.3.1-3 also requires further clarification. The "Status" column is inconsistent and does not describe the intended difference between species labelled as "introduced" versus "exotic." Collectively referring to these species as "non-native" may help provide a better contrast with those native species also listed. Further, stocked trout species are not given a designation of native/non-native but are simply listed as being stocked. As clarified above, brook trout likely provide a contribution to the impoundment beyond as a stocked species. Finally, chain pickerel (*Esox niger*) are listed as "introduced" but are a native species to Maine.

#### <u>5.3.3</u>

On page 99, four taxonomic groupings are listed as applying "respectively" to only three species of resident fish below. The family "Salmonidae" should be dropped from the taxonomic list here as no salmonid species are described below. Additionally, Centrarchidae is a family belonging to the order Perciformes and does not necessarily represent a distinct taxonomic group. The

Letter to Ms. Reese, FERC Acting Secretary RE: MDIFW Comments and Study Requests for the Brunswick Hydroelectric Project (FERC No. 2284) June 19, 2024

Licensee should clarify the intention of these chosen groupings and consider applying a common level of taxonomic hierarchy to the groups listed.

#### <u>5.3.5</u>

The Licensee cites a 2017 draft Fisheries Management Plan for the Lower Androscoggin River that was developed jointly by the Maine Department of Marine Resources (MDMR) and MDIFW (pages 128-130). However, when listing stated goals pertaining to the Project, only those goals related to the Project as a migratory pathway for diadromous species are included. Notably, most of MDIFW's management goals are omitted, including those related to the promotion of recreational angling opportunities. These goals can be found on page 27 of the draft Fisheries Management Plan and should be included for a more comprehensive view of fisheries present at the Project. MDIFW's stated goals are foundational to management of resident fisheries and include, but are not limited to, promotion of sport fisheries for both salmonids and bass, habitat improvement, enhancement of public access, and limitation of the distribution and spread of invasive species.

Currently, the Project represents a key barrier to the volitional upstream movement and spread of multiple invasive species, including white catfish (*Amieurus catus*) and common carp (*Cyprinus carpio*). Controlling the spread of known and possible future Aquatic Invasive Species (AIS) not only aligns with the Department's statutory authority and mandate but are identified and reflected in at least three different strategic statewide management plans to maintain healthy ecosystems in the inland waters of Maine. Fishway operations include the critical component of a trap-and-sort facility, which prevents the passage of AIS upstream. Regardless of any future changes to fish passage facilities or Project operations, successful management of resident fish species is dependent on the continual operation of the trap-and-sort facility. The Licensee should work with both MDIFW and the agencies tasked with the management of diadromous fish to ensure that fish passage facilities are effective at both passing native species and preventing the spread of AIS.

#### Section 5.7 Recreation and Land Use

MDIFW appreciates the Licensee's proposal of a Project recreation site inventory and condition assessment as part of the relicensing process. Public access to surface waters is an important State and Department goal that gives residents and visitors an opportunity to participate in various traditional outdoor activities including fishing, hunting, and multiple forms of recreational boating. Maintaining and expanding public access opportunities is particularly important in southern Maine, as traditional access opportunities to these important resources are being lost at an alarming rate due to development, land posting, and other changes in land use. The Licensee is not currently proposing any improvements to public access and suggests that two hand-carry sites provide adequate watercraft access to the Project impoundment. At approximately 175 acres and extending 4.5 miles, the Project impoundment is a relatively sizable body of water. MDIFW contends that both sites are essentially designed as canoe portages and currently limit recreational access for the purposes of fishing and boating. The upstream site, located just below the Pejepscot Dam, is particularly steep and limits access for some users and watercraft types. The downstream Mill Street Canoe Portage is located over 4 miles away and presents recreational users with a long paddle to reach the upstream end of the impounded area.
Furthermore, the Mill Street site is closed when the boat barrier upstream of the Brunswick Dam is not present in the river, cutting off recreational access from fall through late spring. Additionally, the PAD suggests that the Project impoundment is "too shallow for large, trailered boats." The Licensee should clarify and provide data to support this assertion as many forms of trailered watercraft can operate effectively in less than five feet of water depth. Given the above, MDIFW requests the Licensee be required to secure a permanent boat launch site at the Brunswick impoundment with adequate parking capacity for trailered and non-trailered rigs, as well as appropriate signage to inform the public of the site.

# **Inland Fisheries Study Requests**

Bass Survey: The goal of this study is to determine whether Project operations (specifically, impoundment fluctuations) are impacting reproductive success of black bass species. Black bass species including largemouth (Micropterus salmoides) and smallmouth bass may be particularly susceptible to rapid changes in water level, especially during the spring while eggs and larvae are most vulnerable. Past data collected by Yoder et al. in 2003 indicate that smallmouth bass represent one of the dominant fish species in Project waters. Additionally, bass are one of the most popular sportfish in Maine, with the Androscoggin River providing popular, quality smallmouth fisheries throughout most of its length. To ensure the health of these fisheries and the continued ability of Maine anglers to utilize this popular resource, MDIFW is requesting a study of black bass. A comprehensive survey of largemouth (if present; not detected in Yoder et al. 2006) and smallmouth bass nests within the Project impoundment during mid-May to mid-June will help determine the degree to which fluctuations in headpond level may impact bass populations. Furthermore, collection of adult bass and subsequent aging of some individuals, when correlated with past data on impoundment fluctuations, will help identify any Project operations that may have led to bass year-class failure. Knowledge of the current status of these important sportfish will help determine the best course of action for future Project operations.

**Fish Assemblage Study:** While data on the fish assemblage of the Androscoggin River were relatively comprehensive when collected by Yoder et al. in 2003, much has changed in the intervening years. The proliferation of non-native species such as northern pike, spottail shiner, black crappie, and rock bass throughout the Androscoggin drainage calls into question the status of the fish community within the Project impoundment. Importantly, Project operations may help create an environment in which many of these species may thrive. All of the above-listed species are often associated with more lentic habitats and higher levels of vegetation, characteristics that are more likely to be found in impounded reaches of a river. As the State of Maine continues to combat the spread of these introduced species, it is imperative to understand the degree to which operations of hydropower projects may influence their expansion. By conducting a comprehensive study of the fish assemblage in the Project impoundment, we can learn how each of these species may respond to impounded habitat and inform future operations for this project and for hydropower around the state.

# References

Yoder, C.O., B. H. Kulik, and J.M. Audet. 2006. The Spatial and Relative Abundance Characteristics of the Fish Assemblages in three Maine Rivers. MBI Technical Report MBI/12-05-01. Grant X-98128601 report to U.S. Environmental Protection Agency, Region 1, Boston, Massachusetts. 136 pp. and appendices.

# Study Request 1: Bass Survey

# 1. Describe the goals and objectives of each study proposal and the information to be obtained.

The goal of this study is to analyze the extent to which impoundment fluctuations may be impacting reproductive success of black bass species. Smallmouth bass in particular are a popular sportfish in the Androscoggin River, and information regarding their natural recruitment is essential to successful management. Objectives include 1) determining the number, depth, and spatial extent of black bass nests during a typical spawning season, as well as their vulnerability to fluctuations in impoundment level, and 2) collecting adult bass, aging of a subset of individuals to correlate with data on past drawdowns in impoundment level, and determination of any year-class failures related to Project operations.

# 2. If applicable, explain the relevant resource management goals of the agencies or Indian tribes with jurisdiction over the resource to be studied.

This study is requested to ensure that any agreed upon impoundment level fluctuations meet inland fisheries needs. Rapid changes in water level, such as those associated with large drawdowns in impoundments, can lead to habitat loss, nest failure, and insufficient recruitment to sustain resident fish populations.

3. If the requestor is not a resource agency, explain any relevant public interest considerations in regard to the proposed study.

MDIFW is a cabinet level agency of the State of Maine. Under Maine State Law (12 MRSA, §10051), MDIFW's mandate is "...to preserve, protect, and enhance the inland fisheries and wildlife resources of the State; to encourage the wise use of these resources; to ensure coordinated planning for the future use and preservation of these resources; and to provide for effective management of these resources."

4. Describe existing information concerning the subject of the study proposal, and the need for additional information.

The PAD states that the Project is operated as run-of-river, but that impoundment drawdowns are allowed up to two feet below the top of the spillway crest. It is unclear what the exact frequency, magnitude, and duration of impoundment fluctuations may be under existing Project operations. This information should be provided. There is also no information on the current status of bass recruitment or year-class failure within the Project impoundment.

5. Explain any nexus between project operations and effects (direct, indirect, and/or cumulative) on the resource to be studied, and how the study results would inform the development of license requirements.

MDIFW typically requires notification prior to impoundment drawdowns exceeding one foot for hydropower projects and/or precludes them during sensitive spawning periods. Data collected will determine whether Project operations, which currently allow for impoundment drawdowns

of up to two feet below the top of the spillway crest, are adversely impacting resident fish species. Further, results will inform the need for changes to existing Project operations pertaining to impoundment level for the upcoming license renewal.

6. Explain how any proposed study methodology (including any preferred data collection and analysis techniques, or objectively quantified information, and a schedule including appropriate field season(s) and duration) is consistent with generally accepted practice in the scientific community or, as appropriate, considers relevant tribal values and knowledge.

Surveys of resident fish populations are commonly requested during hydropower relicensing. This study request may be able to be accomplished in parallel with additional surveys of fish assemblage, both resident and diadromous, and should be a collaborative effort between MDIFW, other interested agencies, and the Licensee. Therefore, the study details, including the actual methodology, should be developed after a review of all study requests to minimize redundancy and meet the collective need for fish assemblage analyses. Black bass nests typically occur in relatively shallow water so surveys and counts can often be accomplished through visual analysis. Peak spawning usually occurs in southern Maine between mid-May and mid-June. Additionally, a similar electrofishing methodology as Yoder et al. (2006) and/or gillnetting may allow for sufficient collection of adult bass for aging purposes.

7. Describe considerations of level of effort and cost, as applicable, and why proposed alternative studies would not be sufficient to meet the stated information needs.

The level of effort and cost is commensurate with a project the size of the Brunswick Hydroelectric Project and the likely license term. Only evaluation of bass nets *in situ* during the spawning season will allow for determination of risk to nests due to impoundment drawdowns.

# Study Request 2: Fish Assemblage Study

# 1. Describe the goals and objectives of each study proposal and the information to be obtained.

The goal of this study is to assess relative changes to the fish community of the Project impoundment since previous surveys were completed in 2003. Of particular importance is the degree to which introduced species may have expanded their dominance of the fish community and therefore their probability of invading nearby systems. Objectives include a comprehensive analysis of species present and their relative abundances in the overall fish community.

2. If applicable, explain the relevant resource management goals of the agencies or Indian tribes with jurisdiction over the resource to be studied.

This study is requested to ensure that a full understanding of the present fish community is in place prior to the new license term. The spread of introduced species is a major concern for the State of Maine and knowledge of source populations is imperative to limiting the impacts to resident fisheries.

3. If the requestor is not a resource agency, explain any relevant public interest considerations in regard to the proposed study.

MDIFW is a cabinet level agency of the State of Maine. Under Maine State Law (12 MRSA, §10051), MDIFW's mandate is "...to preserve, protect, and enhance the inland fisheries and wildlife resources of the State; to encourage the wise use of these resources; to ensure coordinated planning for the future use and preservation of these resources; and to provide for effective management of these resources."

4. Describe existing information concerning the subject of the study proposal, and the need for additional information.

The most recent comprehensive survey of Project fish assemblage was completed in 2003. Since that time, it is unclear how introduced species such as northern pike, black crappie, spottail shiner, and rock bass may have changed utilization of Project habitat. For some species that were not present in the Androscoggin River in Maine in 2003 (bluegill [*Lepomis macrochirus*], rock bass) it is unclear to what degree they may have established and influenced existing fish communities.

5. Explain any nexus between project operations and effects (direct, indirect, and/or cumulative) on the resource to be studied, and how the study results would inform the development of license requirements.

Project operations create impounded riverine habitat that resembles lentic habitat in function and may allow for more vegetative growth. This habitat type is associated with the proliferation of many of the introduced species referenced above. Therefore, study results would seek to determine the degree to which Project operations may have influenced colonization by introduced species. This information will further aid in evaluation of whether the Project meets Maine designated uses, habitat, and aquatic life criteria which may inform the water quality certification process. Results would not only inform direct effects of the Project on the Androscoggin River drainage but could be applied statewide to the cumulative impacts of impounded hydropower projects.

6. Explain how any proposed study methodology (including any preferred data collection and analysis techniques, or objectively quantified information, and a schedule including appropriate field season(s) and duration) is consistent with generally accepted practice in the scientific community or, as appropriate, considers relevant tribal values and knowledge.

Surveys of resident fish populations are commonly requested during hydropower relicensing. This study request may be able to be accomplished in parallel with additional surveys of fish assemblage, both resident and diadromous, and should be a collaborative effort between MDIFW, other interested agencies, and the Licensee. Therefore, the study details, including the actual methodology, should be developed after a review of all study requests to minimize redundancy and meet the collective need for fish assemblage analyses. However, a similar electrofishing methodology as Yoder et al. (2006) may be appropriate and would provide comparable data to previous sampling efforts. Additional methods such as gillnetting and/or

shallow water seine netting may aid in collection of fish species that are often difficult to capture via electrofishing methods (e.g., American eel, northern pike).

7. Describe considerations of level of effort and cost, as applicable, and why proposed alternative studies would not be sufficient to meet the stated information needs.

The level of effort and cost is commensurate with a project the size of the Brunswick Hydroelectric Project and the likely license term. Only evaluation of the fish assemblage *in situ* will allow for determination of current community composition and relative influence of introduced species.

MDIFW also supports study requests from other natural resource agencies, including but not limited to the Maine Department of Marine Resources, Maine Department of Environmental Protection, US Fish and Wildlife Service, and the National Marine Fisheries Service.

Please feel free to contact my office if you have any questions regarding this information, or if I can be of any further assistance.

Best regards,

John Perry Environmental Review Coordinator

Cc: Francis Brautigam, Joe Overlock—MDIFW Fisheries Division, Augusta Headquarters Jim Pellerin, Nick Kalejs—MDIFW Fisheries Division, Region A Casey Clark, MDMR Laura Paye, MDEP Kyle Olcott, USFWS William McDavitt, NMFS



STATE OF MAINE DEPARTMENT OF MARINE RESOURCES 21 STATE HOUSE STATION AUGUSTA, MAINE 04333-0021

> PATRICK C. KELIHER COMMISSIONER

June 20, 2024

Debbie-Anne A. Reese, Acting Secretary Federal Energy Regulatory Commission 888 First Street, N.E. Washington DC 20426

# Subject: Maine DMR comments on the Scoping Document, Pre-Application Document, and Study Requests for the Brunswick Project (P-2284)

Dear Acting Secretary Reese:

On February 21, 2024, Brookfield White Pine Hydro LLC (Licensee) filed a Notice of Intent to file an Application for New License (NOI) and a Pre-Application Document (PAD) for the relicensing of the Brunswick Hydroelectric Project (FERC No. 2284) on the Androscoggin River in Maine. Enclosed are the Maine Department of Marine Resources (MDMR) comments on the NOI and PAD for the project.

On May 7, 2024 FERC conducted two scoping meetings for the relicensing of the Brunswick Hydroelectric Project that MDMR could not attend due to staff being away at a conference. MDMR intends to fully engage in this relicensing to continue towards restoring diadromous fish into the Androscoggin watershed.

MDMR looks forward to continued collaboration with the Licensee on diadromous fish passage at the Brunswick project. Please contact Casey Clark (<u>casey.clark@maine.gov</u>; 207-350-9791) or Lars Hammer (<u>lars.hammer@maine.gov</u>; 207-557-1564) if you have any questions.

Sincerely,

SC ILA

Patrick C. Keliher, Commissioner

Cc: MDMR, Sean Ledwin, Erin Wilson NMFS, Matt Buhyoff, Don Dow USFWS, Kyle Olcott, Bryan Sojkowski MDEP, Robert Wood, Laura Paye MDIFW, John Perry, James Pellerin, Nicholas Kalejs

OFFICES AT 32 BLOSSOM LANE, MARQUARDT BUILDING, AUGUSTA, MAINE http://www.Maine.gov/dmr

The Brunswick Project is located on the Androscoggin River in the towns of Brunswick and Topsham, Maine. The Project is the first dam on the mainstem Androscoggin River, and occurs at the head-of-tide at river mile six. The drainage area of the project is 3,437 square miles. The Project's existing license was issued on February 9, 1979, and expires on February 28, 2029.

#### **Comments on the Scoping Document**

MDMR supports the geographic area for migratory fish that was identified in the Scoping Document, that is the entire Androscoggin River Basin. The catadromous American eel is widely distributed throughout the watershed, and has been documented above Rumford Falls (i.e., in the Upper Androscoggin watershed) by the Maine Department of Inland Fisheries and Wildlife.

#### **Comments on the Pre-Application Document (PAD)**

MDMR appreciates the Licensee's effort to prepare the PAD, which provides existing and relevant information intended to enable participants in the relicensing process to identify issues and related informational needs and to develop study requests. We provide the following specific comments:

#### PDF Page 33: "File Initial Study Report"

MDMR Comment: Table 2.1-1 outlines the proposed process plan and schedule for activities undertaken during relicensing. While MDMR is generally supportive of the timelines for filing the initial and updated study reports, we request that drafts of individual studies be made available to resource agencies in the fall or, at the latest, prior to the end of the calendar year in which the study is conducted. As most fish passage related studies will take place in the spring or summer, this will provide adequate time for the drafts to be completed. Timely submission of study reports is particularly critical for telemetry studies, where adequate time is needed to purchase tags and other equipment should a study need to be repeated in year 2. In 2023, there were significant issues with telemetry equipment in the upstream American shad study at Worumbo that rendered the data of little use. The study report for the American shad study was not sent to resource agencies until late in the following spring, which prevented the study from being repeated to obtain critical data to help FERC and resource agencies analyze the project appropriately.

PDF Page 47: "There are three propeller style turbines with the following characteristics (Table 3.3.5-1)." MDMR Comment: MDMR notes that the RPM for Unit 1 is approximately 42% that of Units 2 and 3, 90 and 212 RPM respectively. However, the tip speed, calculated using the formula [Tip Speed = Diameter/2 \* PI/30 \* RPM], of Unit 1 is approximately 77% that of Units 2 and 3, 21.5 and 27.7 meters per second respectively, because the Unit 1 turbine is so much larger than those in Units 2 and 3. MDMR requests that tip speed be included in Table 3.3.5-1. In addition, space between the turbine blade and the turbine hub and the unit wall, often referred to as blade and hub gap, is known to cause pinching injuries and led to minimum gap runner designs to reduce this source of injury<sup>1</sup>. Please include blade and hub gap and blade thickness information for each of the units.

PDF Page 47: ". A formal agreement for shared operations of the fishway was established in December 1977 but was terminated by MDMR by letter dated November 21, 2016. BWPH and MDMR have an interim informal agreement where MDMR voluntarily operates the fishway from May 1 to July 31 annually, and BWPH operates it for the remainder of the fish passage season."

MDMR Comment: While BWHP and MDMR have an interim agreement where MDMR voluntarily operated the fishway from May 1 to July 31 annually under the existing license, MDMR does not intend to continue voluntary

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Čada, G. F., 2001. The development of advanced hydroelectric turbines to improve fish passage survival. Fisheries 26: 14–23.

operation of the Brunswick fishway beyond expiration of the existing license term. Operation of the fishway is the responsibility of the licensee and MDMR cannot continue to expend state resources on this effort. However, a successful transition from MDMR to BWHP that maintains effective operation of the fishway including passage of target species, sorting of invasive species, accurate counts of species, and continued access for capture and distribution of spawning stock is critical. Spawning stock assessment (length, weight, sex, age, and condition), biological data, and fisheries independent counts are essential to monitor fish passage effectiveness. As the state resource agency for diadromous species, MDMR will need to continue to have access to the Brunswick facilities for routine fishway inspections, collection of biological samples, and to allow for management of diadromous species.

PDF Page 48: "Although the vertical slot fishway is designed to run volitionally, BWPH does not operate it in a volitional manor to prevent the passage of invasive species."

MDMR Comment: MDMR supports the continuation of this practice to prevent the passage of invasive species upstream. We support the development of better infrastructure at the Project that can continue to provide invasive species control, while not impacting passage of diadromous species.

PDF Page 48: "The trashrack covering the sluice opening is approximately 3.5-feet-wide with a top elevation of 55.0 feet, msl and a bottom elevation of 33.0 feet, msl."

MDMR Comment: Please include details on the trashrack spacing for the downstream sluice opening.

PDF Page 63: "A review of the FERC record for the Project found that there were three deviations in the previous 5 years that were considered violations of the License by FERC."

MDMR Comment: While it was not a deviation, a fish kill incident was documented at the Project in October 2016<sup>2</sup>. The information from this event is important as it documented mortality and injuries to downstream migrating alewife during operation of units 2 and 3 at the Project. We request that information from this fish kill incident be added to the PAD in the appropriate section.

PDF Page 114: "Upstream of Rumford Falls (a natural barrier to fish movement located approximately 72 miles upstream of the Project), the river is referred to as the Upper Androscoggin." MDMR Comment: While Rumford Falls is likely a natural barrier to most fish species, American eel are able to pass the falls.<sup>3</sup>

PDF Page 114: "Merrymeeting Bay supports a diverse fish community, including eleven species of diadromous fish that utilize both fresh and saltwater habitats to fulfill their life history (Table 5.3.1-3)." MDMR Comment: Maine supports 12 species of diadromous fish. The Licensee is missing sea-run brook trout, which are present in Merrymeeting bay and its tributaries, likely including the Androscoggin River.

PDF Page 131: "The estimated production potential for the Lower Androscoggin River, including the Brunswick, Pejepscot, and Worumbo impoundments and the Little River, is 84,178 fish at an estimate of 50 fish/acre of spawning habitat."

MDMR Comment: MDMR has used a production estimate of 111 shad/acre of habitat, which is based on passage data and available habitat between the Holyoke Dam and Turners Falls Dam on the Connecticut River. This would suggest a production estimate of 183,039 shad in the mainstem of the Lower Androscoggin River (Brunswick-Lewiston Falls). Including habitat within tributaries of this section of the Androscoggin (i.e., Little Androscoggin River, Little River, and Sabattus River) would further increase this production estimate.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Accession No. 20170103-3006

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Accession No. 20230217-5029

PDF Page 139: "These visual observations also indicated that the rates of observed American Shad on the side of the river near the fishway entrance were significantly higher (6.5–8.6 individuals/min) when Unit 1 was not operating compared with when it was operating (4.1 individuals/min)."

MDMR Comment: MDMR has video documentation in addition to anecdotal observations of the behavior of American shad in the tailrace in the upper water column. From these observations, we know that when Unit 1 is operating, American shad appear to approach the project along the outer fishway wall, but are scattered clockwise (away from the fishway entrance towards river left) when they reach the turbulent water created by the Unit 1 discharge. When Units 2 and 3 are operating, American shad appear to approach the project along the river left side of the tailrace, but are scattered counter-clockwise (toward the fishway entrance on river right) when they reach the turbulent water created by the Unit 2 and Unit 3 discharge. It is unclear if shad that approach the project lower in the water column show similar behavior.

PDF Page 157: "Annual production of adults is estimated to be 387,870 Alewife, 84,178 American Shad, 730,664 Blueback Herring, and 182 Atlantic Salmon."

MDMR Comment: Current alewife production in the mainstem is zero or very close to it. Despite passing relatively large numbers of alewives above the Brunswick fishway, we see no response in population size four years later. Poor passage at all projects (i.e., Brunswick, Pejepscot, and Worumbo) compounds this issue.

The alewife production estimate should be revised based on historically accessible lake or pond acreage within the watershed. MDMR estimates that there are 9,601<sup>4</sup> acres of alewife habitat within the Androscoggin watershed, which corresponds to a minimum goal of 2,256,235 alewives at 235 fish/acre. However, MDMR has conducted a recent review of production estimates in rivers throughout the northeast, which suggests that a much higher estimate (805 fish/acre; based on the mean production from study river; Appendix A) would be more appropriate to determine production potential. Thus, the Androscoggin River watershed could produce 7,728,805 alewives.

PDF Page 201: "On August 29, 1980, BWPH entered into an agreement with the Town of Brunswick to establish a Fishway Viewing Area at the Project fishway."

MDMR Comment: The public Fishway Viewing Area at the Project is an important public resource and an excellent resource to educate the public about Maine's natural resources. MDMR requests that the Licensee continue operating and providing access to a public viewing window from May 1<sup>st</sup> – June 30<sup>th</sup> annually for the duration of the subsequent license. MDMR has also had many comments over the years related to the hours the fishway viewing area is open. We would like to discuss the hours and potentially expand or shift those hours to align with public engagement.

PDF Page 255: "Annual captures of American Shad in the upstream fish passage facility average 100 individuals; however, recent studies also indicate passage efficiency is low."

MDMR Comment: It would be more accurate to say that "recent studies indicate 0% passage efficiency." Please revise.

# PDF Page 255: "Proposed Studies"

MDMR Comment: While the computational fluid dynamics and upstream and downstream alternatives studies are appropriate methods to evaluate hydrologic issues within the fishway and identify alternatives, we are concerned about the scope of the evaluation. The Licensee states that "The results of this modeling effort will also be coupled with the Upstream and Downstream Passage Alternatives Study (see below) to evaluate

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> This includes Hogan (177 ac) and Whitney (170 ac) Ponds which are considered historic habitat but are currently closed to alewife stocking due to legislative exclusion. Although both ponds may be accessible with upcoming restoration actions, a community-supported change to the exclusion would be needed to stock alewives in the future.

*potential modifications* [emphasis added] to the upstream and downstream fish passage systems at the Project. Based on the findings of Weaver et al. 2019<sup>5</sup> and NAI 2023<sup>6</sup> in addition to annual fishway counts (0-1,100 shad [but usually < 12 shad]; Weaver et al. 2019), we know that the current upstream fishway is wholly ineffective for American shad passage (0%) and river herring passage (5.9%; 1 river herring passed of 17 that approached). The narrow slot width (11<sup>17</sup>) is a clear issue throughout most of the fishway and does not conform with USFWS Fish Passage Design criteria<sup>8</sup>, which would recommend a slot width of at least 18" for passage of American shad, among other substantive changes. In addition to poor passage, American shad within the upstream fishway have exhibited substantial scale loss and injury since at least 1999<sup>9</sup>. Thus, modifications to the current facility are not likely to be sufficient to meet MDMR goals, and the Licensee should be prepared to develop alternatives that focus on at least one completely new upstream anadromous fish passage facility, a new downstream passage facility with appropriate turbine intake exclusion (i.e., ¾" angled racks for downstream American eel passage and other species), and at least one upstream fishway for American eel passage. Additionally, the Commission should include consideration of decommissioning and removal as an alternative in the analysis. MDMR is requesting a modification to the Licensee's proposed alternatives study (see Study 8 below).

PDF Page 255: "BWPH is proposing to conduct an Upstream and Downstream Passage Alternatives Study that will include evaluations of previously conducted telemetry studies at the Project, an evaluation of the existing upstream and downstream fish passage facilities at the Project as compared to agency design criteria, a desktop evaluation of entrainment potential, as well as an evaluation of potential upstream and downstream passage alternatives."

MDMR Comment: While desktop evaluations of entrainment are important components of understanding downstream passage, they are not a substitute for site-specific field studies. Thus, we would recommend, and are requesting, additional field studies to assess downstream passage at the project.

PDF Page 256: "BWPH proposes to conduct a total of 12 nighttime visual monitoring surveys during the primary period of upstream eel migration (June 1 - August 31)."

MDMR Comment: MDMR supports this proposed study, however we request that additional details are added to ensure the study results provide meaningful information. Specifically, the PAD does not provide sufficient detail regarding Brookfield's proposed study methods for the upstream American eel passage study. MDMR requests that studies incorporate nighttime visual surveys of ledges downstream of the project, made by trained biologists walking along those ledges. Alternative methods similar to those used previously at Lewiston Falls (i.e., daytime electrofishing, nighttime surveys using binoculars from distant locations) will likely provide insufficient detail to inform potential protection, mitigation, and enhancement measures related to upstream American eel passage at the Project. MDMR will discuss this matter with Brookfield during the study plan development process and will address any outstanding issues in our comments on Proposed Study Plans.

#### **Study Requests**

OFFICES AT 32 BLOSSOM LANE, MARQUARDT BUILDING, AUGUSTA, MAINE http://www.Maine.gov/dmr

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Weaver DM, M Brown, and JD Zydlewski. 2019. Observations of American shad *Alosa sapidissima* approaching and using a vertical slot fishway at the head-of-tide Brunswick dam on the Androscoggin River, Maine. North American Journal of Fisheries Management. DOI: 10.1002/nafm.10330

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Normandeau (Normandeau Associates, Inc.). 2023, Study Report for Pre-Construction Fish Passage Monitoring Associated with the Frank J. Wood Bridge. Report prepared for Maine Department of Transportation. October 2023.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Accession No. 20060328-0191

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> USFWS (U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service). 2019. Fish Passage Engineering Design Criteria. USFWS, Northeast Region R5, Hadley, Massachusetts.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Accession No. 20001226-0478

MDMR is requesting 8 studies to assess upstream and downstream passage of diadromous fish species at the Project.

Study 1. Upstream Fish Passage Effectiveness for Sea Lamprey.	6
Study 2. Downstream Fish Passage Effectiveness for Adult and Juvenile American shad	8
Study 3. Downstream Fish Passage Effectiveness for Adult and Juvenile Alewife	12
Study 4. Downstream Fish Passage Effectiveness for Adult and Juvenile Blueback Herring.	16
Study 5. Downstream Adult American Eel Passage Assessment	20
Study 6: Diadromous Fish Behavior, Movement, and Project Interaction Study	25
Study 7: Evaluation of Stranding Risk/Bathymetry Study	29
Study 8: Upstream and Downstream Passage Alternatives Study (Modification of Proposed Study)	31

#### Study 1. Upstream Fish Passage Effectiveness for Sea Lamprey.

#### 1. Goals and Objectives

The goal of this study is to evaluate the effectiveness of the existing upstream fish passage facility for adult sea lamprey under a range of flow conditions during the migration season (May 1 - July 31) and identify the project facilities and downstream areas to which sea lamprey are attracted. Specific objectives are to 1) estimate the proportion of sea lamprey that approach and successfully use the vertical slot or approach the spillway/bypass reach or other areas downstream of the project; 2) determine and quantify delay downstream of the Brunswick Project for this species; 3) document the hourly distribution of upstream migrating sea lamprey that attempt passage and those that complete passage attempts; and 4) determine and quantify injury associated with upstream migration at the Brunswick Project.

2. Relevant Resource Management Goals

MDMR is a cabinet level agency of the State of Maine. MDMR was established to regulate, conserve, and develop marine, estuarine, and diadromous fish resources; to conduct and sponsor scientific research; to promote and develop marine coastal industries; to advise and cooperate with state, local, and federal officials concerning activities in coastal waters; and to implement, administer, and enforce the laws and regulations necessary for these purposes. MDMR is the lead state agency in the restoration and management of diadromous species of fishes.

MDMR's management goal is to restore alewife, blueback herring, American shad, Atlantic salmon, American eel, striped bass, and sea lamprey to their historic habitat in the Androscoggin River Watershed.<sup>10</sup> Similar goals are articulated in NOAA's Comprehensive Plan for Diadromous Fishes in the Androscoggin Watershed.<sup>11</sup> The waters upstream of the Brunswick Project represent nearly all of the spawning habitat

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> Maine Department of Marine Resources (MDMR) and Maine Department of Inland Fisheries and Wildlife (MDIFW). 2017. Draft Fisheries Management Plan for the Lower Androscoggin River, Little Androscoggin River and Sabattus River. 44 pp.

pp. <sup>11</sup> National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration (NOAA). 2020. Androscoggin River Watershed Comprehensive Plan for Diadromous Fishes. Greater Atlantic Region Policy Series 20-01. NOAA Fisheries Greater Atlantic Regional Fisheries Office - www.greateratlantic.fisheries.noaa.gov/policyseries/. 136 pp.

historically used by alewife, Atlantic salmon, blueback herring, American shad, and sea lamprey, as well as important foraging habitat for striped bass. Therefore, the restoration of these species relies on safe, timely, and effective upstream and downstream fish passage at the Brunswick Project.

In addition, the Recovery Plan for Atlantic salmon<sup>12</sup> identifies priorities for management of passage and restoration for co-evolved diadromous species within the Salmon Habitat Recovery Units (SHRUs). The Brunswick Project is the first dam on the Androscoggin River, which is one of three primary rivers in the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU, critical habitat for Atlantic salmon, and includes habitat for co-evolved diadromous species. The Recovery Plan identifies the following relevant Connectivity Actions to enhance connectivity between the ocean and freshwater habitats as important for salmon recovery.

C3.0 Improve Fish Passage at Dams to Ensure Access to Habitats Necessary for Atlantic Salmon Recovery.

C3.4 Install fishways at FERC licensed dams in the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU as appropriate, and according to the prioritizations.

C5.0 Implement Connectivity Projects that Ensure Access to the Co-Evolved Suite of Diadromous Fish that are Part of the Ecosystem that Atlantic Salmon Depend On. Atlantic salmon evolved in the presence of eleven other native sea-run species of fish including alewives, blueback herring, and **sea lamprey**. The life histories of these species share many similarities likely to take advantage of the ecological services that the other species provide. These services likely include buffering from predation, serving as sources of food and nutrients, and habitat conditioning such as what **lamprey** do when they excavate redds for spawning.

C5.1 Identify and prioritize fish passage barriers across all SHRU's that maximize opportunities for the coevolved suite of diadromous fish that are part of the ecosystem that salmon depend on. C5.2 Remove dams across all SHRU's according to the prioritization that maximize opportunities for the co-evolved suite of diadromous fish that are part of the ecosystem that salmon depend on.C5.3 Install fishways at dams across all SHRU's according to the prioritization that maximize opportunities for the coevolved suite of diadromous fish that are part of the ecosystem that salmon depend on.C5.3 Install fishways at dams across all SHRU's according to the prioritization that maximize opportunities for the coevolved suite of diadromous fish that are part of the ecosystem that salmon depend on.

The recovery actions above are identified in the recovery plan as Priority 2 and Phase 2 and 3. Priority 2 actions are those that must be taken to prevent a significant decline in species population/habitat quality, or some other negative impact short of extinction. Recovery actions associated with Phase 2 are geared toward creating the necessary foundation for establishment and protection of sufficiently resilient wild populations to withstand foreseeable long-term stresses, and toward providing Atlantic salmon with access to suitable habitat throughout their life cycle while still relying on conservation hatcheries to abate imminent threats to the continued existence of the Distinct Population Segment. Recovery actions associated with Phase 3 are similar to Phase 2, but focus on increasing the abundance, distribution, and productivity of naturally reared Atlantic salmon and transitioning from dependence on conservation hatcheries.

3. Existing Information and Need for Additional Information

As described in the PAD, the effectiveness of the upstream fish passage facility has only been studied for adult river herring and adult American shad. Apart from fishway counts and observations, no data exists on the passage efficiency or other impacts of upstream passage of the Brunswick facility for sea lamprey. Additionally, no information exists to determine how and where sea lamprey approach the project and if

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service and NMFS. 2018. Recovery plan for the Gulf of Maine Distinct Population Segment of Atlantic salmon (Salmo salar). 74 pp.

they interact with the turbines or the bypass reach. Thus, more information is needed at the project to help resource agencies and FERC ensure that the alternatives analysis is appropriate to address project effects.

#### 4. Project Nexus

Hydropower project related mortality and delay has a direct effect on migratory fish populations. Although the Brunswick Project has been in operation under the current license for 45 years, the effectiveness of the fish passage facilities has not been tested for all species and life stages that inhabit the project areas. Data derived from this study will facilitate evaluation of various upstream passage alternatives, inform the Commission's licensing process, and contribute to the development of an administrative record in support of protection and enhancement opportunities related to Atlantic Salmon, American shad, American Eel, Alewife, Blueback herring, and Sea Lamprey.

#### 5. Proposed Methodology

We recommend that radio telemetry<sup>13</sup> be used to evaluate the upstream passage facilities for adult sea lamprey, which is similar to methods used by Peterson et al. 2023<sup>14</sup>. Similar to previous telemetry studies at the site, sea lamprey can be captured using the current facilities at the Brunswick fishway. Tagged fish should be released at the Water St. boat launch downstream of the project, which has been used as a release location in previous alosine telemetry studies at the project. The post-release movements of sea lamprey should be monitored by an array of radio receivers designed to document data that addresses each of the study goals and objectives listed above.

#### 6. Level of Effort and Cost

This study will require multiple years to adequately assess the existing facilities across the range of environmental conditions and operational measures for sea lamprey passage. MDMR estimates the study will cost approximately \$100,000 per season. The existing facilities have never been rigorously tested for sea lamprey. The standard methods we have proposed will make the study efficient and cost effective. The results of this study will inform upstream passage alternatives at the site and will avoid the development or construction of upstream passage facilities that do not address avoidable project impacts on sea lamprey. There are no alternative methods that can be substituted for the proposed study that would provide the required level of information while maintaining cost effectiveness. The effectiveness of fish passage facilities is site specific and variable depending on the species being tested.

#### Study 2. Downstream Fish Passage Effectiveness for Adult and Juvenile American shad.

#### 1. Goals and Objectives

The goal of this study is to determine the effectiveness of the existing downstream fish passage facility for adult and juvenile American shad during their migration season (July 1 to August 31 for summer, low flow conditions for adult and early juvenile American shad AND September 1 to October 30 for fall moderate flow

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> MDMR would be supportive of acoustic telemetry as an alternative method of the sea lamprey upstream fish passage study, which may provide a cost-saving opportunity for the Licensee related to acquisition and mobilization of telemetry equipment (i.e., a single array of acoustic receivers rather than an array of acoustic and an array of radio receivers).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> Peterson E, R Thors, D Frechette, and JD Zydlewski. 2023. Adult sea lamprey approach and passage at the milford dam fishway, Penobscot River, Maine, United States. North American Journal of Fisheries Management, DOI: 10.1002/nafm.10919

and freshet conditions for larger juvenile American shad) under a range of flow conditions. Specific objectives for each life stage are to 1) estimate injury and mortality through all routes of passage at the facility; 2) document the proportion of migrants that utilize the routes of passage during the range of environmental and operational conditions present their migration season; 3) estimate forebay residence time; 4) determine temporal rate of arrival at the dam; and 5) estimate transit time through the headpond, past the project, and through defined reaches downstream.

### 2. Relevant Resource Management Goals

MDMR is a cabinet level agency of the State of Maine. MDMR was established to regulate, conserve, and develop marine, estuarine, and diadromous fish resources; to conduct and sponsor scientific research; to promote and develop marine coastal industries; to advise and cooperate with state, local, and federal officials concerning activities in coastal waters; and to implement, administer, and enforce the laws and regulations necessary for these purposes. MDMR is the lead state agency in the restoration and management of diadromous species of fishes.

The Atlantic States Marine Fisheries Commission (ASMFC) has also developed four documents related to the management of Shad and River Herring (Alewife and Blueback Herring) and hydropower facilities:

- 1. Interstate Fishery Management Plan for American Shad and River Herrings. October 1985. Atlantic States Marine Fisheries Commission.
- 2. Amendment 1 to the Interstate Fishery Management Plan for American Shad and River Herring. April 1999. Atlantic States Marine Fisheries Commission.
- 3. Amendment 2 to the Interstate Fishery Management Plan for American Shad and River Herring. May 2009. Atlantic States Marine Fisheries Commission.
- 4. Amendment 3 to the Interstate Fishery Management Plan for American Shad and River Herring. February 2010. Atlantic States Marine Fisheries Commission.

The objectives of the management plan include:

- 1. Prevent overfishing of American shad stocks by constraining fishing mortality below F30.
- 2. Develop definitions of stock restoration, determine appropriate target mortality rates and specify rebuilding schedules for American shad populations within the management unit.
- 3. Maintain existing or more conservative regulations for hickory shad and river herring fisheries until new stock assessments suggest changes are necessary. This should keep fishing mortality sufficiently low to ensure survival and enhancement of depressed stocks and the maintenance of stabilized stocks.
- 4. Promote improvements in degraded or historic alosine habitat throughout the species range.
- 5. State and federal managers should consider the following methods to achieve this objective:
  - a. Improve or install passage facilities at dams and other obstacles to provide upstream passage to historic spawning areas, or remove these obstacles entirely.
  - b. Improve water quality in areas where water quality degradation may have affected alosine stocks. C. Evaluate current fish passage facilities for efficiency.
  - c. Ensure that decisions on river flow allocation (e.g., irrigation, evaporative loss, out of basin water transport, hydroelectric operations) take into account flow needs for alosine migration, spawning, and nursery usage.
  - d. Ensure that water withdrawal (e.g., cooling flow, drinking water) effects (e.g., impingement and entrainment mortalities, turbine mortalities) do not affect alosine stocks to the extent that they result in stock declines.
  - e. Evaluate and improve downstream passage for adults and juveniles.

- f. Promote and coordinate alosine stocking programs for:
  - i. reintroduction to historic spawning area
  - ii. expansion of existing stock restoration programs
  - iii. initiation of new strategies to enhance depressed stocks.
- g. Promote cooperative interstate research monitoring and law enforcement.

MDMR's management goal is to restore alewife, blueback herring, American shad, Atlantic salmon, American eel, striped bass, and sea lamprey to their historic habitat in the Androscoggin River Watershed.<sup>15</sup> Similar goals are articulated in NOAA's Comprehensive Plan for Diadromous Fishes in the Androscoggin Watershed.<sup>16</sup> The waters upstream of the Brunswick Project represent nearly all of the spawning habitat historically used by alewife, Atlantic salmon, blueback herring, American shad, and sea lamprey, as well as important foraging habitat for striped bass. Therefore, the restoration of these species relies on safe, timely, and effective upstream and downstream fish passage at the Brunswick Project.

In addition, the Recovery Plan for Atlantic salmon<sup>17</sup> identifies priorities for management of passage and restoration for co-evolved diadromous species within the Salmon Habitat Recovery Units (SHRUs). The Brunswick Project is the first dam on the Androscoggin River, which is one of three primary rivers in the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU, critical habitat for Atlantic salmon, and includes habitat for co-evolved diadromous species. The Recovery Plan identifies the following relevant Connectivity Actions to enhance connectivity between the ocean and freshwater habitats as important for salmon recovery.

C3.0 Improve Fish Passage at Dams to Ensure Access to Habitats Necessary for Atlantic Salmon Recovery.

C3.4 Install fishways at FERC licensed dams in the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU as appropriate, and according to the prioritizations.

C5.0 Implement Connectivity Projects that Ensure Access to the Co-Evolved Suite of Diadromous Fish that are Part of the Ecosystem that Atlantic Salmon Depend On. Atlantic salmon evolved in the presence of eleven other native sea-run species of fish including alewives, blueback herring, and sea lamprey. The life histories of these species share many similarities likely to take advantage of the ecological services that the other species provide. These services likely include buffering from predation, serving as sources of food and nutrients, and habitat conditioning such as what lamprey do when they excavate redds for spawning.

C5.1 Identify and prioritize fish passage barriers across all SHRU's that maximize opportunities for the coevolved suite of diadromous fish that are part of the ecosystem that salmon depend on.

C5.2 Remove dams across all SHRU's according to the prioritization that maximize opportunities for the co-evolved suite of diadromous fish that are part of the ecosystem that salmon depend on.C5.3 Install fishways at dams across all SHRU's according to the prioritization that maximize opportunities for the co-evolved suite of diadromous fish that are part of the ecosystem that salmon depend on.

The recovery actions above are identified in the recovery plan as Priority 2 and Phase 2 and 3. Priority 2 actions are those that must be taken to prevent a significant decline in species population/habitat quality, or

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> Maine Department of Marine Resources (MDMR) and Maine Department of Inland Fisheries and Wildlife (MDIFW). 2017. Draft Fisheries Management Plan for the Lower Androscoggin River, Little Androscoggin River and Sabattus River. 44 pp.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration (NOAA). 2020. Androscoggin River Watershed Comprehensive Plan for Diadromous Fishes. Greater Atlantic Region Policy Series 20-01. NOAA Fisheries Greater Atlantic Regional Fisheries Office - www.greateratlantic.fisheries.noaa.gov/policyseries/. 136 pp.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service and NMFS. 2018. Recovery plan for the Gulf of Maine Distinct Population Segment of Atlantic salmon (Salmo salar). 74 pp.

some other negative impact short of extinction. Recovery actions associated with Phase 2 are geared toward creating the necessary foundation for establishment and protection of sufficiently resilient wild populations to withstand foreseeable long-term stresses, and toward providing Atlantic salmon with access to suitable habitat throughout their life cycle while still relying on conservation hatcheries to abate imminent threats to the continued existence of the Distinct Population Segment. Recovery actions associated with Phase 3 are similar to Phase 2, but focus on increasing the abundance, distribution, and productivity of naturally reared Atlantic salmon and transitioning from dependence on conservation hatcheries.

### 3. Existing Information and Need for Additional Information

As described in the PAD, the effectiveness of the downstream passage facility has only been studied for Atlantic salmon smolts. Apart from information related to current management practices for striped bass<sup>18</sup>, no site-specific information (E.g. route of passage, injury, mortality, or delay) exists on downstream passage of any other diadromous fishes at the Brunswick project.

The proposed desktop evaluations of entrainment potential will not provide accurate and necessary information to inform downstream passage alternatives at the project. For example, MDMR ran a theoretical TBSA model for 1000 smolts at the project using the "tbsa" package in R<sup>19</sup> with turbine and discharge data from the PAD and a distribution of fish lengths similar to those from the 2014 smolt study. MDMR is not aware of information related to turbine efficiency and the ratio of discharge at best efficiency to hydraulic capacity, so those parameters were estimated based on parameters in the example data for the package. The theoretical TBSA model suggested 97.4% smolt survival through Unit 1. However, actual data from the smolt studies at the project indicate Unit 1 survival is much lower (as low as 70.9% in 2014). This highlights the need for specific field studies to evaluate downstream passage at hydroelectric projects.

Furthermore, while TBSA models can be useful tools, there are multiple issues with using these models for juvenile alosines. Survival estimates from TBSA models typically follow a negative relationship with fish size (i.e., larger fish have lower survival estimates and small fish have high survival estimates). This relationship is largely based on studies of salmon smolts and larger alosines (> 90 mm), and is therefore not applicable to juvenile alosines < 90 mm. In fact, one study on alewives that had an average fish length of 51 mm found a 0.1% survival after one hour (Franke et al. 1997). Similarly, Heisey et al. (1992) found a 97% survival rate for American shad (90 – 144 mm fork length) while Kynard et al. (1982) found mortality rates of 62-82% for smaller shad and blueback herring (60 – 90 mm). Thus, it is not appropriate to apply a negative length-survival relationship to juvenile alosines.

#### 4. Project Nexus

Hydropower project related mortality and delay has a direct effect on migratory fish populations. Although the Brunswick Project has been in operation under the current license for 45 years, the effectiveness of the fish passage facilities has not been tested for all species and life stages that inhabit the project areas. Data derived from this study will facilitate evaluation of various fish passage alternatives, inform the Commission's licensing process, and contribute to the development of an administrative record in support of protection and enhancement opportunities related to Atlantic Salmon, American shad, American Eel, Alewife, Blueback herring, and Sea Lamprey.

5. Proposed Methodology

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> Striped bass are not passed upstream at the project currently.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> Hinkelman T. 2024. \_tbsa: Turbine Blade Strike Analysis\_. R package version 0.1.0.

We recommend that a suite of methods including acoustic and/or radio telemetry, hi-z tagging, and split beam hydroacoustics be used to evaluate downstream passage facilities for all species and life stages listed in the goals and objectives. Adult American shad can be tagged with radio tags either before upstream passage or tagged post-spawning, can be released downstream of the Pejepscot project, and be allowed to volitionally approach the Brunswick Project and attempt to pass downstream. Large juvenile American shad can be caught within basin or out-of-basin as appropriate, fitted with nano radio tags, and released downstream of the Pejepscot Project. Potential routes of passage should include the spillway, gates, surface sluice and associated 18-inch pipe that discharges downstream, each of the turbines (separately), the upstream fishway, and the supplemental attraction water intake located in the upstream fishway. Methods for this approach were developed explicitly for testing of hydropower facilities with funding support from PNNL<sup>20</sup>. In addition, split beam hydroacoustics in the area upstream of the turbines and sections of the spillway would allow assessment of route of passage by large schools of untagged juvenile alosines.

If any lifestage is frequently entrained in the turbines, a second year of study would utilize hi-z tags or draft tube netting to directly assess mortality and injury through the turbine route of passage.

#### 6. Level of Effort and Cost

This study will require multiple years and an extended field season in order to assess the existing facilities for multiple species and life stages. MDMR estimates that the study will be \$100,000 per season, species, and lifestage. However, there are cost efficiencies in testing multiple species and lifestages in a single season because the complementary studies would use the same receivers and layout. The existing facilities have never been tested for all species and life stages in part because of technology limitations in the 1990s and the difficulty in obtaining some species of test fish. The standard methods we have proposed will make the study efficient and cost effective. The results of these studies will inform downstream passage alternatives and avoid development or construction of downstream facilities that do not address resource impacts. There are no alternative methods that can be substituted for the proposed study because there is no project specific information available. The effectiveness of fish passage facilities is site specific and variable depending on the species being tested.

#### Study 3. Downstream Fish Passage Effectiveness for Adult and Juvenile Alewife.

1. Goals and Objectives

The goal of this study is to determine the effectiveness of the existing downstream fish passage facility for adult and juvenile alewife during their migration season (July 1 to August 31 for summer, low flow conditions for adult and early juvenile alewife AND September 1 to October 30 for fall moderate flow and freshet conditions for larger juvenile alewife) under a range of flow conditions. Specific objectives for each life stage are to 1) estimate injury and mortality through all routes of passage at the facility; 2) document the proportion of migrants that utilize the routes of passage during the range of environmental and operational conditions present their migration season; 3) estimate forebay residence time; 4) determine temporal rate of arrival at the dam; and 5) estimate transit time through the headpond, past the project, and through defined reaches downstream.

2. Relevant Resource Management Goals

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> Deters et al. (2024). Development of optimal methods for collection, transport, holding, handling, and tagging of juvenile American Shad. Rev Fish Biol Fisheries (2024) 34:731-751. https://doi.org/10.1007/s11160-024-09835-5

MDMR is a cabinet level agency of the State of Maine. MDMR was established to regulate, conserve, and develop marine, estuarine, and diadromous fish resources; to conduct and sponsor scientific research; to promote and develop marine coastal industries; to advise and cooperate with state, local, and federal officials concerning activities in coastal waters; and to implement, administer, and enforce the laws and regulations necessary for these purposes. MDMR is the lead state agency in the restoration and management of diadromous species of fishes.

The Atlantic States Marine Fisheries Commission (ASMFC) has also developed four documents related to the management of Shad and River Herring (Alewife and Blueback Herring) and hydropower facilities:

- 1. Interstate Fishery Management Plan for American Shad and River Herrings. October 1985. Atlantic States Marine Fisheries Commission.
- 2. Amendment 1 to the Interstate Fishery Management Plan for American Shad and River Herring. April 1999. Atlantic States Marine Fisheries Commission.
- 3. Amendment 2 to the Interstate Fishery Management Plan for American Shad and River Herring. May 2009. Atlantic States Marine Fisheries Commission.
- 4. Amendment 3 to the Interstate Fishery Management Plan for American Shad and River Herring. February 2010. Atlantic States Marine Fisheries Commission.

The objectives of the management plan include:

- 1. Prevent overfishing of American shad stocks by constraining fishing mortality below F30.
- 2. Develop definitions of stock restoration, determine appropriate target mortality rates and specify rebuilding schedules for American shad populations within the management unit.
- 3. Maintain existing or more conservative regulations for hickory shad and river herring fisheries until new stock assessments suggest changes are necessary. This should keep fishing mortality sufficiently low to ensure survival and enhancement of depressed stocks and the maintenance of stabilized stocks.
- 4. Promote improvements in degraded or historic alosine habitat throughout the species range.
- 5. State and federal managers should consider the following methods to achieve this objective:
  - a. Improve or install passage facilities at dams and other obstacles to provide upstream passage to historic spawning areas, or remove these obstacles entirely.
  - b. Improve water quality in areas where water quality degradation may have affected alosine stocks. C. Evaluate current fish passage facilities for efficiency.
  - c. Ensure that decisions on river flow allocation (e.g., irrigation, evaporative loss, out of basin water transport, hydroelectric operations) take into account flow needs for alosine migration, spawning, and nursery usage.
  - d. Ensure that water withdrawal (e.g., cooling flow, drinking water) effects (e.g., impingement and entrainment mortalities, turbine mortalities) do not affect alosine stocks to the extent that they result in stock declines.
  - e. Evaluate and improve downstream passage for adults and juveniles.
  - f. Promote and coordinate alosine stocking programs for:
    - i. reintroduction to historic spawning area
    - ii. expansion of existing stock restoration programs
    - iii. initiation of new strategies to enhance depressed stocks.
  - g. Promote cooperative interstate research monitoring and law enforcement.

MDMR's management goal is to restore alewife, blueback herring, American shad, Atlantic salmon, American eel, striped bass, and sea lamprey to their historic habitat in the Androscoggin River Watershed. Similar goals are articulated in NOAA's Comprehensive Plan for Diadromous Fishes in the Androscoggin Watershed. The waters upstream of the Brunswick Project represent nearly all of the spawning habitat historically used by alewife, Atlantic salmon, blueback herring, American shad, and sea lamprey, as well as important foraging habitat for striped bass. Therefore, the restoration of these species relies on safe, timely, and effective upstream and downstream fish passage at the Brunswick Project.

In addition, the Recovery Plan for Atlantic salmon<sup>21</sup> identifies priorities for management of passage and restoration for co-evolved diadromous species within the Salmon Habitat Recovery Units (SHRUs). The Brunswick Project is the first dam on the Androscoggin River, which is one of three primary rivers in the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU, critical habitat for Atlantic salmon, and includes habitat for co-evolved diadromous species. The Recovery Plan identifies the following relevant Connectivity Actions to enhance connectivity between the ocean and freshwater habitats as important for salmon recovery.

C3.0 Improve Fish Passage at Dams to Ensure Access to Habitats Necessary for Atlantic Salmon Recovery.

C3.4 Install fishways at FERC licensed dams in the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU as appropriate, and according to the prioritizations.

C5.0 Implement Connectivity Projects that Ensure Access to the Co-Evolved Suite of Diadromous Fish that are Part of the Ecosystem that Atlantic Salmon Depend On. Atlantic salmon evolved in the presence of eleven other native sea-run species of fish including alewives, blueback herring, and sea lamprey. The life histories of these species share many similarities likely to take advantage of the ecological services that the other species provide. These services likely include buffering from predation, serving as sources of food and nutrients, and habitat conditioning such as what lamprey do when they excavate redds for spawning.

C5.1 Identify and prioritize fish passage barriers across all SHRU's that maximize opportunities for the coevolved suite of diadromous fish that are part of the ecosystem that salmon depend on. C5.2 Remove dams across all SHRU's according to the prioritization that maximize opportunities for the co-evolved suite of diadromous fish that are part of the ecosystem that salmon depend on.C5.3 Install fishways at dams across all SHRU's according to the prioritization that maximize opportunities for the coevolved suite of diadromous fish that are part of the ecosystem that salmon depend on.C5.3 Install fishways at dams across all SHRU's according to the prioritization that maximize opportunities for the coevolved suite of diadromous fish that are part of the ecosystem that salmon depend on.

The recovery actions above are identified in the recovery plan as Priority 2 and Phase 2 and 3. Priority 2 actions are those that must be taken to prevent a significant decline in species population/habitat quality, or some other negative impact short of extinction. Recovery actions associated with Phase 2 are geared toward creating the necessary foundation for establishment and protection of sufficiently resilient wild populations to withstand foreseeable long-term stresses, and toward providing Atlantic salmon with access to suitable habitat throughout their life cycle while still relying on conservation hatcheries to abate imminent threats to the continued existence of the Distinct Population Segment. Recovery actions associated with Phase 3 are similar to Phase 2, but focus on increasing the abundance, distribution, and productivity of naturally reared Atlantic salmon and transitioning from dependence on conservation hatcheries.

3. Existing Information and Need for Additional Information

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service and NMFS. 2018. Recovery plan for the Gulf of Maine Distinct Population Segment of Atlantic salmon (Salmo salar). 74 pp.

As described in the PAD, the effectiveness of the downstream passage facility has only been studied for Atlantic salmon smolts. Apart from information related to current management practices for striped bass, no site-specific information (E.g. route of passage, injury, mortality, or delay) exists on downstream passage of any other diadromous fishes at the Brunswick project.

The proposed desktop evaluations of entrainment potential will not provide accurate and necessary information to inform downstream passage alternatives at the project. For example, MDMR ran a theoretical TBSA model for 1000 smolts at the project using the "tbsa" package in R<sup>22</sup> with turbine and discharge data from the PAD and a distribution of fish lengths similar to those from the 2014 smolt study. MDMR is not aware of information related to turbine efficiency and the ratio of discharge at best efficiency to hydraulic capacity, so those parameters were estimated based on parameters in the example data for the package. The theoretical TBSA model suggested 97.4% smolt survival through Unit 1. However, actual data from the smolt studies at the project indicate Unit 1 survival is much lower (as low as 70.9% in 2014). This highlights the need for specific field studies to evaluate downstream passage at hydroelectric projects.

Furthermore, while TBSA models can be useful tools, there are multiple issues with using these models for juvenile alosines. Survival estimates from TBSA models typically follow a negative relationship with fish size (i.e., larger fish have lower survival estimates and small fish have high survival estimates). This relationship is largely based on studies of salmon smolts and larger alosines (> 90 mm), and is therefore not applicable to juvenile alosines < 90 mm. In fact, one study on alewives that had an average fish length of 51 mm found a 0.1% survival after one hour (Franke et al. 1997). Similarly, Heisey et al. (1992) found a 97% survival rate for American shad (90 – 144 mm fork length) while Kynard et al. (1982) found mortality rates of 62-82% for smaller shad and blueback herring (60 – 90 mm). Thus, it is not appropriate to apply a negative length-survival relationship to juvenile alosines.

# 4. Project Nexus

Hydropower project related mortality and delay has a direct effect on migratory fish populations. Although the Brunswick Project has been in operation under the current license for 45 years, the effectiveness of the fish passage facilities has not been tested for all species and life stages that inhabit the project areas. Data derived from this study will facilitate evaluation of various fish passage alternatives, inform the Commission's licensing process, and contribute to the development of an administrative record in support of protection and enhancement opportunities related to Atlantic Salmon, American shad, American Eel, Alewife, Blueback herring, and Sea Lamprey.

# 5. Proposed Methodology

We recommend that a suite of methods including acoustic and/or radio telemetry, hi-z tagging, and split beam hydroacoustics be used to evaluate downstream passage facilities for all species and life stages listed in the goals and objectives. Adult alewife can be tagged with radio tags either before upstream passage or tagged post-spawning, can be released downstream of the Pejepscot project, and be allowed to volitionally approach the Brunswick Project and attempt to pass downstream. Large juvenile alewife can be caught at the outlet of Sabattus Pond, fitted with nano radio tags, and released downstream of the Pejepscot Project will provide detailed information about juvenile downstream fish passage at the Brunswick Project. Potential routes of passage should include the spillway, gates, surface sluice and associated 18-inch pipe that discharges downstream, each of the turbines (separately), the upstream fishway, and the supplemental attraction water intake located in the upstream fishway. Methods for this approach were developed

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> Hinkelman T. 2024. \_tbsa: Turbine Blade Strike Analysis\_. R package version 0.1.0.

explicitly for testing of hydropower facilities with funding support from PNNL. In addition, split beam hydroacoustics in the area upstream of the turbines and sections of the spillway would allow assessment of route of passage by large schools of untagged juvenile alewife.

If any lifestage is frequently entrained in the turbines, a second year of study would utilize hi-z tags or draft tube netting to directly assess mortality and injury through the turbine route of passage.

#### 6. Level of Effort and Cost

This study will require multiple years and an extended field season in order to assess the existing facilities for multiple species and life stages. MDMR estimates that the study will be \$100,000 per season, species, and lifestage. However, there are cost efficiencies in testing multiple species and lifestages in a single season because the complementary studies would use the same receivers and layout. The existing facilities have never been tested for all species and life stages in part because of technology limitations in the 1990s and the difficulty in obtaining some species of test fish. The standard methods we have proposed will make the study efficient and cost effective. The results of these studies will inform downstream passage alternatives and avoid development or construction of downstream facilities that do not address resource impacts. There are no alternative methods that can be substituted for the proposed study because there is no project specific information available. The effectiveness of fish passage facilities is site specific and variable depending on the species being tested.

#### Study 4. Downstream Fish Passage Effectiveness for Adult and Juvenile Blueback Herring.

1. Goals and Objectives

The goal of this study is to determine the effectiveness of the existing downstream fish passage facility for adult and juvenile blueback herring during their migration season (July 1 to August 31 for summer, low flow conditions for adult and early juvenile blueback herring AND September 1 to October 30 for fall moderate flow and freshet conditions for larger juvenile blueback herring) under a range of flow conditions. Specific objectives for each life stage are to 1) estimate injury and mortality through all routes of passage at the facility; 2) document the proportion of migrants that utilize the routes of passage during the range of environmental and operational conditions present their migration season; 3) estimate forebay residence time; 4) determine temporal rate of arrival at the dam; and 5) estimate transit time through the headpond, past the project, and through defined reaches downstream.

2. Relevant Resource Management Goals

MDMR is a cabinet level agency of the State of Maine. MDMR was established to regulate, conserve, and develop marine, estuarine, and diadromous fish resources; to conduct and sponsor scientific research; to promote and develop marine coastal industries; to advise and cooperate with state, local, and federal officials concerning activities in coastal waters; and to implement, administer, and enforce the laws and regulations necessary for these purposes. MDMR is the lead state agency in the restoration and management of diadromous species of fishes.

The Atlantic States Marine Fisheries Commission (ASMFC) has also developed four documents related to the management of Shad and River Herring (Alewife and Blueback Herring) and hydropower facilities:

1. Interstate Fishery Management Plan for American Shad and River Herrings. October 1985. Atlantic States Marine Fisheries Commission.

- 2. Amendment 1 to the Interstate Fishery Management Plan for American Shad and River Herring. April 1999. Atlantic States Marine Fisheries Commission.
- 3. Amendment 2 to the Interstate Fishery Management Plan for American Shad and River Herring. May 2009. Atlantic States Marine Fisheries Commission.
- 4. Amendment 3 to the Interstate Fishery Management Plan for American Shad and River Herring. February 2010. Atlantic States Marine Fisheries Commission.

The objectives of the management plan include:

- 1. Prevent overfishing of American shad stocks by constraining fishing mortality below F30.
- 2. Develop definitions of stock restoration, determine appropriate target mortality rates and specify rebuilding schedules for American shad populations within the management unit.
- 3. Maintain existing or more conservative regulations for hickory shad and river herring fisheries until new stock assessments suggest changes are necessary. This should keep fishing mortality sufficiently low to ensure survival and enhancement of depressed stocks and the maintenance of stabilized stocks.
- 4. Promote improvements in degraded or historic alosine habitat throughout the species range.
- 5. State and federal managers should consider the following methods to achieve this objective:
  - a. Improve or install passage facilities at dams and other obstacles to provide upstream passage to historic spawning areas, or remove these obstacles entirely.
  - b. Improve water quality in areas where water quality degradation may have affected alosine stocks. C. Evaluate current fish passage facilities for efficiency.
  - c. Ensure that decisions on river flow allocation (e.g., irrigation, evaporative loss, out of basin water transport, hydroelectric operations) take into account flow needs for alosine migration, spawning, and nursery usage.
  - d. Ensure that water withdrawal (e.g., cooling flow, drinking water) effects (e.g., impingement and entrainment mortalities, turbine mortalities) do not affect alosine stocks to the extent that they result in stock declines.
  - e. Evaluate and improve downstream passage for adults and juveniles.
  - f. Promote and coordinate alosine stocking programs for:
    - i. reintroduction to historic spawning area
    - ii. expansion of existing stock restoration programs
    - iii. initiation of new strategies to enhance depressed stocks.
  - g. Promote cooperative interstate research monitoring and law enforcement.

MDMR's management goal is to restore alewife, blueback herring, American shad, Atlantic salmon, American eel, striped bass, and sea lamprey to their historic habitat in the Androscoggin River Watershed. Similar goals are articulated in NOAA's Comprehensive Plan for Diadromous Fishes in the Androscoggin Watershed. The waters upstream of the Brunswick Project represent nearly all of the spawning habitat historically used by alewife, Atlantic salmon, blueback herring, American shad, and sea lamprey, as well as important foraging habitat for striped bass. Therefore, the restoration of these species relies on safe, timely, and effective upstream and downstream fish passage at the Brunswick Project.

In addition, the Recovery Plan for Atlantic salmon identifies priorities for management of passage and restoration for co-evolved diadromous species within the Salmon Habitat Recovery Units (SHRUs). The Brunswick Project is the first dam on the Androscoggin River, which is one of three primary rivers in the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU, critical habitat for Atlantic salmon, and includes habitat for co-evolved diadromous

species. The Recovery Plan identifies the following relevant Connectivity Actions to enhance connectivity between the ocean and freshwater habitats as important for salmon recovery.

C3.0 Improve Fish Passage at Dams to Ensure Access to Habitats Necessary for Atlantic Salmon Recovery.

C3.4 Install fishways at FERC licensed dams in the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU as appropriate, and according to the prioritizations.

C5.0 Implement Connectivity Projects that Ensure Access to the Co-Evolved Suite of Diadromous Fish that are Part of the Ecosystem that Atlantic Salmon Depend On. Atlantic salmon evolved in the presence of eleven other native sea-run species of fish including alewives, blueback herring, and sea lamprey. The life histories of these species share many similarities likely to take advantage of the ecological services that the other species provide. These services likely include buffering from predation, serving as sources of food and nutrients, and habitat conditioning such as what lamprey do when they excavate redds for spawning.

C5.1 Identify and prioritize fish passage barriers across all SHRU's that maximize opportunities for the co-evolved suite of diadromous fish that are part of the ecosystem that salmon depend on.
C5.2 Remove dams across all SHRU's according to the prioritization that maximize opportunities for the co-evolved suite of diadromous fish that are part of the ecosystem that salmon depend on.
C5.3 Install fishways at dams across all SHRU's according to the prioritization that maximize opportunities for the co-evolved suite of diadromous fish that are part of the ecosystem that salmon depend on.
C5.3 Install fishways at dams across all SHRU's according to the prioritization that maximize opportunities for the co-evolved suite of diadromous fish that are part of the ecosystem that salmon depend on.

The recovery actions above are identified in the recovery plan as Priority 2 and Phase 2 and 3. Priority 2 actions are those that must be taken to prevent a significant decline in species population/habitat quality, or some other negative impact short of extinction. Recovery actions associated with Phase 2 are geared toward creating the necessary foundation for establishment and protection of sufficiently resilient wild populations to withstand foreseeable long-term stresses, and toward providing Atlantic salmon with access to suitable habitat throughout their life cycle while still relying on conservation hatcheries to abate imminent threats to the continued existence of the Distinct Population Segment. Recovery actions associated with Phase 3 are similar to Phase 2, but focus on increasing the abundance, distribution, and productivity of naturally reared Atlantic salmon and transitioning from dependence on conservation hatcheries.

3. Existing Information and Need for Additional Information

As described in the PAD, the effectiveness of the downstream passage facility has only been studied for Atlantic salmon smolts. Apart from information related to current management practices for striped bass, no site-specific information (E.g. route of passage, injury, mortality, or delay) exists on downstream passage of any other diadromous fishes at the Brunswick project.

The proposed desktop evaluations of entrainment potential will not provide accurate and necessary information to inform downstream passage alternatives at the project. For example, MDMR ran a theoretical TBSA model for 1000 smolts at the project using the "tbsa" package in R<sup>23</sup> with turbine and discharge data from the PAD and a distribution of fish lengths similar to those from the 2014 smolt study. MDMR is not aware of information related to turbine efficiency and the ratio of discharge at best efficiency to hydraulic capacity, so those parameters were estimated based on parameters in the example data for the package. The theoretical TBSA model suggested 97.4% smolt survival through Unit 1. However, actual data from the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> Hinkelman T. 2024. \_tbsa: Turbine Blade Strike Analysis\_. R package version 0.1.0.

smolt studies at the project indicate Unit 1 survival is much lower (as low as 70.9% in 2014). This highlights the need for specific field studies to evaluate downstream passage at hydroelectric projects.

Furthermore, while TBSA models can be useful tools, there are multiple issues with using these models for juvenile alosines. Survival estimates from TBSA models typically follow a negative relationship with fish size (i.e., larger fish have lower survival estimates and small fish have high survival estimates). This relationship is largely based on studies of salmon smolts and larger alosines (> 90 mm), and is therefore not applicable to juvenile alosines < 90 mm. In fact, one study on alewives that had an average fish length of 51 mm found a 0.1% survival after one hour (Franke et al. 1997). Similarly, Heisey et al. (1992) found a 97% survival rate for American shad (90 – 144 mm fork length) while Kynard et al. (1982) found mortality rates of 62-82% for smaller shad and blueback herring (60 – 90 mm). Thus, it is not appropriate to apply a negative length-survival relationship to juvenile alosines.

#### 4. Project Nexus

Hydropower project related mortality and delay has a direct effect on migratory fish populations. Although the Brunswick Project has been in operation under the current license for 45 years, the effectiveness of the fish passage facilities has not been tested for all species and life stages that inhabit the project areas. Data derived from this study will facilitate evaluation of various fish passage alternatives, inform the Commission's licensing process, and contribute to the development of an administrative record in support of protection and enhancement opportunities related to Atlantic Salmon, American shad, American Eel, Alewife, Blueback herring, and Sea Lamprey.

#### 5. Proposed Methodology

We recommend that a suite of methods including acoustic and/or radio telemetry, hi-z tagging, and split beam hydroacoustics be used to evaluate downstream passage facilities for all species and life stages listed in the goals and objectives. Adult blueback herring can be tagged with radio tags either before upstream passage or can be tagged post-spawning, released downstream of the Pejepscot project, and allowed to volitionally approach the Brunswick Project and attempt to pass downstream. Juvenile blueback herring caught at the Project during downstream passage or opportunistically at other sites in Merrymeeting Bay watersheds, fitted with nano radio tags, and released downstream of the Pejepscot Project will provide detailed information about juvenile downstream fish passage at the Brunswick Project. Potential routes of passage should include the spillway, gates, surface sluice and associated 18-inch pipe that discharges downstream, each of the turbines (separately), the upstream fishway, and the supplemental attraction water intake located in the upstream fishway. Methods for this approach were developed explicitly for testing of hydropower facilities with funding support from PNNL. In addition, split beam hydroacoustics in the area upstream of the turbines and sections of the spillway would allow assessment of route of passage by large schools of untagged juvenile blueback herring.

If any lifestage is frequently entrained in the turbines, a second year of study would utilize hi-z tags or draft tube netting to directly assess mortality and injury through the turbine route of passage.

# 6. Level of Effort and Cost

This study will require multiple years and an extended field season in order to assess the existing facilities for multiple species and life stages. MDMR estimates that the study will be \$100,000 per season, species, and lifestage. However, there are cost efficiencies in testing multiple species and lifestages in a single season because the complementary studies would use the same receivers and layout. The existing facilities have

never been tested for all species and life stages in part because of technology limitations in the 1990s and the difficulty in obtaining some species of test fish. The standard methods we have proposed will make the study efficient and cost effective. The results of these studies will inform downstream passage alternatives and avoid development or construction of downstream facilities that do not address resource impacts. There are no alternative methods that can be substituted for the proposed study because there is no project specific information available. The effectiveness of fish passage facilities is site specific and variable depending on the species being tested.

#### Study 5. Downstream Adult American Eel Passage Assessment

#### 1. Goals and Objectives

The goal of this study is to determine the impact of the Brunswick Project on the outmigration of silver eels in the Androscoggin River. Project operations can result in delay, mortality or injury during emigration. It is important to understand the passage routes at the project and the potential for delay, injury, and mortality to determine measures and recommendations to increase survival and improve fish passage at the project. The objectives of this study are:

- 1. Quantify the movement rates, including delays, and relative proportion of eels passing via various routes at the project (i.e., through the turbines, via spill at the dams, through the gatehouse, through the downstream canal system, etc.).
- 2. Quantify the relative proportion of eels passing each potential emigration route (spill over dam sections, powerhouse, through gatehouse) at the project during various project operations.
- 3. Evaluate instantaneous and latent mortality and injury of eels passed via each potential route.
- 2. Relevant Resource Management Goals

MDMR is a cabinet level agency of the State of Maine. MDMR was established to regulate, conserve, and develop marine, estuarine, and diadromous fish resources; to conduct and sponsor scientific research; to promote and develop marine coastal industries; to advise and cooperate with state, local, and federal officials concerning activities in coastal waters; and to implement, administer, and enforce the laws and regulations necessary for these purposes. MDMR is the lead state agency in the restoration and management of diadromous (anadromous and catadromous) species of fishes.

NOAA Fisheries developed the Androscoggin River Watershed Comprehensive Plan for Diadromous Fish in 2020<sup>24</sup>, which was accepted by the Commission as a comprehensive plan<sup>25</sup>. The comprehensive plan states: "The restoration goals for the Androscoggin River Watershed are to provide access to historical spawning, rearing, and migration habitats necessary for diadromous species to complete their life cycles and to make accessible seasonal habitats necessary to support the enhancement of the stocks." The comprehensive plan also notes that the "restoration approach for American eel includes installing and maintaining upstream eel ways at hydroelectric facilities within the Androscoggin River Watershed."

The Atlantic States Marine Fisheries Commission (ASMFC) has developed three documents related to the management of American eel and hydropower facilities:

1. Interstate Fishery Management Plan for American Eel. April 2000. Atlantic States Marine Fisheries Commission.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> Accession Number: 20200414-5171.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> Accession Number: 20200618-3041.

- 2. Addendum II to the Fishery Management Plan for American Eel. Atlantic States Marine Fisheries Commission. Approved October 23, 2008. 8 pp.
- 3. Addendum III to the Fishery Management Plan for American Eel. Atlantic States Marine Fisheries Commission. Approved August 2014. 19 pp.

Objectives of the management plan include: (1) protect and enhance American eel abundance in all watersheds where eel now occur; and (2) where practical, restore American eel to those waters where they had historical abundance, but may now be absent, by providing access to inland waters for glass eel, elvers, and yellow eel, and adequate escapement to the ocean for pre-spawning adult eel. Addendum II contains specific recommendations for improving upstream and downstream passage of American eel, including requesting that member states and jurisdictions seek special consideration for American eel in the Commission's relicensing process.

Addendum II contains specific recommendations for improving upstream and downstream passage of American eel, including requesting that member states and jurisdictions seek special consideration for American eel in the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission relicensing process.

MDMR's management goal is to restore American eel to their historic habitat in the Androscoggin River. The waters upstream of the Project represent significant habitat for American eel. The protection, enhancement, and restoration of this species relies on safe, timely, and effective passage at the Project.

In addition, the National Marine Fisheries Services (NMFS) developed the Androscoggin River Watershed Comprehensive Plan for Diadromous Fish in 2020.<sup>26</sup> This plan was accepted by the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission as a comprehensive management plan on June 18, 2020.<sup>27</sup> This plan is explicit in regards to the need for downstream protective measures to prevent turbine entrainment and mortality. Specifically, the plan notes that "downstream protection measures and bypasses are necessary at hydroelectric facilities, as turbine mortality is a significant threat to pre-spawn silver eels (Shepard 2015, ASFMC 2013)."

Finally, the Recovery Plan for Atlantic salmon identifies priorities for management of passage and restoration for co-evolved diadromous species within the Salmon Habitat Recovery Units (SHRUs). The Brunswick Project is the first dam on the Androscoggin River, which is one of three primary rivers in the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU, critical habitat for Atlantic salmon, and includes habitat for co-evolved diadromous species. The Recovery Plan identifies the following relevant Connectivity Actions to enhance connectivity between the ocean and freshwater habitats as important for salmon recovery.

C3.0 Improve Fish Passage at Dams to Ensure Access to Habitats Necessary for Atlantic Salmon Recovery. C3.4 Install fishways at FERC licensed dams in the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU as appropriate, and according to the prioritizations.

C5.0 Implement Connectivity Projects that Ensure Access to the Co-Evolved Suite of Diadromous Fish that are Part of the Ecosystem that Atlantic Salmon Depend On. Atlantic salmon evolved in the presence of eleven other native sea-run species of fish including alewives, blueback herring, and sea lamprey. The life histories of these species share many similarities likely to take advantage of the ecological services that the other species provide. These services likely include buffering from predation, serving as sources of food and nutrients, and habitat conditioning such as what lamprey do when they excavate redds for spawning.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> Accession Number: 20200414-5171.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> Accession Number: 20200618-3041.

C5.1 Identify and prioritize fish passage barriers across all SHRU's that maximize opportunities for the co-evolved suite of diadromous fish that are part of the ecosystem that salmon depend on.
C5.2 Remove dams across all SHRU's according to the prioritization that maximize opportunities for the co-evolved suite of diadromous fish that are part of the ecosystem that salmon depend on.
C5.3 Install fishways at dams across all SHRU's according to the prioritization that maximize opportunities for the co-evolved suite of diadromous fish that are part of the ecosystem that salmon depend on.
C5.3 Install fishways at dams across all SHRU's according to the prioritization that maximize opportunities for the co-evolved suite of diadromous fish that are part of the ecosystem that salmon depend on.

The recovery actions above are identified in the recovery plan as Priority 2 and Phase 2 and 3. Priority 2 actions are those that must be taken to prevent a significant decline in species population/habitat quality, or some other negative impact short of extinction. Recovery actions associated with Phase 2 are geared toward creating the necessary foundation for establishment and protection of sufficiently resilient wild populations to withstand foreseeable long-term stresses, and toward providing Atlantic salmon with access to suitable habitat throughout their life cycle while still relying on conservation hatcheries to abate imminent threats to the continued existence of the Distinct Population Segment. Recovery actions associated with Phase 3 are similar to Phase 2, but focus on increasing the abundance, distribution, and productivity of naturally reared Atlantic salmon and transitioning from dependence on conservation hatcheries.

#### 3. Existing Information and Need for Additional Information

The PAD does not contain information on the route of passage or the amount of delay that occurs for emigrating adult eels. To date, no directed studies of eel entrainment or mortality have been conducted at the projects. These information gaps need to be filled so the natural resource agencies can assess the relative and cumulative impacts of project operations on outmigrating eels and develop adequate passage and protection measures to meet management goals and objectives.

The proposed desktop evaluations of entrainment potential will not provide accurate and necessary information to inform downstream passage alternatives at the project. For example, MDMR ran a theoretical TBSA model for 1000 smolts at the project using the "tbsa" package in R<sup>28</sup> with turbine and discharge data from the PAD and a distribution of fish lengths similar to those from the 2014 smolt study. MDMR is not aware of information related to turbine efficiency and the ratio of discharge at best efficiency to hydraulic capacity, so those parameters were estimated based on parameters in the example data for the package. The theoretical TBSA model suggested 97.4% smolt survival through Unit 1. However, actual data from the smolt studies at the project indicate Unit 1 survival is much lower (as low as 70.9% in 2014). This highlights the need for specific field studies to evaluate downstream passage at hydroelectric projects.

Furthermore, the original Franke model (Franke et al. 1997) assumes that there is no effect of species on fish survival through Kaplan turbines, an assertion that is only based on a handful of anguillid studies (B Towler & J Pica 2020, personal communication, December 8; Franke et al. 1997). Accordingly, Franke et al. (1997) recommends a strike mortality factor ( $\lambda$ ) of 0.1 – 0.2 for all species. However, recent analysis of published data on European eel mortality rates suggests a much higher ( $\lambda = 0.4$ ) factor would be more appropriate for eels (B Towler & J Pica 2020, personal communication, December 8). While this is likely an improvement on recommendations from Franke et al. (1997), these results are still preliminary, and more research is necessary before TBSA models can be considered appropriate for American eels.

4. Project Nexus

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> Hinkelman T. 2024. \_tbsa: Turbine Blade Strike Analysis\_. R package version 0.1.0.

Hydropower project related mortality and delay has a direct effect on migratory fish populations. The Brunswick Project does not have entrainment prevention measures in place at their respective turbine intakes, nor are there designated spillway passage routes or fish bypass systems. To determine overall project survival, we need to understand the routes of emigration, the potential for delay under different river flow conditions and project operations, and the level of injury and mortality resulting from each potential passage route (i.e., the turbines, the sections of the dam, etc). Data derived from this study will facilitate evaluation of various fish passage alternatives, inform the Commission's licensing process, and contribute to the development of an administrative record in support of potential mitigation measures under Section 18 and 10(j) of the Federal Power Act.

#### 5. Proposed Methodology

In order to understand the movements of outmigrating silver eels as they relate to operations at the Brunswick Project, radio telemetry technology should be utilized. Radio- and PIT-tagging is an accepted technology which has been used for a number of studies associated with hydropower projects, including at projects in the mainstem Penobscot River and the Merrimack River.

Studies should be designed to investigate the size class among the full spectrum of silver eels at each project, route selection (i.e., entrainment vs. spill vs. Canal) independently from estimation of mortality/injury, because these metrics require different methodologies. Studies will also likely benefit from data collected over two study years to account for differences in environmental conditions and natural variation in eel migration (especially route selection studies, which may be more significantly affected by environmental conditions during a given season than mortality/injury studies). It is also envisioned that results from route selection studies can guide design of turbine mortality studies. Therefore, it is proposed, at a minimum, route selection studies be conducted in multiple years, but mortality/injury studies may be conducted after the first year of route selection studies have been completed.

#### **Objective 1: Route Selection**

This study will involve systematic releases of radio- and PIT-tagged silver phase eels at strategic points above areas of interest, to assess general routes of passage (i.e., via spill, bypass, or turbines). Active downstream migrants should be collected within-basin if possible, but fish sourced from out-of-basin may be acceptable to meet sample size demands. Experimental fish must meet morphometric (e.g., eye diameter relative to body size) criteria to ensure they are migrant silver phase. Collections should be made within the migratory season, and eels should be tagged and released within 21 days after capture, but preferably within 7 days (particularly if the test eels are from out-of-basin).

A minimum number of 150 telemetered eels (e.g., five separate groups of approximately 30 eels each) will be required to maximize the data return. Tagged eels should be released at an appropriate distance upstream of the Project Facilities. Groups of eels should be released during spill and non-spill and during periods of low, moderate, and high generation conditions. All operational measures during these releases must be documented included releases from the Gatehouse into the Canal system. Since fish can drift a considerable distance downstream after they have died (Havn et al. 2017), a minimum of 25 dead eels should also be released as a control group in this study. Additionally, a control is needed to allow comparisons of movement rate and success of passed and non-passed eels in reaching the detection point downstream. Therefore, an additional 20 telemetered (uninjured) eels should be released below each project and tracked as they emigrate.

Telemetry receivers and antennas should be located upstream and downstream of the each section of the dam, upstream and downstream of the Main Gatehouse, above and below the decommissioned generation

facilities in the canal system at turbine intakes, the station tailrace, downstream of the confluence of the Androscoggin River and the canal system, and downstream of the Brunswick Project (FERC No. 2284). These locations will permit assessment of passage via the following potential routes: A) four stone masonry sections (Dams No. 1, 2, 3, and 4), B) concrete dam section (Dam No. 5), C) the Island Spillway, D) the Powerhouse, E) the Main Gatehouse, and F) the lower gatehouses on the canal or other identified obstructions to passage in the bypass canal. While the canal system is no longer part of the Project facilities, water is released through the Main Gatehouse and creates the potential for adult eels to migrate via this route. The final placement of receivers and antennas should be developed in consultation with the fisheries agencies.

Mobile tracking (i.e., via boat or streambank) in the river and canal between release sites and several kilometers downstream will be performed at regular intervals during and after releases to confirm routes and fates of passed fish or lost fish.

Movement rates (time between release and detection at radio antenna locations, and between additional radio antenna locations) of eels passing the projects by various routes will also be quantified.

The route selection portion of this study should occur in both study years to capture variation in flow and spill conditions at the Project facilities.

#### **Objective 2: Spill, Bypass, and Turbine Mortality/Injury Studies**

Spill, gatehouse/canal, and turbine mortality will be assessed using a radio-telemetric balloon tag method. A minimum number of 70 tagged eels will be required to assess impact of relevant project facilities: one group of 30 eels to assess passage via spill at each section of the dam, a separate group of 20 eels to assess the Main Gatehouse and canal system, and a final group of 20 eels to assess turbine passage at the project.

For spill mortality sites (dam spillways and downstream bypasses), tagged eels will be injected or released into spill flow at points where water velocity exceeds 10 ft/sec to minimize the possibility of eels swimming upstream into the headpond or canal. Passed balloon-tagged eels will be recovered below areas of spill and held for 96 hours in isolated tanks for observation of injury and latent mortality; unrecovered balloon-tagged eels will be censored from the data. Passed eels should be x-rayed for any potential injuries per Muller et al. 2020.

For turbine mortality sites, tagged eels will be injected into intakes of all units associated with the projects, operating at a full range of settings where intake water velocity exceeds 10 ft/sec to minimize the possibility of eels swimming back upstream through the intakes. Passed balloon-tagged eels will be recovered in the tailrace(s) and held for 96 hours in isolated tanks for observation of injury and latent mortality; unrecovered balloon-tagged eels will be censored from the data.

X-ray imaging should be used to assess internal injuries of recovered balloon-tagged eels. Mueller et al. 2020 demonstrated that 29 percent of individuals with vertebral fractures did not present externally visible signs of severe injury and x-ray imaging showed that skeletal fractures were most pronounced for eel. Therefore, this method will ensure accurate documentation of injuries sustained during passage.

If the balloon-tag mortality component of the study occurs in study year one, all possible route selection sites would need to be evaluated. If the balloon-tag mortality component of the study occurs in study year two, results from the route selection study could be used to inform which sites need to be evaluated for mortality. Eels recovered from balloon-tag studies should not be used for route selection studies.

Data analyses of route selection and mortality (instantaneous and latent) will follow standard methodology.

Project operation (flows, levels, gate openings, number of units operating and operation level) and environmental conditions (river flow, temperature, turbidity, air temperature, precipitation) will be monitored regularly (hourly measurements if possible) throughout the duration of the studies and assessed for potential relationships to passage route selection, migratory delay, and/or passage survival.

These methodologies are consistent with accepted practice.

#### 6. Level of Effort and Cost

The level of cost and effort for the downstream eel passage study will be moderate; silver eels would need to be collected, tagged, and released in several locations over the course of the migration season. Data would need to be retrieved periodically, then analyzed. A multi-site route selection study conducted by the USGS Conte Lab on the Shetucket River in Connecticut cost approximately \$75,000 for the first year of study. Costs are estimated at \$100,000 per year for the route selection study and \$50,000 to \$75,000 for the mortality/injury study. No alternatives are proposed.

#### Study 6: Diadromous Fish Behavior, Movement, and Project Interaction Study

1. Goals and Objectives

The goal of this study is to assess the Project-related effects on migratory fish, particularly alosine, behavior in and downstream of the Project tailrace. The objectives of the study are to:

- 1. Assess alosine distribution and movement in the Project's tailrace and the proximal downstream river reach.
- 2. Assess alosine utilization of the existing Project fishway, the effectiveness of the existing fishway entrance, and alosine movement near potential alternative fishway entrance locations.
- 3. Determine extent of alosine behavioral modification due to Project-induced passage delay.
- 4. Assess passage outcomes following alosine behavioral modification as it relates to the presence of predators such as striped bass (*Morone saxatilis*).
- 2. Relevant Resource Management Goals

MDMR is a cabinet level agency of the State of Maine. MDMR was established to regulate, conserve, and develop marine, estuarine, and diadromous fish resources; to conduct and sponsor scientific research; to promote and develop marine coastal industries; to advise and cooperate with state, local, and federal officials concerning activities in coastal waters; and to implement, administer, and enforce the laws and regulations necessary for these purposes. MDMR is the lead state agency in the restoration and management of diadromous species of fishes.

The Atlantic States Marine Fisheries Commission (ASMFC) has also developed four documents related to the management of Shad and River Herring (Alewife and Blueback Herring) and hydropower facilities:

- 1. Interstate Fishery Management Plan for American Shad and River Herrings. October 1985. Atlantic States Marine Fisheries Commission.
- 2. Amendment 1 to the Interstate Fishery Management Plan for American Shad and River Herring. April 1999. Atlantic States Marine Fisheries Commission.

- 3. Amendment 2 to the Interstate Fishery Management Plan for American Shad and River Herring. May 2009. Atlantic States Marine Fisheries Commission.
- 4. Amendment 3 to the Interstate Fishery Management Plan for American Shad and River Herring. February 2010. Atlantic States Marine Fisheries Commission.

The objectives of the management plan include:

- 1. Prevent overfishing of American shad stocks by constraining fishing mortality below F30.
- 2. Develop definitions of stock restoration, determine appropriate target mortality rates and specify rebuilding schedules for American shad populations within the management unit.
- 3. Maintain existing or more conservative regulations for hickory shad and river herring fisheries until new stock assessments suggest changes are necessary. This should keep fishing mortality sufficiently low to ensure survival and enhancement of depressed stocks and the maintenance of stabilized stocks.
- 4. Promote improvements in degraded or historic alosine habitat throughout the species range.
- 5. State and federal managers should consider the following methods to achieve this objective:
  - a. Improve or install passage facilities at dams and other obstacles to provide upstream passage to historic spawning areas, or remove these obstacles entirely.
  - b. Improve water quality in areas where water quality degradation may have affected alosine stocks. C. Evaluate current fish passage facilities for efficiency.
  - c. Ensure that decisions on river flow allocation (e.g., irrigation, evaporative loss, out of basin water transport, hydroelectric operations) take into account flow needs for alosine migration, spawning, and nursery usage.
  - d. Ensure that water withdrawal (e.g., cooling flow, drinking water) effects (e.g., impingement and entrainment mortalities, turbine mortalities) do not affect alosine stocks to the extent that they result in stock declines.
  - e. Evaluate and improve downstream passage for adults and juveniles.
  - f. Promote and coordinate alosine stocking programs for:
    - i. reintroduction to historic spawning area
    - ii. expansion of existing stock restoration programs
    - iii. initiation of new strategies to enhance depressed stocks.
  - g. Promote cooperative interstate research monitoring and law enforcement.

MDMR's management goal is to restore alewife, blueback herring, American shad, Atlantic salmon, American eel, striped bass, and sea lamprey to their historic habitat in the Androscoggin River Watershed. Similar goals are articulated in NOAA's Comprehensive Plan for Diadromous Fishes in the Androscoggin Watershed. The waters upstream of the Brunswick Project represent nearly all of the spawning habitat historically used by alewife, Atlantic salmon, blueback herring, American shad, and sea lamprey, as well as important foraging habitat for striped bass. Therefore, the restoration of these species relies on safe, timely, and effective upstream and downstream fish passage at the Brunswick Project.

In addition, the Recovery Plan for Atlantic salmon<sup>29</sup> identifies priorities for management of passage and restoration for co-evolved diadromous species within the Salmon Habitat Recovery Units (SHRUs). The Brunswick Project is the first dam on the Androscoggin River, which is one of three primary rivers in the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU, critical habitat for Atlantic salmon, and includes habitat for co-evolved diadromous

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service and NMFS. 2018. Recovery plan for the Gulf of Maine Distinct Population Segment of Atlantic salmon (Salmo salar). 74 pp.

species. The Recovery Plan identifies the following relevant Connectivity Actions to enhance connectivity between the ocean and freshwater habitats as important for salmon recovery.

C3.0 Improve Fish Passage at Dams to Ensure Access to Habitats Necessary for Atlantic Salmon Recovery.

C3.4 Install fishways at FERC licensed dams in the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU as appropriate, and according to the prioritizations.

C5.0 Implement Connectivity Projects that Ensure Access to the Co-Evolved Suite of Diadromous Fish that are Part of the Ecosystem that Atlantic Salmon Depend On. Atlantic salmon evolved in the presence of eleven other native sea-run species of fish including alewives, blueback herring, and sea lamprey. The life histories of these species share many similarities likely to take advantage of the ecological services that the other species provide. These services likely include buffering from predation, serving as sources of food and nutrients, and habitat conditioning such as what lamprey do when they excavate redds for spawning.

C5.1 Identify and prioritize fish passage barriers across all SHRU's that maximize opportunities for the coevolved suite of diadromous fish that are part of the ecosystem that salmon depend on. C5.2 Remove dams across all SHRU's according to the prioritization that maximize opportunities for the co-evolved suite of diadromous fish that are part of the ecosystem that salmon depend on.C5.3 Install fishways at dams across all SHRU's according to the prioritization that maximize opportunities for the coevolved suite of diadromous fish that are part of the ecosystem that salmon depend on.C5.3 Install fishways at dams across all SHRU's according to the prioritization that maximize opportunities for the coevolved suite of diadromous fish that are part of the ecosystem that salmon depend on.

The recovery actions above are identified in the recovery plan as Priority 2 and Phase 2 and 3. Priority 2 actions are those that must be taken to prevent a significant decline in species population/habitat quality, or some other negative impact short of extinction. Recovery actions associated with Phase 2 are geared toward creating the necessary foundation for establishment and protection of sufficiently resilient wild populations to withstand foreseeable long-term stresses, and toward providing Atlantic salmon with access to suitable habitat throughout their life cycle while still relying on conservation hatcheries to abate imminent threats to the continued existence of the Distinct Population Segment. Recovery actions associated with Phase 3 are similar to Phase 2, but focus on increasing the abundance, distribution, and productivity of naturally reared Atlantic salmon and transitioning from dependence on conservation hatcheries.

3. Existing Information and Need for Additional Information

There are documented issues at the Brunswick Project with fish not locating the fishway entrance amidst competing attraction flow from turbine discharges and spillway and gate flow. Some species (most notably American shad) do not pass the fish ladder in a timely manner. The recent upstream alosine telemetry studies at the Project clearly demonstrated that alosines are unable to utilize the existing fishway. However, those studies did not provide sufficient information to understand alosine movements in the vicinity of the Project tailrace and fishway entrance, or to inform appropriate protection, mitigation, and enhancement measures to address the lack of safe, timely, and effective passage at the Project. A fine-scale understanding of fish movement and behavior in the Project tailrace and in the vicinity of the fishway entrance is critical to help FERC and resource agencies ensure that the alternatives analysis is appropriate and comprehensive to identify alternatives that address Project impacts.

The CFD modeling proposed by the Licensee will provide resource agencies and FERC with some data to inform alternatives, however CFD is only part of the picture, and relying on that single method will reduce the available information to select appropriate alternatives. This study is intended to be complimentary to a

CFD study, and will provide valuable information on fish behavior in the Project area that would not be available from a CFD study alone.

#### 4. Project Nexus

Diadromous species use natural waterways to migrate between ocean and freshwater habitats to complete their life history. Dams impede or block this migration. This assessment will provide critical information that will support the development of feasible and appropriate fish passage enhancements at the Project, such as design of new fish passage facilities and potential channel modification(s).

#### 5. Proposed Methodology

We recommend incorporating state-of-the-art telemetry methods for this study including both twodimensional (2D) and three-dimensional (3D) tracking, utilizing passive receivers. Brookfield should tag a statistically significant number of adult river herring (blueback herring and alewife) and American shad during the migration run of each species at the Project.

Fish should be collected, tagged, and released downstream of the Project. River herring species should be tagged in the proportion they are encountered. Following tagging, all species should be released with an equal number of non-tagged fish to facilitate schooling behavior. Brookfield should record river flows and project operations throughout the study. During the study period, Brookfield should document the Project's operational conditions to inform study results.

Without adequate sample sizes, study results will be questionable. To obtain a statistically significant sample size, Brookfield should first run power analyses to determine the number of fish they would need to tag to determine passage differences between all release cohorts through the project (i.e., attraction, within fishway, and overall passage for each cohort).

We note that during similar tagging studies for the Lowell Project on the Merrimack River in Massachusetts (FERC No. 2790), the number of fish tagged in studies paired with a substantial number of study fish leaving the study area, resulted in too few remaining detections to answer study questions and arrive at meaningful conclusions. Therefore, when developing the statistically significant sample size, attrition should be considered.

On May 10, 2024, FERC determined that a project Licensee should conduct a similar study utilizing Juvenile Salmon Acoustic Telemetry System (JSATS) to monitor tagged alosines in the riverine environment downstream of the Lawrence Hydroelectric Project (FERC No. 2800) on the Merrimack River in Massachusetts. The JSATS technology was developed by the Pacific Northwest National Laboratory (PNNL) to monitor the behavior, movement, habitat use, and survival of juvenile salmonids migrating downstream in the Pacific Northwest. JSATS has been previously used to: (1) estimate route specific dam passage; (2) observe predator–prey interactions; and (3) evaluate fish behavior in dam tailraces using high-accuracy, high-efficiency three-dimensional (3D) tracking. JSATS technology would provide the detailed analysis necessary to understand alosine behavior in and near the Brunswick dam tailrace and to inform mitigation measures that would address well-documented concerns about poor alosine passage and potential predation caused by delayed or blocked passage.

#### 6. Level of Effort and Cost

The level of cost and effort for the diadromous fish behavior, movement, and project interaction study is moderate. This study will require one migratory season, provided sufficient numbers of fish can be collected

and successfully tagged. We estimate the cost will be approximately \$500,000. Brookfield will be responsible for collecting and downloading tracking data, analysis, and reporting results.

#### Study 7: Evaluation of Stranding Risk/Bathymetry Study

The area below the approximately 322-feet-long spillway section of the project includes a substantial ledge area that could pose a risk for stranding certain species and life stages of up- and downstream migrating fish. The Licensee has previously acknowledged this potential risk. On page 119 of the PAD, Brookfield notes that its Final Species Protection Plan (Final SPP), filed on December 31, 2019<sup>30</sup> included a proposal to "conduct a bathymetry study of the below [sic] the Project spillway to investigate potential for and possible solutions to, fish stranding." To our knowledge, this study has not yet been performed. As such, we are requesting a study consistent with that which was proposed by Brookfield in its SPP and thus, is currently required in Brookfield's existing license. However, whereas that proposed/required study was specific to the species considered in the Endangered Species Act (ESA) consultation (i.e., Atlantic salmon, Atlantic sturgeon, and shortnose sturgeon), we request that this study be expanded to include alewife, American shad, and blueback herring.

#### 1. Goals and Objectives

The goal of this study is to evaluate: 1) the effect of project operations and the physical configuration of the project spillway(s) on stranding risk of up- and downstream migratory fish, specifically: Atlantic salmon, Atlantic sturgeon, shortnose sturgeon, alewife, American shad, and blueback herring; and 2) identify alternatives, as necessary, to mitigate for stranding risk.

#### 2. Relevant Resource Management Goals

MDMR is a cabinet level agency of the State of Maine. MDMR was established to regulate, conserve, and develop marine, estuarine, and diadromous fish resources; to conduct and sponsor scientific research; to promote and develop marine coastal industries; to advise and cooperate with state, local, and federal officials concerning activities in coastal waters; and to implement, administer, and enforce the laws and regulations necessary for these purposes. MDMR is the lead state agency in the restoration and management of diadromous species of fishes.

The Atlantic States Marine Fisheries Commission (ASMFC) has also developed four documents related to the management of Shad and River Herring (Alewife and Blueback Herring) and hydropower facilities:

- 1. Interstate Fishery Management Plan for American Shad and River Herrings. October 1985. Atlantic States Marine Fisheries Commission.
- 2. Amendment 1 to the Interstate Fishery Management Plan for American Shad and River Herring. April 1999. Atlantic States Marine Fisheries Commission.
- 3. Amendment 2 to the Interstate Fishery Management Plan for American Shad and River Herring. May 2009. Atlantic States Marine Fisheries Commission.
- 4. Amendment 3 to the Interstate Fishery Management Plan for American Shad and River Herring. February 2010. Atlantic States Marine Fisheries Commission.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> Brookfield White Pine Hydro LLC (BWPH). 2019. Species Protection Plan for Atlantic Salmon, Atlantic Sturgeon, and Shortnose Sturgeon at the Brunswick and Lewiston Falls Projects on the Androscoggin River, Maine. 128 pp.

The objectives of the management plan include:

- 1. Prevent overfishing of American shad stocks by constraining fishing mortality below F30.
- 2. Develop definitions of stock restoration, determine appropriate target mortality rates and specify rebuilding schedules for American shad populations within the management unit.
- 3. Maintain existing or more conservative regulations for hickory shad and river herring fisheries until new stock assessments suggest changes are necessary. This should keep fishing mortality sufficiently low to ensure survival and enhancement of depressed stocks and the maintenance of stabilized stocks.
- 4. Promote improvements in degraded or historic alosine habitat throughout the species range.
- 5. State and federal managers should consider the following methods to achieve this objective:
  - a. Improve or install passage facilities at dams and other obstacles to provide upstream passage to historic spawning areas, or remove these obstacles entirely.
  - b. Improve water quality in areas where water quality degradation may have affected alosine stocks. C. Evaluate current fish passage facilities for efficiency.
  - c. Ensure that decisions on river flow allocation (e.g., irrigation, evaporative loss, out of basin water transport, hydroelectric operations) take into account flow needs for alosine migration, spawning, and nursery usage.
  - d. Ensure that water withdrawal (e.g., cooling flow, drinking water) effects (e.g., impingement and entrainment mortalities, turbine mortalities) do not affect alosine stocks to the extent that they result in stock declines.
  - e. Evaluate and improve downstream passage for adults and juveniles.
  - f. Promote and coordinate alosine stocking programs for:
    - i. reintroduction to historic spawning area
    - ii. expansion of existing stock restoration programs
    - iii. initiation of new strategies to enhance depressed stocks.
  - g. Promote cooperative interstate research monitoring and law enforcement.

MDMR's management goal is to restore alewife, blueback herring, American shad, Atlantic salmon, American eel, striped bass, and sea lamprey to their historic habitat in the Androscoggin River Watershed. Similar goals are articulated in NOAA's Comprehensive Plan for Diadromous Fishes in the Androscoggin Watershed. The waters upstream of the Brunswick Project represent nearly all of the spawning habitat historically used by alewife, Atlantic salmon, blueback herring, American shad, and sea lamprey, as well as important foraging habitat for striped bass. Therefore, the restoration of these species relies on safe, timely, and effective upstream and downstream fish passage at the Brunswick Project.

3. Existing Information and Need for Additional Information

Information in the PAD was not sufficient to evaluate the potential for Project-related stranding effects, nor to identify suitable alternatives to mitigate such effects. Brookfield's 2019 SPP proposes a study to investigate the potential for and possible solutions to fish stranding at the projects, but to our knowledge, that study has not yet been performed. NMFS's December 2021 Biological Opinion<sup>31</sup> recognized that project operations could result in the potential for stranding of sturgeon in downstream pools during maintenance and/or replacement of flashboards in the spring and for salmon in the ledges downstream of the dam. There is no information regarding the potential risk for stranding of up- and downstream migrating alewife, blueback herring, or American shad.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> FERC Accession #: 20211228-5096

#### 4. Project Nexus

As described above, the project is configured such that the spillway section is directly upstream of perched ledge (formerly a natural falls). Project operations dictate the timing and magnitude of flows downstream of the spillway. Under certain hydraulic conditions, areas of the perched ledge may be passable to certain species and lifestages of upstream migrating species and is accessible to downstream migrating fish when/if project operations allow for spill. When the project restricts flow to the spillway, stranding of fish in pools downstream of the spillway could occur. This study will assist FERC in identifying the risk of stranding by species and lifestage and provide information relevant to the development of mitigation measures to reduce or eliminate stranding risk.

#### 5. Proposed Methodology

We anticipate that the study would entail two phases. The first phase of the study would require a desktop analysis of stranding risk potential for up- and downstream migrating fish (species identified above) throughout the fish passage season (~ early April to mid-November). Risk potential could be defined using known project operations for each month under varying hydraulic conditions (i.e. low, middle, high flow) combined with a subjective-style expert analysis of risk of stranding based upon species- and lifestage specific characteristics (e.g., migratory timing, swimming ability, etc.). The second phase of the study would require a bathymetric survey of the spillway paired with flow-modeling information (i.e., HEC-RAS or similar model) and/or visual surveys of the spillway during "high risk" periods identified in the first phase.

#### 6. Level of Effort and Cost

Both a desktop analysis and field work would be required over the course of a year to complete our requested study. We estimate that this study would cost roughly \$30,000. The level of effort and cost of the recommended study is commensurate with a project the size of the Brunswick Project and the likely license term. Both stranding evaluations and bathymetric surveys are common studies, generally accepted in the scientific community. Brookfield has not proposed any alternatives to this study.

# Study 8: Upstream and Downstream Passage Alternatives Study (Modification of Proposed Study)

Page 227 of Brookfield's PAD indicates that it is proposing the following study:

#### Upstream and Downstream Passage Alternatives Study

BWPH is proposing to conduct an Upstream and Downstream Passage Alternatives Study that will include evaluations of previously conducted telemetry studies at the Project, an evaluation of the existing upstream and downstream fish passage facilities at the Project as compared to agency design criteria, a desktop evaluation of entrainment potential, as well as an evaluation of potential upstream and downstream passage alternatives. The study results will be used to identify potential measures and/or modifications, as necessary, for improving upstream and downstream fish passage at the Project.

We agree with Brookfield that existing information regarding the project's effects on fish passage unequivocally demonstrate a need to develop a wide range of alternatives, to significantly improve the safety, timeliness, and effectiveness of fish passage at the Brunswick Project. However, the study as
currently proposed is insufficient to adequately inform the development of alternatives. As such, we are requesting additional studies (see studies 1-7 above). As we describe in those study requests, the information derived from our requested studies will be necessary to adequately inform the development of up- and downstream passage alternatives. Additionally, the study, as proposed, does not contain enough detail to adequately define its goals and objectives, nor whether the methodology would be suitable to achieve the stated goals and objectives. In addition to those studies, we are requesting modifications to the above proposed study:

As indicated above, we are requesting a sea lamprey upstream passage study (study 1), alosine downstream passage studies (studies 2-4), a downstream passage study for American eels (study 5), and a diadromous fish movement and behavior study (study 6), therefore we request the following modification to the proposed study [modification in bold italics]:

"BWPH is proposing to conduct an Upstream and Downstream Passage Alternatives Study that will include evaluations of previously conducted telemetry studies at the Project, *including the results of the [sea lamprey upstream passage study, downstream passage studies for alosines and American eels, and the diadromous fish movement and behavior study].*"

2) Brookfield's proposed study includes very little detail regarding the goals and objectives or proposed methodology. MDMR is an active participant in the relicensing of the Worumbo Hydroelectric Project (FERC No. 3428), the third dam upstream on the Androscoggin River. On September 28, 2021, FERC issued a Study Plan Determination for that project, which included an approval for Brown Bear II Hydro, Inc's (BB2H) proposed downstream passage alternative study<sup>32</sup>. We recommend that Brookfield modify its proposed *Upstream and Downstream Passage Alternatives Study* to incorporate elements of BB2H's *Downstream Passage Alternatives Study* to inclusions:

- A more clearly defined goal that specifies that the study will determine conceptual options and expected performance for improved up- and downstream passage that will reduce delay, increase passage efficiency, and increase survival for American eels, blueback herring, alewives, American shad, Atlantic salmon, and sea lamprey.
- A more clearly defined methodology that includes specifications of resource agency consultation during each stage/task of the study. The adequate development of alternatives will require subjective expert analysis and interpretation of data and consultation regarding engineering designs suitable to achieve objectives for multiple fish species, including endangered Atlantic salmon.
- USFWS guidelines (2019)<sup>34</sup> or subsequent drafts of state or federal fish passage engineering design criteria must be the basis for alternatives in the analysis
- Implementation of a phased alternatives analysis whereby Phase I provides a comprehensive report of potential measures for upstream and downstream passage at the Project without discussion of costs or implied preferences. The purpose of this Phase is to facilitate discussions of pros, cons, potential effectiveness, and modifications to the alternatives with the resource agencies. Phase II of this study

<sup>32</sup> FERC Accession #: 20210928-3001

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup> FERC Accession #: 20210903-5115; pages 63-66

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>34</sup> USFWS. 2019. Fish Passage Engineering Design Criteria. USFWS, Northeast Region R5, Hadley, Massachusetts.

includes a feasibility analysis (including costs) for alternatives developed based on Phase I and further discussions with the agencies.

#### 1. Goals and Objectives

As described above, our requested goal of the study is to determine conceptual options and expected performance for improved upstream and downstream passage alternative that will reduce delay, increase passage efficiency, and increase survival for American eels, blueback herring, alewives, American shad, and Atlantic salmon, and sea lamprey.

#### 2. Relevant Resource Management Goals

MDMR is a cabinet level agency of the State of Maine. MDMR was established to regulate, conserve, and develop marine, estuarine, and diadromous fish resources; to conduct and sponsor scientific research; to promote and develop marine coastal industries; to advise and cooperate with state, local, and federal officials concerning activities in coastal waters; and to implement, administer, and enforce the laws and regulations necessary for these purposes. MDMR is the lead state agency in the restoration and management of diadromous species of fishes.

The Atlantic States Marine Fisheries Commission (ASMFC) has also developed four documents related to the management of Shad and River Herring (Alewife and Blueback Herring) and hydropower facilities:

- 1. Interstate Fishery Management Plan for American Shad and River Herrings. October 1985. Atlantic States Marine Fisheries Commission.
- 2. Amendment 1 to the Interstate Fishery Management Plan for American Shad and River Herring. April 1999. Atlantic States Marine Fisheries Commission.
- 3. Amendment 2 to the Interstate Fishery Management Plan for American Shad and River Herring. May 2009. Atlantic States Marine Fisheries Commission.
- 4. Amendment 3 to the Interstate Fishery Management Plan for American Shad and River Herring. February 2010. Atlantic States Marine Fisheries Commission.

The objectives of the management plan include:

- 1. Prevent overfishing of American shad stocks by constraining fishing mortality below F30.
- 2. Develop definitions of stock restoration, determine appropriate target mortality rates and specify rebuilding schedules for American shad populations within the management unit.
- 3. Maintain existing or more conservative regulations for hickory shad and river herring fisheries until new stock assessments suggest changes are necessary. This should keep fishing mortality sufficiently low to ensure survival and enhancement of depressed stocks and the maintenance of stabilized stocks.
- 4. Promote improvements in degraded or historic alosine habitat throughout the species range.
- 5. State and federal managers should consider the following methods to achieve this objective:
  - a. Improve or install passage facilities at dams and other obstacles to provide upstream passage to historic spawning areas, or remove these obstacles entirely.

- b. Improve water quality in areas where water quality degradation may have affected alosine stocks. C. Evaluate current fish passage facilities for efficiency.
- c. Ensure that decisions on river flow allocation (e.g., irrigation, evaporative loss, out of basin water transport, hydroelectric operations) take into account flow needs for alosine migration, spawning, and nursery usage.
- d. Ensure that water withdrawal (e.g., cooling flow, drinking water) effects (e.g., impingement and entrainment mortalities, turbine mortalities) do not affect alosine stocks to the extent that they result in stock declines.
- e. Evaluate and improve downstream passage for adults and juveniles.
- f. Promote and coordinate alosine stocking programs for:
  - i. reintroduction to historic spawning area
  - ii. expansion of existing stock restoration programs
  - iii. initiation of new strategies to enhance depressed stocks.
- g. Promote cooperative interstate research monitoring and law enforcement.

MDMR's management goal is to restore alewife, blueback herring, American shad, Atlantic salmon, American eel, striped bass, and sea lamprey to their historic habitat in the Androscoggin River Watershed. Similar goals are articulated in NOAA's Comprehensive Plan for Diadromous Fishes in the Androscoggin Watershed. The waters upstream of the Brunswick Project represent nearly all of the spawning habitat historically used by alewife, Atlantic salmon, blueback herring, American shad, and sea lamprey, as well as important foraging habitat for striped bass. Therefore, the restoration of these species relies on safe, timely, and effective upstream and downstream fish passage at the Brunswick Project.

In addition, the Recovery Plan for Atlantic salmon<sup>35</sup> identifies priorities for management of passage and restoration for co-evolved diadromous species within the Salmon Habitat Recovery Units (SHRUs). The Brunswick Project is the first dam on the Androscoggin River, which is one of three primary rivers in the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU, critical habitat for Atlantic salmon, and includes habitat for co-evolved diadromous species. The Recovery Plan identifies the following relevant Connectivity Actions to enhance connectivity between the ocean and freshwater habitats as important for salmon recovery.

C3.0 Improve Fish Passage at Dams to Ensure Access to Habitats Necessary for Atlantic Salmon Recovery.

C3.4 Install fishways at FERC licensed dams in the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU as appropriate, and according to the prioritizations.

C5.0 Implement Connectivity Projects that Ensure Access to the Co-Evolved Suite of Diadromous Fish that are Part of the Ecosystem that Atlantic Salmon Depend On. Atlantic salmon evolved in the presence of eleven other native sea-run species of fish including alewives, blueback herring, and sea lamprey. The life histories of these species share many similarities likely to take advantage of the ecological services that the other species provide. These services likely include buffering from predation, serving as sources of food and nutrients, and habitat conditioning such as what lamprey do when they excavate redds for spawning.

C5.1 Identify and prioritize fish passage barriers across all SHRU's that maximize opportunities for the coevolved suite of diadromous fish that are part of the ecosystem that salmon depend on.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>35</sup> U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service and NMFS. 2018. Recovery plan for the Gulf of Maine Distinct Population Segment of Atlantic salmon (Salmo salar). 74 pp.

C5.2 Remove dams across all SHRU's according to the prioritization that maximize opportunities for the co-evolved suite of diadromous fish that are part of the ecosystem that salmon depend on.C5.3 Install fishways at dams across all SHRU's according to the prioritization that maximize opportunities for the co-evolved suite of diadromous fish that are part of the ecosystem that salmon depend on.

The recovery actions above are identified in the recovery plan as Priority 2 and Phase 2 and 3. Priority 2 actions are those that must be taken to prevent a significant decline in species population/habitat quality, or some other negative impact short of extinction. Recovery actions associated with Phase 2 are geared toward creating the necessary foundation for establishment and protection of sufficiently resilient wild populations to withstand foreseeable long-term stresses, and toward providing Atlantic salmon with access to suitable habitat throughout their life cycle while still relying on conservation hatcheries to abate imminent threats to the continued existence of the Distinct Population Segment. Recovery actions associated with Phase 3 are similar to Phase 2, but focus on increasing the abundance, distribution, and productivity of naturally reared Atlantic salmon and transitioning from dependence on conservation hatcheries.

#### 3. Existing Information and Need for Additional Information

As described above, information provided in the applicant-proposed study does not sufficiently define explicit goals and objectives, nor does it provide sufficiently detailed methodology to determine whether the study could reasonably achieve its stated goals and objectives. More detail is needed to ensure that any approved Passage Alternatives study is adequate to inform FERC and stakeholders of feasible and effective alternatives for the protection, mitigation, and enhancement of migratory fish.

#### 4. Project Nexus

The operation of the Brunswick Project directly affects the upstream and downstream passage of migrating fish. Existing information demonstrates a need to develop a wide range of alternatives to significantly improve the safety, timeliness, and effectiveness of fish passage at the project.

#### 5. Proposed Methodology

As described above, the study proposal does not adequately specify goals or objectives, nor does it include methodology with sufficient specificity. At a minimum, we request a modification of the study proposal to incorporate the elements described above. Additionally, we request that the proposed Upstream and Downstream Passage Alternatives Study be modified to more closely resemble the goals and methodology presented in the Worumbo Project's Downstream Passage Alternatives Study, a relicensing study approved by FERC in 2021. As such, this modification is consistent with generally accepted practice.

#### 6. Level of Effort and Cost

On page 66 of the PAD, Brookfield estimates that the study would be conducted over the course of a year and would cost between \$45,000 and \$90,000. We do not anticipate that our requested modifications would result in any substantial changes to this cost estimate.

#### **References**

- Franke GF, DR Webb, RK Jr. Fisher, D Mathur, PN Hopping, PA March, MR Headrick, IT Laczo, Y Ventikos, and F Sotiropoulos. 1997. Development of Environmentally Advanced Hydropower Turbine System Design Concepts. Idaho National Engineering and Environmental Laboratory, Idaho Falls, ID 83415.
- Havn, T. B., F. Økland, M.A. Teichert, L. Heermann, J. Borcherding, S.A. Sæther, O.H. Tambets and E.B. Thorstad. 2017. Movements of dead fish in rivers. Animal Biotelemetry, 5: 7.
- Heisey PG, D Mathur, and T Rineer. 1992 Reliable Tag-Recapture Technique For Estimating Turbine Passage Survival: Application to Young-of-the-Year American Shad (Alosa sapidissima). Canadian Journal of Fisheries and Aquatic Sciences. 49: 1826-1834.
- Kleinschmidt. 2018. 2017 Adult American Eel Downstream Passage Study; West Enfield Hydroelectric Project. Prepared for Bangor-Pacific Hydro Associates, West Enfield Maine. Kleinschmidt, Pittsfield, Maine. 20 pp.
- Kynard B, RE Taylor, C Bell, and D Stier. 1982. Potential effects of Kaplan turbines on Atlantic salmon smolts, American shad and blueback herring, p. 5-50. In WE Knapp, B Kynard, and SP Gloss [ed.] Potential effects of Kaplan, Ossberger and bulb turbines on anadromous fish of the Northeast United States. Tech. Rep. DOE/DOI-F&WS-20733-3. U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service, Newton Corner, MA.
- Mueller M, K Sternecker, S Milz, J. Geist. 2020. Assessing turbine passage effects on internal fish injury and delayed mortality using X-ray imaging. PeerJ 8:e9977 DOI 10.7717/peerj.9977.
- Yoder, C.O., Rankin, E.T., and Hersha, L.E. 2015. Development of Methods and Designs for the Assessment of Fish Assemblages of Non-Wadeable Rivers in New England. Midwest Biodiversity Institute, Columbus, OH.

#### Appendix A.

#### Methods for MDMR Revised Alewife Carrying Capacity Estimates

In the past MDMR has used a unit production for alewife of 235 fish/acre, which was developed from the commercial harvest in six coastal Maine watersheds for the years 1971-1983. The harvest was assumed to be 100 pounds/surface acre of ponded habitat. This value was slightly less than the average of the lowest yield/acre for all six rivers, and within the range of yields experienced in other watersheds. Assuming a weight of 0.5 pounds per adult, the commercial yield equals 200 adults/surface acre. The commercial harvest was assumed to represent an exploitation rate of 85%, because most alewife runs were harvested six days per week. Exploitation rates on the Damariscotta River, for example, ranged from 85-97% for the years 1979-1982. When commercial yield is adjusted for the 15% escapement rate, the total production is 235 adult alewives/acre.

However, more recent studies suggest that a higher estimate of unit production, or carrying capacity, would be more appropriate (Crecco & Gibson 1990, Gibson & Meyers 2003, Gibson et al. 2017). A meta-analysis conducted by MDMR investigated carrying capacity estimates for alewives in the Northeastern U.S. and included two published studies (Crecco & Gibson 1990, and Gibson & Meyers 2003). Gibson & Meyers (2003) in particular is the primary citation in ASMFC proceedings (ASMFC 2017). To supplement our sample size, we included counts of fish/acre from seven commercial river herring fisheries in Maine. It is important to note that commercial river herring fisheries are subject to regulations on the fishery that dictate harvest and escapement requirements. In general, each area must have an escapement period of at least three days per week or an appropriate biological equivalent to ensure conservation of the resource. Count data was available from 2005-2017, and the highest count at each fishery within the time series was used as the carrying capacity estimate, as Gibson & Meyers (2003) found that adult returns are significantly higher (1.5-2x) in populations that do not have a fishery. While these estimates only approximate carrying capacity, they represent the best long-term data available in the state to estimate this metric and are within the range of estimates reported by Gibson & Meyers (2003; ~50 adults/acre to ~1495 adults/acre). These data were further supplemented by river herring counts from seven systems in Massachusetts conducted by the Massachusetts Division of Marine Fisheries (Rosset et al. 2017). Massachusetts has had a moratorium on the possession and sale of river herring since 2005, and all systems included in this analysis have volitional passage, so we are confident in the assumption that these populations are relatively stable (ASMFC 2017; Rosset et al. 2017). Each river herring count was confirmed to be all, or mostly alewives, and thus we are confident that blueback herring numbers are not significantly inflating carrying capacity estimates. Analysis of these river systems (Table 1) resulted in a mean carrying capacity estimate of 805 alewives/acre.

Data Source	Habitat Name and Location	Carrying Capacity Estimate
		(adults/acre)
Crecco & Gibson 1990	Annaquatucket, RI	1283
Gibson 2003	Lamprey River, NH	1495
Rosset 2017	Long Lake, MA	343
Rosset 2017	Billington Lake, MA	508
Rosset 2017	Cedar Lake, MA	430
Rosset 2017	Johns Lake, MA	815
Rosset 2017	Mill Lake, MA	373
Rosset 2017	Gull Lake, MA	641
Rosset 2017	Whitmans, MA	2593
DMR	Commercial A, ME	1136
DMR	Commercial B, ME	830
DMR	Commercial C, ME	458
DMR	Commercial D, ME	483
DMR	Commercial E, ME	541
DMR	Commercial F, ME	581
DMR	Commercial G, ME	360

Table 1. Carrying capacity estimates generated during a meta-analysis conducted by MDMR. Habitats from DMR are not specifically named to protect harvest information.

#### References

- Atlantic States Marine Fisheries Commission. 2020. American shad Benchmark Stock Assessment and Peer Review. Arlington, VA.
- Atlantic States Marine Fisheries Commission. 2017. River Herring Benchmark Stock Assessment and Peer Review. Volume II. Arlington, VA.
- CRASC. 2020. Addendum on American Shad passage Performance Criteria for the Connecticut River American Shad Management Plan. Sunderland, MA.
- Crecco VA and Gibson, MR. 1990. Stock assessment of river herring from selected Atlantic coast rivers. Atlantic States Marine Fisheries Commission.
- Gibson AJF and RA Meyers. 2003. A Meta-Analysis of the Habitat Carrying Capacity and Maximum Reproductive Rate of Anadromous Alewife in Eastern North America. American Fisheries Society Symposium. 35: 211-221.
- Gibson AJF, HD Bowlby, and FM Keyser. 2017. A Framework for the Assessment of the Status of River herring Populations and Fisheries in DFO's Maritimes Region. DFO Canadian Science Advisory Secretariat Research Document 2016/105. Vi + 69 p.
- Maine Department of Marine Resources. Maine Department of Inland Fisheries and Wildlife. 2009. Operational Plan for the Restoration of Diadromous Fishes to the Penobscot River. Augusta, Maine. July 2, 2009.
- Rosset J, AH Roy, BI Gahagan, AR Whiteley, MP Armstrong, JJ Sheppard, and A Jordann. 2017. Temporal Patterns of Migration and Spawning of River Herring in Coastal Massachusetts. Transactions of the American Fisheries Society. 146: 1101-1114.



### Town of Brunswick, Maine

INCORPORATED 1739 OFFICE OF THE TOWN MANAGER 85 UNION STREET BRUNSWICK, MAINE 04011-2418

 TELEPHONE
 207-725-6659

 FAX
 207-725-6663

June 20, 2024

Ms. Debbie-Anne Reese Acting Secretary Federal Energy Regulatory Commission 888 First Street, N.E. Washington, D.C. 20426

Re: FERC P-2248 Brunswick Hydroelectric Project

Dear Acting Secretary Reese,

On behalf of the Town of Brunswick, I respectfully submit these comments on the Notices of Intent (NOI) and Pre-application Documents (PAD) for the Brunswick Project (P-2248) filed for Great Lakes Hydro America, LLC by Brookfield Renewable of Brookfield White Pine Hydro LLC (Applicant) dated February 21, 2024.

The Town of Brunswick is bounded by the Androscoggin River on its entire northern border, and yet has limited access to the river upstream from the Brunswick dam for the enjoyment and recreation of its residents. For many years, acquiring property and improving access has been part of every Comprehensive Plan, and a continual priority of our Town. The 2002 Brunswick Parks, Recreation, and Open Space Plan identified a number of action items to improve public access and recreational facilities on the river upstream of the Brunswick dam. The Open Space Plan can be found on the Town's website, and the Action Plan starts on page 36 of the report: <a href="https://me-brunswick.civicplus.com/DocumentCenter/View/769/2002-Parks-Recreation-and-Open-Space-Plan-PDF">https://me-brunswick.civicplus.com/DocumentCenter/View/769/2002-Parks-Recreation-and-Open-Space-Plan-PDF</a>

Currently, along with several entities which own land along the river in the Project area, such as Brunswick Topsham Land Trust (BTLT), Brunswick Topsham Water District (BTWD), the Maine Department of Transportation (MaineDOT), and the Town of Topsham, Brunswick would like to develop several parcels as recreational facilities, allowing the public to boat, fish, hike and enjoy water views on the Androscoggin. What has been lacking is funding to make these plans a reality. Town requests that as part of the Brunswick dam re-licensing, FERC require that the Applicant contribute to the development and improvement of recreational facilities along the river as mitigation for continuing impacts associated with project operations.

Attached as Exhibit A is a map indicating the parcels currently available to the Town of Brunswick for public recreational access to the river, and following are some of the needs of the Town for assistance with funding recreational facilities in the Project area. In most cases, attachments are included to illustrate the plans that the Town has made, but has not been able to bring to fruition for lack of funding.

250<sup>th</sup> Anniversary Park is below the Brunswick dam, and is listed as a project recreation site within the project boundary. The PAD notes that "*The parcel owned by BWPH was leased to the Town in 1984 for the duration of the original FERC license. Per the lease agreement, BWPH is responsible for signage required by the FERC license, and Brunswick is responsible for all other operations and maintenance costs associated with the park.*" This Park is a well-loved Brunswick feature, used by our community for walking, picnicking, launching hand-carry boats, fishing, and enjoying views of the river. The Town expects to negotiate a new lease, and because the park is inside the project boundary, the Applicant is required to provide, maintain and upgrade as necessary recreational facilities.

With the replacement of the Frank J. Wood Bridge, MaineDOT is including improvements to the Park in the right-of-way area. Images of the preliminary design of this section of 250<sup>th</sup> Anniversary Park are attached as Exhibit B. The Town requests that the Applicant design a new landscape plan to upgrade the rest of the Park, update signage, remove invasives, open views to the river on their land, and improve access to the water through their property. This should include developing ADA compliant access to appropriate points, observation points and seating areas, a fishing pier and canoe launch, possibly a ramp, all to be balanced with physical and visual impacts. This would ensure that the water below the bridge remains accessible as a recreational facility to the public.

Moving upstream, the Town currently leases a waterfront parcel owned by Maine DOT on Mill Street for a canoe portage. This site is adequate to launch canoes, but needs significant improvement to be used as recreational access to the river. In addition, the stretch of the river from this point to the Brunswick dam does not provide safe pedestrian access, and presents huge challenges to anyone trying to portage around the Brunswick dam. This issue has been recognized for many years, and in 2002, the Town produced the Mill Street Streetscape Project Plan, attached here as Exhibit C. The conditions for pedestrians and portaging along this corridor have not improved from those described in the Plan.

In 2021, the Town and MaineDOT collaborated on a feasibility study to complete the Riverwalk Project on the Brunswick side of the Androscoggin. The Final Report is attached here as Exhibit D. Currently the Town is working with MaineDOT on preliminary designs for one section of this plan – from the Swinging Bridge to Cabot Street. Since the report was completed, estimates of the cost for this section have increased to nearly \$2 million. The Town requests that the Applicant contribute to the improvements outlined in the Mill Street Streetscape Plan, to provide safe portage and bicycling/pedestrian access from the canoe portage to 250<sup>th</sup> Anniversary Park.

Upstream from the Mill Street portage, the Town and partner entities hold a number of wooded riverfront parcels. All of these have potential for well-developed recreational facilities that provide public access to the Androscoggin River. Each of the properties was acquired by different means, with the intention that they be used for recreational purposes, and each property has its own features that can offer recreational opportunities to Town residents and visitors. For many years, the Town has envisioned a gravel path along the river from the Mill Street portage to the Pejepscot dam, linking these parcels. The attached Exhibit E illustrates the type of path that would be constructed.

The Lamb Property, for example, is an 8-acre parcel on River Road, which was donated to the town in 1995 with the condition that it be used for public recreation purposes in perpetuity. This parcel has

deep water frontage, and the plan has been to develop a motorized boat launch facility. Further upstream is the Coffin Pond Property, where for many decades, the Town has operated a swimming pond, and has hoped to expand the recreational possibilities of the parcel by developing access to the river for boating, fishing, picnicking, etc. Attached as Exhibit F is a plan from 1968, as revised in 1984, and which still represents an aspiration for the Coffin Pond Property. Attached as Exhibit G are images of the types of boat launch facilities that would be appropriate on the Lamb and Coffin Pond sites.

In 2010, the Town entered into an agreement with the Brunswick Topsham Land Trust for the Coombs Property, just upstream from the Coffin Pond Property. The plan is that the Town will acquire the property for recreational purposes, including natural recreational facilities appropriate for small children, as well as a trail system and access to the water for fishing and boating. The riverfront path that is envisioned would continue upstream and under Route 295 to connect to parcels owned by Brunswick Topsham Water District, and from there to Town properties at the Pejepscot dam and beyond to the former landfill property.

Downstream from the Brunswick dam, there are several opportunities for recreational access to the river, but of a different nature than is envisioned for upstream. On Water Street, the old Town Landing, Pinette Park and the boat launch provide gravel access for winter smelt fishing and for people launching hand carry watercraft, while the Dog Park and the Bike Path attract pedestrians and bicyclists. The Town recently acquired Merrymeeting Park, which does offer some wooded trails, and is also a historic site with several structures.

The river from the Brunswick dam and upstream is currently not very accessible for recreational purposes but clearly the relatively untouched, wooded areas along this section of the river could provide a valuable recreational resource for walking, fishing and boating in an environment different from the downstream section of the river. The Town has spent many years imagining possibilities and developing plans, and with the necessary funds, the Town could develop and construct these facilities in the coming years.

The Town respectfully requests that FERC require the Applicant to undertake construction of the planned recreational facilities along the river in the Project area, or provide funding to the Town for this purpose. We look forward to continued discussions on the recreational needs within the Project area during the re-licensing process, and would be pleased to provide any additional information required.

Sincerely,

Julia AC Henze Interim Town Manager

# Exhibit A



# Exhibit B

Brunswick Public GIS Mapping





Gelected features: 0

Powered by Esri

Basemap prepared by the GIS Admininstrator, Town of Brunswick, Maine. | Town of Brunswick, ME

### AMENITIES Brunswick 250<sup>th</sup> Anniversary Park

## AMENITIES – BRUNSWICK 250<sup>th</sup> Anniversary Park

New granite block wall \_\_\_\_\_ New CIP concrete walk \_\_\_\_\_ New ornamental guard rail \_\_\_\_ Guard rail-fence on retaining wall Exg. back wall w/guard fence New CIP conc. stair New CIP conc. seat wall New CIP conc. walk New granite pavers New interpretive panels (3) New CIP conc. walk New posts for plaques (4) (2 plaques per MOA) New CIP conc. wall

New natural boulders New stone w/lawn infill New granite steps Start typical bridge wall/guard section

# Exhibit C

Brunswick, Maine



TERRENCE J. DEWAN & ASSOCIATES Landscape Architects

December 2002











#### TABLE OF CONTENTS

1. Introduction	3
2. Existing Conditions	6
3. Recommendations	16
Segment One	17
Segment Two	18
Segment Three	19
Segment Four	21
Segment Five	24
4. Phasing and Funding	26







#### **1. INTRODUCTION**

A half-mile of Route 1 in Brunswick becomes Mill Street between Cumberland Farms on Pleasant Street and Fort Andross. This is a busy section of roadway. According to the MDOT the Annual Average Daily Traffic count was 31,560 vehicles in 2000. This twolane road runs parallel to the Androscoggin River. Regrettably, the trees between the road and the river have not received much care over the past decade. While this section of road is somewhat forgotten, many consider it a ÒgatewayÓ to Mid Coast Maine. Opportunities for streetscape improvement present themselves in this much-overlooked location.

The notion of making improvements to Mill Street is certainly not a new one. The Brunswick Comprehensive Plan recommended that ÒThe town should study potential improvements to Pleasant and Mill Streets in order to reduce congestion, improve safety, facilitate access to adjacent businesses, and improve the aesthetics of this roadway.Ó The 1997 Downtown Master Development



Goal 1: Reestablish open views to the river

Plan noted that ÒMill Street, from Maine Street to Pleasant Street, is an important component of the downtown area...The length of the street should be studied for ways to improve its visual image and provide a better edge/gateway into Brunswick.Ó

In February, 2002, the Town of Brunswick received an Ice Storm Recovery Grant from the Maine Bureau of Forestry. These funds are made available to help communities recover from the tree damage caused by the 1998 ice



Goal 2: Develop a tree plan for Mill Street

storm and to strengthen and support efforts to improve the health of community trees.

The work plan for the grant called for developing a strategy for streetscape improvements for Mill Street focusing on:

1. Tree pruning along the Androscoggin to reestablish and/or enhance views of the river from the road.



Goal 3: Install pedestrian improvements

- 2. Tree planting plan along the town-side of the road.
- 3. Pedestrian improvements from the socalled ÒSwingingBridgeÓ(a pedestrianonly connection to Topsham) to Fort Andross/Frank Wood Bridge and downtown Brunswick.
- 4. Landscape improvements of a MDOTowned truck-turnaround along Mill Street.



Goal 4: Improve the MDOT turnaround

#### A VISION FOR THE FUTURE

Mill Street is a street with a past... but more importantly it is a place with a tremendous future. The recommendations in this report are designed to transform this half-mile of somewhat forgotten roadway into a riverfront parkway that celebrates one of Maine premier waterbodies. Mill Street is envisioned as a gateway into Mid-Coast Maine, uniting two livable communities.

The highlights of this vision include:

- ¥ Views of the Androscoggin River opened up for residents, motorists, and pedestrians to appreciate.
- ¥ A park-like landscape along the roadway that helps to unity two of Brunswick Ø most significant commercial areas: Pleasant Street and Maine Street.
- ¥ New plantings of native species that will replace the opaque jungle that now characterizes the shorefront.
- ¥ Pedestrian improvements that encourage people to walk along the riverfront on their way to work or just out for a stroll.
- ¥ Pedestrian-scaled lighting fixtures that will help create a parkway atmosphere and encourage evening activity.

- ¥ New street trees along Mill Street that will add shade and pedestrian scale while helping to separate the roadway from the abutting homes.
- ¥ Crosswalks, guardrails, and esplanades that increase pedestrian safety while helping to calm the traffic.
- ¥ Rest areas installed periodically along the length of Mill Street to affor a place to rest and appreciate the moving river.



neighborhood.

- ¥ Relocation of the MDOT turnaround, replaced with a pedestrian pocket park that adds color and green space to the
- ¥ An overlook park that creates a suitable setting for the historic Swinging Bridge.
- ¥ Artwork at key places to celebrate the river and the people who live and work there.

While this report has focussed on the roadway, the town should also be looking at all land uses along Mill Street and the streets that feed into it. There are many opportunities to create more housing opportunities, additional green space, walkways, and view corridors to help tie these neighborhoods into the riverfront. The Mill Street improvements will be of significant benefit to the entire community.

The Mill Street vision, as seen in a computer-enhanced photograph.



The study area extends from Cumberland Farms (at the corner of Mill Street and Pleasant Street) to Fort Andross.











#### 2. EXISTING CONDITIONS

Mill Street is seen by thousands of people every day: people driving the roadway as part of Route One, local motorists making their way around Brunswick and over the Black Bridge into Topsham, pedestrians navigating the irregular walkways to go downtown, and neighborhood residents whose homes face the Androscoggin River.

This section of the report presents a summary of the existing conditions along Mill Street. For ease of presentation, the study area is divided into five sections:

- ¥ Pleasant Street to Cumberland Street
- ¥ Cumberland Street to the Black Bridge
- ¥ Black Bridge to Cushing Street
- ¥ Cushing Street to Swinging Bridge
- ¥ Swinging Bridge to Fort Andross.

A sequence of photographs taken through the windshield of a car travelling westerly on Mill Street (June, 2002). In several locations the roadway seems excessively wide, which may be a factor in the average rate of speed. The detailing of Mill Street D the light standards, guardrails, and fencing Dare designed to a highway scale.



Close proximity to town



Waterfront Park



Walkable neighborhoods



Dramatic river views



*Historic structures* 



**Open** Space

#### MILL STREET STEETSCAPE PROJECT

#### **OPPORTUNITIES**

Mill Street possesses a wealth of opportunities, as seen in these photographs.

**Proximity to Town**. Mill Street is located within easy walking distance of downtown.

**River Views**. Views to the river are one of the town $\tilde{\Theta}$  most significant resources. While the views are hidden in many instances, it will not take a significant effort to open them to the public.

**Existing Waterfront Park**. The Canoe Portage at the upper end of Mill Street is a hidden gem in the Brunswick park system. In addition to the boat launch, it features picnic tables, benches, a gravel parking area, an easy path up to Mill Street, and dramatic views of the river.

**Historic Context**. The Swinging Bridge between Brunswick and Topsham is one has been recognized as a significant cultural resource, to be appreciated by residents of nearby homes, pedestrians, and motorists alike.

Walkable Neighborhoods. Many of the surrounding residential streets are prime examples of the Great American Neighborhood model of community planning.

**Open Space**. A number of existing parcels are already well established open spaces, providing a buffer along Mill Street.



*Heavy traffic/ lack of curbing* 



Narrow sidewalks/steep drop-off



Detailing inappropriate for a neighborhood setting



No sidewalks / little space to plant



Overhead utility structures



Invasive plants / lack of maintenance

#### CHALLENGES

Mill Street is faced with a number of environmental and physical challenges that will require unique solutions.

**Heavy Traffic**. Mill Street is the intown location of Route One with high traffic volumes that include significant number of trucks.

**Lack of Adequate Curbing.** Most of the curbing is badly deteriorated bituminous which offers no protection to the pedestrian.

**Lack of Adequate Sidewalks**. Where walks exist they generally are in poor condition.

**Limitations on Planting.** There are few places for planting new trees on the south side of the road.

**Steep Riverfront Topography**. In many places there is little room for a path before the grade drops into the river.

**Overhead Utility Structures**. Tree planting and walkway construction is further limited by overhead wire utilities and traffic control signs.

**Highway Detailing**. The guardrails, fencing, and other details used along Mill Street are typical of interstate highways.

**Invasive Plants**. Much of the lush vegetation along the corridor is actually highly invasive, non-native species. See map on next page.











#### **EXISTING CONDITIONS SEGMENT 1 Pleasant Street to Cumberland Street**

**Curbs and Sidewalks** are generally in poor condition. Low asphalt curbs do not protect the pedestrian. Gravel walkway leads to the canoe launch with a pleasant, serpentine alignment.

**Riverfront Vegetation** is well maintained, affording good views to the river. A buffer strip at the edge provides some riparian habitat.

**Views**. Well-maintained parkland leads down to the river throughout the Canoe Launch. The town has done a good job in establishing viewing opportunities.

**Site Features**. The Canoe Launch is a significant open space for the community, providing parking, picnicking, trails, and a boat launch.

**Miscellaneous**. The lack of transition from the heavy commercial patterns of Pleasant Street to the park-like atmosphere of Mill Street is jarring.









**EXISTING CONDITIONS SEGMENT 2 Cumberland Street to Black Bridge** 

**Curbs and Sidewalks** are generally in poor condition where they exist at all. Low asphalt curbs do not protect the pedestrian. Sidewalks do not extend east of the small commercial building. Narrow beaten paths show evidence of active pedestrian use.

**Riverfront Vegetation** is primarily second growth hardwoods with many non-native invasive species. Town mows the grass behind the guardrail throughout the summer. **Views**. Limited views of the river and Black Bridge are found in this segment. View corridors would be relatively easy to establish through the narrow band of riverfront trees. **Site Features** The small commercial building on Mill Street features oversized signs which detract from the setting. It**Õ** parking lot lacks landscaping and proper definition along the edges.

**Black Bridge** offers an opportunity to reinforce Mill StreetÕ role as the gateway into the Mid-Coast region.









#### **EXISTING CONDITIONS SEGMENT 3 Black Bridge to Cushing Street**

**Curbs and Sidewalks** are generally in poor condition. A heavy guardrail protects the occasional pedestrian walking on top of the bank. There is a narrow sidewalk on the south side of the Mill Street, but crossing traffic is difficult.

Riverfront Vegetation is very thin to non existent along the narrow embankment closest to the Black Bridge. Stands of Japanese Knotweed and Honeysuckle dominant the shoreline near Cushing Street. Views of the Black Bridge and river are common throughout much of this segment, but invasive species will need to be kept in check to maintain water views from Cushing Street. Site Features. Sideslopes on the roadway adjacent to the river are extremely steep and offer very little opportunity for sidewalk development. Planting trees on the opposite side of Mill Street will be difficult due to steep slopes and ledge outcrops.









#### **EXISTING CONDITIONS SEGMENT 4** A: Swinging Bridge

**Curbs and Sidewalks** are sparse to nonexistent in this segment. A pathway leads from the swinging bridge to Mill Street. A small parking area and access drive services the pump station. Cars had been parking along a gravel pullout, but large rocks have been placed to limit access.

**Riverfront Vegetation** is typically overgrown near the Swinging Bridge. The land surrounding the pump station has a parklike appearance with grass, day lilies and ornamental shrubs. A specimen ash next to the pump station needs reshaping.

Views of the water and Swinging Bridge are blocked by the overgrown vegetation. These are some of the most dramatic views along Mill Street, due to the nature of the shoreline. Site Features. The swinging bridge provides an important focal point to Mill Street as well an a pedestrian connection to Topsham. A separate Town Committee has already made recommendations for improvements to the bridge.















#### **EXISTING CONDITIONS SEGMENT 4 B: MDOT Turnaround and Vacant Lot**

**Curbs and Sidewalks** are in poor condition. The sidewalk on the south side of Mill Street continues in front of the vacant lot and turnaround. Low asphalt curbs are deteriorating and do not protect pedestrians from traffic. **Vegetation.** The unpaved land in the turnaround consists of grass, deciduous trees, and a variety of shrubs. Following the first public meeting on July 23, 2002, MDOT crews mowed the grass and cleaned up the turnaround. The grass on the vacant lot is maintained by the abutting property owner under an informal arrangement with MDOT.

**Views** Both the turnaround and vacant lot are highly visible from the Mill Street. Views of the riverfront from these sites are blocked by overgrown shoreline vegetation.

**Site Features**. A chain link fence was recently installed on the vacant lot to restrict vehicle access. Remnants of stone retaining walls are found on the corner. A post and cable guardrail runs along the vacant lot.









#### **EXISTING CONDITIONS SEGMENT 5:** Swinging Bridge to Fort Andross

**Curbs and Sidewalks** in this segment are in fair to poor condition. Granite curbing extends from the urban compact line east of the Swinging Bridge to Bow Street. Sidewalks next to the river are narrow and do not allow more than two people to pass.

Riverfront Vegetation. The embankment adjacent to the road is grassy with some larger trees and shrubs closer to the riverfront. Most of the vegetation is overgrown with a considerable number of invasive species. Views. Overgrown vegetation blocks potential water views. A few clearings allow for views of the river and Goat Island. Site Features. The embankment in this segment is wide enough to allow the sidewalk to be located away from the roadway. Grade changes will require low retaining walls. Miscellaneous. A battered chain link fence marks the end of the Maine Street underpass. The buildings along Bow Street form an attractive street edge leading to Fort Andross.



#### **3. RECOMMENDATIONS**

#### **CONCEPT PLAN**

The Concept Plan provides an overview of the recommendations for Mill Street.

#### **Vegetation Management**

- ¥ Open view corridors at the ends of Cushing, Cumberland, and Swett Streets.
- ¥ Remove invasive species and replace with native trees and shrubs.

¥ Establish views along Mill Street by selective clearing and removal of branches from lower 1/3 of trees.

#### **Pedestrian Improvements**

- ¥ Install new granite curbing the length of Mill Street
- ¥ Replace existing asphalt sidewalks with decorative pavers similar to Maine Street and inner Pleasant Street.
- ¥ Create rest areas and smaller overlooks at scattered locations along the river.
- ¥ Install pedestrian-scale street lamps the length of Mill Street.

- ¥ Create a pedestrian plaza/river overlook at the Swinging Bridge.
- ¥ Incorporate artwork throughout the street.
- ¥ Minor improvements to the Canoe Launch.

#### **MDOT Property**

- ¥ Perform general clean-up on turnaround.
- ¥ Plant ornamental shrubs, perennials, and deciduous trees to create a more park-like atmosphere.
- ¥ Separate Mill Street traffic from Cushing Street with berms, stone walls, and plantings.



#### **RECOMMENDATIONS: SEGMENT 1**

Establish a view corridor from Cumberland Street to the river.

Continue vegetation managed to maintain views to the river from within the park and from Mill Street.

Partially bury existing boulders along pathway to canoe launch or incorporate into environmental art piece.

Install a focal point for the park, e.g., a large piece of sculpture or environmental art, gazebo, fountain, or similar landscape element.

Extend pedestrian improvements and granite curbing to Pleasant Street on both sides of Mill Street.







#### **RECOMMENDATIONS: SEGMENT 2**

Install a new sidewalk from the end of the parking lot to the Black Bridge, following a curvilinear alignment. Plant Rosa rugosa and other low maintenance shrubs to help separate the walk from Mill Street.

- Open views to the river at periodic locations along Mill Street.
- Plant street trees in the parking lot island.
- Install granite curbing on both sides of Mill Street. Replace asphalt sidewalks with interlocking concrete pavers, similar to Maine Street.

Consideration should be give to repainting the railroad bridge over Mill Street. This is an opportunity to reinforce Mill Street as the gateway to Mid-Coast Maine.

Bottom Left: Existing Conditions.

Photosimulations Middle and Right. Artwork creates a colorful gateway.








#### **RECOMMENDATIONS: SEGMENT 3**

Open views to the river at periodic locations along Mill Street.

Install granite curbing on both sides of Mill Street. Replace asphalt sidewalks with interlocking concrete pavers, similar to Maine Street.

Establish a view corridor from Cushing Street to the river.

Install gabions or concrete retaining wall in area within dashed yellow line to create additional width for a new sidewalk. The wall should be designed to blend into the existing rip-rap and exposed ledge. See photosimulation below and cross sections on following page.





*Left: Existing conditions only provide enough room for a single width path.* 

Photosimulation Right: A five-foot sidewalk installed along the river provides a safe, attractive pedestrian environment. Guardrail has been partially screened by Rosa rugosa plantings. Stainless steel cable fence marks the edge of the walkway, which is supported by gabians or a concrete wall.



#### **Typical Cross-Sections**

Cross section showing treatment of riverbank east of Black Bridge. Gabians or concrete retaining wall may be necessary to support new sidewalk.



Typical cross section west of Black Bridge. Guardrail should remain in place, partially screened by low plantings of Rosa rugosa or similar species. Vegetative management calls for removal of invasive species and selective pruning of trees to open up views to Androscoggin River.



**MDOT Corner Lot**. Several additional improvements should be made to the corner lot to complement the turnaround and create a small neighborhood park:

- F Construct a stone wall to match stonework at turnaround.
- ¥ Create low earth berm to separate lot from traffic on Mill Street. Plant with low maintenance flowering shrubs and perennials (see cross section on next page)
- ¥ Remove chain link fence after wall and berm are installed.

#### **Miscellaneous Improvements**

- ¥ Follow recommendations of Swinging Bridge Committee for restoration of this landmark structure.
- ¥ Install a sculptural focal point on the opposite side of Mill Street to align with the Swinging Bridge.

**Long Term Improvements**. MDOT should consider alternative locations for the snow-plow turnaround to allow this land to be used for community purposes.

#### **RECOMMENDATIONS: SEGMENT 4**

**Swinging Bridge Park**. Create a pedestrian plaza to complement the Swinging Bridge. Improvements should include the following:

- ¥ Construct a low stone wall at the edge of the river to define the space and protect the public. Walls should terminate with sculpture or similar elements.
- ¥ Install walkway with pedestrian lighting to provide access to Mill Street.
- ¥ Remove existing parking and boulders west of the bridge. Install granite curbing the length of Mill Street.
- ¥ Plant low maintenance perennials to reinforce the shape of the plaza and add seasonal color.
- ¥ Prune mature ash tree to create a focal point for the park.
- ¥ Prune trees at the edge of the river to open up views to the north.
- ¥ Relocate sidewalk to provide room for an esplanade along Mill Street.
- ¥ Design and install interpretive signage about the bridge.

**MDOT Turnaround**. MDOT should upgrade their turnaround with a number of short-term improvements:

- ¥ General clean-up and removal of invasive vegetation.
- ¥ Install low maintenance perennials (e.g., daylilies) on the back side of the turn-around).
- ¥ Plant street trees along Mill Street.
- $\mathbf{X}$  Restore the stone wall on the corner.
- Figure Construct a new stone wall to define the arc of the turnaround.

#### **Typical Cross Sections**

Cross-section through vacant lot owned by MDOT on Cushing Street at Mill Street. Stone wall and earth berms are used to provide screening to nearby residents.

Sidewalk on north side of Mill Street - near Swinging Bridge - is separated from Mill Street by a grass esplanade.



WIPTH WARHES

6

Typical cross section between Swinging Bridge and Bow Street. New sidewalk is constructed 2-3Õ below the grade of the road on a plateau overlooking the river. A low retaining wall is used to provide vertical separation. Vegetation management calls for removal of invasive species, planting new native shrubs, and selective thinning of existing trees.



#### **RECOMMENDATIONS: SEGMENT 5**

New sidewalk separated from Mill Street and buffered with vegetation. See cross section for details.

Establish and maintain view corridors to river.

Street trees added along Mill Street with homeowner **③** approval. Tree species selected to withstand urban conditions and minimize interference with overhead utilities.

Work with MDOT to replace chain link fence with a more suitable detail along highway.







Typical existing conditions along Mill Street (Summer, 2002). Views to the river have been blocked by overgrown vegetation. The sidewalks are too narrow and in poor repair, creating a negative experience for the pedestrian.

This photosimulation illustrates recommended improvements to the Androscoggin Riverfront adjacent to Mill Street:

- *¥ Existing vegetation has been thinned.*
- ¥ Significant trees have been pruned from the ground up to 1/3 their height.
- ¥ Invasive vegetation has been removed and replaced with native shrubs.
- *¥ The sidewalk has been relocated closer to the river.*
- ¥ Decorative pavement has been used to create a more attractive pedestrian environment.
- ¥ Period light fixtures have been installed to encourage evening strolling along the river.
- ¥ The anodized guardrail has been replaced with Corten steel and partially hidden by a Rosa ruga hedge.
- ¥ An esplanade has been installed to create a safety buffer for pedestrians.





#### Left: Existing conditions on Mill Street.

Right Top: Photosimulation illustrating basic, short-term improvements, primarily the removal of invasive vegetation and limbs on the bottom 1/3 of existing trees to open views to the Androscoggin River.

Right Middle: In this photosimulation the sidewalk has been replaced with decorative pavers and the guardrail has been replaced with Corten steel.

Right Bottom: Alternate improvements include the installation of period light fixtures and hanging planters. The sidewalk in this photosimulation has been widened to six feet to create a more humanscaled space and allow for easier movement.







#### 4. PHASING AND FUNDING

#### PHASING PLAN

The improvements recommended for Mill Street are extensive and should be carried out in phases as funding becomes available. The Phasing Plan illustrates how this might be accomplished in a logical order based upon the Town**\tilde{\Theta}** priorities. Phasing can be accomplished in a variety of ways. This plan illustrates logical bodies of work that will result in finished, usable products.

#### PRELIMINARY OPINION OF COSTS

A preliminary opinion of costs for each of the five phases of Mill Street improvements are provided in spreadsheet form. These numbers were derived by applying current contractorsÕ costs to the quantities of materials estimated from the conceptual plans in this report.

The numbers should be considered an order of magnitude estimate. Final costs will require accurate topographic and boundary surveys as well as a more refined design.

	Quantity	Unit	\$ / Unit	Cost	Subtotal
PLEASANT STREET TO BLAC	K BRIDGE				
Site Prep. & Veg. clearing	1	LS		\$1,500	
Temp. erosion control	1	LS		\$1,000	
New sidewalk: pavers, 6' wide	740	SY	\$75	\$55,500	
Granite Curb	1,100	LF	\$32	\$35,200	
Street Lights	7	EA	\$4,000	\$28,000	
Landscaping	1	LS		\$6,000	\$127,200
				Contingency	\$19,080
				Subtotal	\$146,280
				Design/Eng.	\$14,628
				Total	\$160,908
BLACK BRIDGE BRIDGE TO F	ORT ANDRO	)S			
Site Prep. & Veg. clearing	1	LS		\$2,000	
Temp. erosion control	1	LS		\$1,300	
New sidewalk: pavers, 6' wide	950	SY	\$75	\$71,250	
Granite Curb	2,400	LF	\$32	\$76,800	
Street Lights	14	EA	\$4,000	\$56.000	
Conc. unit retaining wall	800	SF	\$30	\$24,000	
Landscaping	1	LS	450	\$6.000	\$237.350
	1	13		Contingency	\$35.603
				Subtotal	\$272.053
				Design/Eng	\$272,95
				Design/Eng.	\$27,27.
				Total	\$500,240
WINGING BRIDGE PARK					
Site Prep. & Veg. clearing	1	LS		\$2,000	
Temp. erosion control	1	LS		\$800	
New sidewalk: pavers, 6' wide	200	SY	\$75	\$15,000	
Granite Curb	250	LF	\$32	\$8,000	
Bollards: 36" ht.	10	EA	\$1,000	\$10,000	
Bike Rack	1	EA	\$800	\$800	
Stone wall	360	FF	\$110	\$39,600	
Landscaping	1	LS	• •	\$10,000	\$86.200
				Contingency	\$12.930
				Subtotal	\$99.130
				Design/Eng	\$0.013
				Total	\$109,043
Street Lights	2	EA	\$4 000	\$8,000	
Stone wall	200	FF	\$110	\$22,000	
Landscaping	200	11	\$110	\$10,000	\$40.000
Eundscuping		LU		Contingency	\$6,000
				Subtotal	\$46.000
				Design/Eng	\$1 600
				Total	\$50,600
ACT ODE OF MUL OTDEES					
Site Prep & Veg clearing	1	IC		\$2.000	
Temp erosion control	1	10		\$2,000	
Now sidewalk: powers 6 wide	1 500	CV CV	\$75	\$112 500	
Cremite Cych	1,500	51	3/3	\$112,500	
Granite Curb	2,400	LF	\$32	\$70,800	
Street Lights	20	EA	\$4,000	\$80,000	
Stone wall	150	SF	\$110	\$16,500	
	1	LS		\$11,000	\$299,300
Landscaping				Contingency	\$44.89
Landscaping				contingency	4
Landscaping				Subtotal	\$344,195
				Subtotal Design/Eng.	\$344,195 \$34,420
Landscaping				Subtotal Design/Eng. Total	\$344,195 \$34,420 <b>\$378,615</b>

#### FUNDING

The public should anticipate that the recommended improvements to Mill Street will be phased over several years. The actual schedule will be based upon the people@ desire to see the pathway extended, available funding sources, the townsOsuccess at securing these funds, and the townsOwillingness to raise the necessary matching funds.

A variety of private and public funding sources should be pursued. Some of the likely sources include:

¥ Federal Highway Administration **Õ** (FHWA) Transportation Enhancement **Program**, administered through the Maine Department of Transportation (MDOT), offers funding to help communities expand their transportation and livability choices. Brunswick has had a highly visible success with using these funds for the Androscoggin River Bik Path. Mill Street represents an opportunity to expand transportation choice, connect two neighboring communities, enhance a significant gateway, and extend the concept of a linear riverfront corridor. Applications for the next round of funding are due in October 2004 for projects in 2005. For further information see: www.state.me.us/mdot/msp/ teinfo.htm

¥ MDOT Community Gateways Program makes funds available for landscaping, signage, and other improvements to enhance the entranceways into Maine communities. These are generally \$10,000 grants and are available every two years. For further information see: www.state.me.us/mdot/env/gateways/ 2002\_gateway\_pdf.pdf

- ¥ Recreational Trails Grants, administered by the Maine Bureau of Parks and Lands, provides money for trail development and trailhead parking. Up to \$30,000 is available to any applicant. A 20% Town match is required. For further information see: www.state.me.us/doc/parks/programs/community/trailsfund.html for further information.
- ¥ Roadway improvement projects funded through the Maine Department of Transportation that could include roadway reconstruction, sidewalks, and shoulder work. Long term plans should include the relocation of the current MDOT turnaround on Mill Street.
- ¥ Private donations of money, land, or labor. Once specific projects were identified, local civic groups should be approached. Lumber, sand and gravel, and construction companies may be willing to donate time, materials and equipment to the project as part of the townÕ requirement for matching funds.
- ¥ **Town funds** raised through the annual budgeting process.

# Exhibit D





6.3 Riverwalk Committee Meetings to present the Draft and Final	
Recommendations.	21
6.4 Town Council Meeting	22

## Contents

1.0 INTRODUCTION
1.1 Study Area2
1.2 Advisory Committee2
1.3 Related Studies2
1.4 Background Information2
1.5 Purpose and Need2
2.0 PROJECT INITIATION AND DATA COLLECTION
2.1 Kick-off Meeting4
2.2 Project Survey / Base Mapping4
2.3 Design Field Reviews / Review of Existing Conditions4
2.4 Environmental Field Reviews / Review of Existing Data
3.0 ALTERNATIVE ALIGNMENT ANALYSIS
3.1 Segment A – Swinging Bridge to Bow Street5
3.2 Segment B – Bow Street/Cabot Street to Maine Street10
4.0 ENVIRONMENTAL RESOURCES
4.1 Historic
4.2 State Conservation Land15
4.3 Plant and Animal Habitat16
4.4 Wetlands
4.5 Property Ownership17
5.0 ALTERNATIVE COST ANALYSIS
5.1 Segment A – Swinging Bridge to Bow Street
5.2 Segment B – Bow Street/Cabot Street to Maine Street
5.3 Total Cost Summary20
6.0 PUBLIC OUTREACH
6.1 Advisory Committee Kick-Off Meeting21
6.2 Advisory Committee Working Session

3 Riverwalk Committee Meetings to present the Draft and Final	
commendations	. 2
4 Town Council Meeting	.2



## **1.0 INTRODUCTION**

The Town of Brunswick and the Maine Department of Transportation (MaineDOT) contracted with T. Y. Lin International (TYLI) to conduct a feasibility study for the Androscoggin Brunswick-Topsham Riverwalk beginning at the Swinging Bridge and ending at the Frank J. Wood Bridge via Mill, Bow, Cabot, and Maine Streets. The purpose of the study is to create and widen a bicycle and pedestrian travel-way to the recommended minimum 8-foot width to accommodate concurrent use by bicyclists, pedestrians, and people with disabilities. Guardrails (separating vehicles from bicyclists and pedestrians), handrails, safety bollards and detectable warning fields will be installed as required and appropriate for optimum safety.

## 1.1 Study Area

Figure 1.1 shows the study area between the Swinging Bridge and the Frank J. Wood Bridge.

## **1.2 Advisory Committee**

The following Advisory Committee was formed to help guide the study.

- Tom Farrell, Town of Brunswick
- Ryan Leighton, Town of Brunswick
- Jay Astle, Town of Brunswick
- Ryan Barnes, Town of Brunswick
- Josh Katz, Riverwalk Committee
- Nate Howard, MaineDOT
- Patrick Adams, MaineDOT
- Tom Errico, T.Y. Lin International

## **1.3 Related Studies**

The following studies were used in development of recommendations:

- MaineDOT QCP 2014-2015 Application dated July 2012
- Brunswick Maine Street Feasibility Study, MaineDOT
- Frank J. Wood Bridge Replacement Project

## **1.4 Background Information**

The MaineDOT QCP Application noted the following:

Describe the project(s) transportation value(s) and purpose(s):

Cyclists and pedestrians are challenged to travel to and from the Swinging Bridge and the Frank J. Wood Bridge via Mill, Bow, Cabot, and Maine streets. A safety

upgrade is necessary. Improvements proposed in this grant application will allow safe passage and clear separation of cyclists and pedestrians from vehicular traffic along intensely busy urban streets in a 1.25 mile loop running between Brunswick and Topsham. It should be noted that this is from the application for the original project and not all elements have been constructed.

 Describe why this project is important to your community and region):

March 2007, building on the success of the rehabilitation of the historic John A. Roebling designed Swinging Bridge, residents of Topsham and Brunswick formed the Androscoggin Brunswick-Topsham Riverwalk Advisory Committee. This Advisory Committee brings together the Topsham and Brunswick communities to design, support, and create a 1.25-mile, 4-season, fully accessible, dedicated in-town walking loop along both sides of the Androscoggin River. The plan envisions a safe route along the Androscoggin River that encompasses and enhances the Swinging Bridge and the Frank J. Wood Bridge connecting the two communities.

 Describe the potential positive impacts on the community, including at a minimum improving safety, mobility, or transportation in general, and the local/regional economy:

Phase 3. In Brunswick, construct a safe bike/pedestrian travel way along Mill Street from Bow Street intersection with Route 1 entrance ramp to the Androscoggin Swinging Bridge. Parts of the walkway will be widened to provide overlooks. The walkway will be inside the guardrail to protect pedestrians and cyclists from roadway traffic. Phase 4. In Brunswick, wide sidewalks from Maine Street along Cabot and Bow streets to the Route 1 entrance ramp. Project will include widening and clearly defining Cabot Street sidewalk through Fort Andross parking areas and adding green space as possible. Phase 5. In Topsham at 2 Main Street, create a pocket park along river and stairway up to Frank J. Wood Bridge ("Green Bridge"). The stairway will have two semi-circular river overlooks. Access to the Green Bridge from the pocket park for wheelchairs, bicycles, and strollers will be maintained on

Summer and Main Street sidewalks around the Priority Business Center, 2 Main Street. Trails link historic and cultural sites, providing opportunities for community festivals, events, and competitions. Interpretive signs along trails identify areas of historical interest, such as buildings, river transportation, bridges, rail lines, and native heritage. The trails also provide bike routes so that urban commuters can ride their bikes to work or walk, which reduces smog emissions.

## 1.5 Purpose and Need

The purpose of the study is to create and widen a bicycle and pedestrian travel-way to the recommended minimum 8-foot width to accommodate concurrent use by bicyclists, pedestrians, and people with disabilities. The need is associated with creating a 1.25-mile, 4-season,

Topsham.

fully accessible, dedicated in-town walking loop along both sides of the Androscoggin River. The plan envisions a safe route along the Androscoggin River that encompasses and enhances the Swinging Bridge and the Frank J. Wood Bridge connecting Brunswick and







## 2.0 PROJECT INITIATION AND DATA COLLECTION

## 2.1 Kick-off Meeting

A Kick-Off meeting was held on December 11, 2018 and key discussion items included:

- The section of roadway was recently repaved and designed by Wright-Pierce. They have cross-section data that can be supplemented with LIDAR data.
- The Committee was unsure of the available right-of-way information available. MaineDOT will check what information they have. Wright-Pierce may also have some available information. TYLI will inquire with them.
- The sewer pump station may have some equipment in the area. The utilities can be found using Brunswick's online GIS database. Any design needs to consider impacts on utilities.
- The mill-and-fill project puts a moratorium on touching the pavement. We can get a waiver to do shoulder work.
- TYLI will look at what environmental information is available in the area from the Frank J. Wood Bridge project.
- Due to the proximity to the mill, Cabot Street may have historic protections as well as the apartment buildings on the west side of Bow Street.
- TYLI will get information on the drilling samples from the Frank J. Wood project.
- The "Pool Table" bridge feasibility project has the potential to aid or hinder this project and needs to be considered in any designs.
- The Town and the State will create minimum design requirements.
- 10' is the preferred width for a shared use path but special constraints are understood for this project. The curb separation standard needs to be clarified by MaineDOT. Standard best practice is to separate the path from the road.
- The Riverwalk Committee would prefer a barrier for the path. MaineDOT will determine if the barrier needs to be crash worthy. Federal guidelines say it doesn't.
- There is a possibility that Cabot Street and the Route 1 On-Ramp will get combined into one road.

- The Riverwalk Committee would prefer to carry the path along the river. It is not likely due to an approximately one-story grade separation behind the mill. The Committee will need to document why we aren't proceeding with this alternative.
- Transitioning from bicycle lanes and sidewalks to a multi-use path is a major design requirement. It is likely easiest to transition at the signal at the Pool Table intersection area.
- The Pool Table bridge project is looking at a roundabout, a new ramp, combining streets, changing traffic flow, and adding a Single Point Interchange (SPUI). These alternatives will change traffic flow in the study area which needs to be considered during any Route 1 road diet analysis.
- The Town will need to write to MaineDOT after the study to acquire funds.
- MaineDOT is looking at about \$400,000-\$500,000 for the project.

## 2.2 Project Survey / Base Mapping

The base map for the project was based on a review of available information provided by the Town and available LIDAR survey from the Frank J. Wood Bridge and Maine Street/Route 1 MaineDOT projects.

## 2.3 Design Field Reviews / Review of Existing Conditions

TYLI conducted a field review of conditions particularly as it relates to roadway measurements as documented later in this report.

## 2.4 Environmental Field Reviews / Review of Existing Data

TYLI obtained information about the environmental resources in the project area to identify potential impacts to natural resources. This will assist with impact avoidance and minimization discussions and decisions during the future design process; assist in identifying the environmental permit requirements for federal, state, and local authorities; and facilitate project planning and permitting discussions.

## **3.0 Alternative Alignment Analysis**

For the purposes of this feasibility study, the general path alignment evaluated is along Mill Street, Bow Street, Cabot Street, and Maine Street between the Swinging Bridge and ending at the Frank J. Wood Bridge. It is assumed that this effort will investigate a location of the Riverwalk parallel to Mill Street to the west and investigate various options along Bow Street and Cabot Street depending on information from the MaineDOT Maine Street Bridge Feasibility Study and design plans for the Frank J. Wood Bridge project.

At the Kick-Off meeting it was noted that ideally the Riverwalk Committee would prefer to have an alignment that would follow the river. Given significant constraints between the river and the mill building and parking areas and the grade difference at the hydroelectric dam wall, this alignment was eliminated from consideration.

## 3.1 Segment A – Swinging Bridge to Bow Street

#### Alternative 1

This alternative investigated reduction of lane and shoulder widths on Route 1 to eliminate or minimize the need for retaining walls along the path in accordance with MaineDOT's HCP philosophy and flexible design guidelines. Specifically, TYLI reviewed traffic volumes and safety information and identified a possible roadway cross-section given the Route 1 HCP 1 classification. This Alternative in essence investigated travel lane width and shoulder width reductions that would minimize or eliminate retaining structures along the slope to the Androscoggin River. Detailed field measurements were obtained to evaluate the feasibility of this alternative.

#### Narrowing Route 1 Roadway Pavement Cross-Section

The existing dimension of the Route 1 cross-section just north of Cushing Street is (see **Figure 3.1**):

- 5'6" Sidewalk
- 3'6" Shoulder
- 12'4" Travel lane
- 11'3" Left turn lane
- 13'2" Travel lane
- 3'4" Shoulder

MaineDOT requires a typical roadway section based on the Priority Classification for Route 1 which is providing 4-foot shoulders and 11foot travel lanes. It may be possible to have a 10-foot left-turn lane. However, this left-turn lane is used by MaineDOT plows trucks and other large vehicles, so a wider 11-foot lane is suggested. Assuming 11foot travel lanes and 4-foot shoulders, Route 1 could consist of a curbto-curb width of 41 feet compared to the existing 43 feet 7 inches. Accordingly, the northerly curb line could be adjusted to gain 2.5 feet for the path. The existing sidewalk is 5'6" wide, so the curb adjustment may provide sufficient space for an 8-foot path without any widening toward the river. To obtain the 10-foot preferred width, plus an additional foot for a barrier (separating path users from Route 1 traffic), it would require adjusting the location of the guardrail location about 3 feet towards the river.





#### Eliminating the Route 1 Left-Turn Lane

The key concern with eliminating the left-turn lane on southbound Route 1 is the impact a shared through/left lane would have on mobility and safety. Intersection turning movement volumes are not available. However, MaineDOT conducted Automatic Traffic Recorder counts on Cushing Street and Route 1 in August 2019. Those counts are presented to the right and indicates Route 1 has a daily volume of approximately 29,000 vehicles and Cushing Street has a daily volume of 1,800 vehicles. The heaviest two-way peak hour volume on Cushing Street is 164 vehicles between 3:00 and 4:00 PM. The corresponding two-way volume on Route 1 is 1,982 vehicles. The magnitude of traffic on Route 1 would warrant the need for a left-turn lane for a very low level of left turning traffic. Assuming a 50/50 distribution (half of the 164 vehicles) and the 60% is originating from the north, the peak hour left-turn volume is estimated to be approximately 50 vehicles. This level of traffic would easily warrant a lane and therefore elimination of the left-turn lane is not recommended.

Conclusion: Given limited available excess pavement on Route 1, the cost to adjust the curb location and the desire to maintain a left-turn lane for movements onto Cushing Street, Alternative 1 is not recommended.

(17/2001	19-36 AM			MAINE TS TS	APPICENO MPPICENO MPPICENO	NT OF TR INCOMING NITONING	ANSPORTATI DIVISION SECTION	ED9			9/17/3030	28:27.604	
lavn Sounty Loortion	Trustield Comberla US 1 (ML	ie L ST) EID (	CUGHING S	s <b>r</b>			Мар	u/son	Sia. Tawn X County-R	230503001003 05030 05	Town County Location Start Date	Sourcevic Cumberly CUSHIM	k and BIST SKO U D
steri Dat	a cer/07/19	Course inc	Las services	Counter #				and the second second	-		Dete	04/21/1	04/12/1
A210	08/04/19	08/06/15	08/08/19	08/00/19	08/08/19	USUCEVES	9 08/10/15	Avece tay			Time	Sunday.	Monday
100	0111234	Mandali	1040234	Verd Friedby	intro1sy	Pnasy	amous	overage.			0.00		1
0:00	-	-	-	-	167	-	-	187			1:00	-	-
1.00	-	-	-		115	-	-	119	10		2:00		
2:20	-	_	-		90		-	90	1 H .		3:00	-	
3:00	-		-		. 124		-	124	90		4:00		
4570	-	_	-		238		-	139			3:00		
5:09	1	-	-		712	-	-	712		- CT-	6:00		
6,00	-		-	1567	8	-	-	1567			7:00		
100	-	-	-	1769	1.		-	1769			8.00		
8:00	-	-	-	1830	S	_	-	18.40			1:00		
9:00	_	-		1856	2			1056			10.00		
19:00	-	_	_	1937		-	-	1937	-		11:00	-	-
11,400		-	-	1923			-	11973	-		12.00	-	-
12:00	_		-	1993	10 A	_		1993	-		13.00		-
13:00	_	-	-	1983		_		1983			14:00	-	
14:00		_		- 2078		-	_	2078			15.00		
15:00			1.1	2122	1	-		2122			10.00	-	<u> </u>
19:00			2	2062	3			2062	t		17.00	-	
17:00				1982	8 8			1982	L		18100	-	
18:00			1	1551				3551	L		19.00	-	-
19:00	4			994	51 2			894			11.00	-	+
203-00			1	818	-			816		0.	20.00	-	-
31.00	1			567	1			567			2200	-	-
22:00			1.000	418	1.1.1.1	1000		418			Tan	-	1
23.00	1			299	V 1			299			1. 1003		4
Tota	4 D	0	6	27717	1487	1	0 1	39183			AM Party		
UM Palak M Palak				1937	712	5		24	l Danaleri		PM Peak Peak Nou DHV Fed	court at	16 1.1



#### MAINE DEPARTMENT OF TRANSPORTATION TRAFFIC ENGINEERING OWISION TRAFFIC MONITORING SECTION

MILS	D Cranies F	680		Μυρ	OVELD	Sta. Town H County #	230503001005 01000 05
423/19	64/34/39	04/25/19	04/26/19	04/27/29	week day	-	
nisday	Wednesday	Thursday	7 ridiu	Solution	overlaps		
			5		5		
_			7		3	1	
		-	2		1 7		
	-	-	1		1	1	
		1	3	0	- 2		
_	-	-	19	1.1	10	-	
-			57		57	-	i and
_			120	-	130		
			123	-	.123	_	
			129		129	-	100
			345	_	345	-	-
		126	151		139	-	1
-		140	150		140	_	-
		114			354		
		340			348	-	10
-		116			326	-	-
_		130			110		
-		164		100	384	-	
		10			.86		
		76				_	
	94	56			96	-	
		31			33	Constant of the local division of the local	
-	.7	17			17	CC1	
	1.1	11			11		
0	0	1205	915		1824	945	

164 1156 26 Dunition

11%

#### Alternative 2

This Alternative assumes no changes to the Route 1 (Mill Street) roadway pavement configuration and thus assumes the path will be located north of the existing Route 1 curb line (the sidewalk will be widened). Just north of the Swinging Bridge the Androscoggin River gets very close to the road (see cross-sections). It will be difficult to construct a 10-foot path and barrier along Route 1 without the need for a retaining structure. Accordingly, a retaining structure that is approximately 150 feet in length will be required.

**Figure 3.2** illustrates the path plan view location and details. **Figure 3.3** depicts cross-section details along Route 1.







#### Figure 3.3: Cross-Sections (see Figure 3.2 for location)

## 3.2 Segment B – Bow Street/Cabot Street to Maine Street

Two alternatives were evaluated from a cost perspective. Alternative 1 assumes the recommendation from the Maine Street Bridge Feasibility Study is constructed and thus the cost is only for adding the path. Alternative 2 assumes the Maine Street Bridge Feasibility Study recommendation is not implemented and the path is constructed under existing conditions on Bow and Cabot Streets.

### Alternative 1: With the Brunswick Maine Street Bridge Feasibility Study Recommended Concept

The Brunswick Maine Street Bridge was initially funded as a deck replacement in MaineDOT's 3-Year Work Plan. In 2018, the feasibility study was initiated by the Bureau of Planning at the request of the Bridge Program to evaluate mobility issues and to consider transportation improvement alternatives on or adjacent to the Maine Street Bridge over Route 1 in downtown Brunswick. <u>Alternative A6 -Simplified Maine Street/Cabot Street Intersection</u> with a New Signal at Mason Street was recommended and assumed the Route 1 Southbound On-Ramp is combined with Cabot Street to create one eastbound approach. A traffic signal was also added at Mason Street to allow the southbound left-turn movement to pass more easily. **Figures 3.4 and 3.5** depict the A6 Alternative and that concept plan includes the provision of a 10-foot path located within the reconfigured Fort Andross Mill parking lot. Some details are noted as follows.

- The area at the corner of Bow Street and the Route 1 Southbound On-Ramp is constrained. The A6 plan includes changes to this merge area such that space is created for construction of the path around the corner.
- The path terminates at Maine Street, where a signalized crossing is proposed. The crosswalk and signal timing shall account for bicycles.
- The layout of the parking spaces will need to consider vehicle overhang impacts to trail users. Appropriate separation is suggested.
- It is suggested that the parking lot driveway crossings of the path be designed for optimal safety of path users. A raised path is suggested.

 Final details on access to Bow Street properties and the side of Fort Andross were not determined during the Maine Street Feasibility Study. Driveway crossings of the path are likely, and that design should also favor the safety of path users versus vehicles.







## Alternative 2: Without the Brunswick Maine Street Bridge Feasibility Study Recommended Concept

Alternative 2 assumes the path is constructed in the location of the existing sidewalk along Bow and Cabot Streets. See **Figures 3.6, 3.7 and 3.8** depict Alternative 2 conditions. The following should be noted with this Alternative:

- The path is assumed to be 10 feet wide.
- Improvements are required at the corner of Bow Street and the Route 1 southbound On-Ramp. This will require modification to the Waterfront Maine Brunswick LLC parking area.
- On-Street parking is eliminated.
- Existing utility poles may impact the effective width of the path and relocation may be required.









### Frank J. Wood Bridge Project

**Figure 3.9 illustrates** the preliminary design plan for the project, the limit of work ends prior to the Cabot Street intersection. The project will be providing two 5foot shoulders and 6-foot sidewalks on both sides of the bridge. Bicyclists traveling from the proposed Riverwalk will cross at the signalized Cabot Street intersection to access the shoulder/bike lane.



## **4.0 ENVIRONMENTAL RESOURCES**

The following documents environmental resources obtained from Town and State online resources. These include a review of historic, state conserved land, and plant and animal habitat.

## 4.1 Historic

According to state data, there are three properties in the vicinity of the project that are eligible for historic designation (see **Figure 4.1** and appendix). These properties include:

- 2 Bow Street Cabot Mill Tenement
- 18 Bow Street
- Fort Andross



4.2 State Conservation Land

As noted in **Figure 4.2**, there are no state conservation lands located within the study area. The nearest conservation land is the 250<sup>th</sup> Anniversary Park located across Maine Street at Cabot Street.



9/8/2020, 5:23:56 PM

Maine Conserved Lands

**TYLININTERNATIONAL** 

		1:18,056	
0	0.15	0.3	0.6 ml
-	+ +	· ·	 
0	0.25	0.5	1 8/0

Sources: Esil, HERE, Garmin, Internap, Increment P. Corp., GEBCO, USGS, FAO, NPS, NRCAN, GeoBase, IGN, Kadaster ML, Ordnance Survey, Earl Japan, METT, Exil China (Hong Kong). (c) OpenStrentMap contributors, and the GS User Community.

## 4.3 Plant and Animal Habitat

No know endangered plant or animal habitat were identified in the project area. See Figure 4.3

## 4.4 Wetlands

No know wetlands were identified in the project area.



Natural Communities ETSC Animal Habitat Buffers Tidal Wading Bird and Waterfowl Habitat

btrout



			1:18,056			
0		0.15	0.3		0.8 m	
	- 1	1.	4 . Jun-	 	1	
0		0.25	0.5		1 km	

This map is intended for planning purposes and should not be used Copyright 2016 Beginning With Habitat

## 4.5 Property Ownership

**Figure 4.4** depicts property lots according to Town of Brunswick information. From the Swinging Bridge to Bow Street properties along the path alignment are owned by State and Municipal entities. A summary of each lot ownership is provided as follows:

- Lot 128 MaineDOT
- Lot 170 Brunswick Sewer District
- Lot 172 MaineDOT
- Lot 132 Taggart Realty, LLC
- Lot 148 Waterfront Maine Brunswick, LLC
- Lot 133 Waterfront Maine Brunswick, LLC
- Lot 145 Town of Brunswick
- Lot 146 MaineDOT





## **5.0 ALTERNATIVE COST ANALYSIS**

TYLI developed planning-level cost estimates for recommendations (including highway and trail and potential right-of-way costs) according to concept level plans. Cost estimates were prepared for the path segments identified previously.

## 5.1 Segment A – Swinging Bridge to Bow Street

The Town requested that a cost be estimated for widening the path to 10-feet in the constrained section, where it is assumed to be 8-feet wide. The 2-foot widening would add \$35,000.00 to the project cost (which is not included in the table to the right). Given that the cost to widen the path to 10-feet is only \$35,000.00, it is recommended that the project include this and the total cost for Segment A is \$1,032,237.13.

		Segment A - Swing	ing Bridge to Bow Street				
Description	Item #	Quantity	Say	Unit Price	Cost		
Common Excavation	203.20	295.24	300	\$ 30.00	\$9,000.00		
Gravel	304.10	306.30	325	\$ 45.00	\$14,625.00		
Pavement	403	101.06	110	\$ 214.54	\$23,599.40		
Perm. Conc. Barrier	526.321	65.00	65	\$ 299.35	\$19,457.75		
G.R. Double Faced	606.1302	793.00	793	\$45.75	\$36,279.75		
Chain link Fence	607.16	825	825	\$34.10	\$28,132.50		
Mech. Stab. E. R. Wall	677.2	4550	4550	\$ 73.71	\$335,380.50		
Curb Type 3	609.31	793	793	\$ 15.00	\$11,895.00		
Drum	652.33	45	45	\$ 65.00	\$2,925.00		
Cone	652.34	100	100	\$ 20.00	\$2,000.00		
Construction Signs	652.35	400	400	\$ 15.00	\$6,000.00		
MOTCD	652.36	80	80	\$ 250.00	\$20,000.00		
Flagger	652.38	1800	1800	\$ 27.00	\$48,600.00		
Sub Total					\$557,894.90		
30% Contingency					\$167,368.47		
Mobilization	659.10				\$72,526.34		
Construction Total			\$797,789.71				
Preliminary Engineering 15	%		\$119,668.46				
Right-of-Way			\$0				
Construction Engineering 1	0%		\$79,778.97				
Project Total			\$997,237.13				

## 5.2 Segment B – Bow Street/Cabot Street to Maine Street

## Alternative 1 – Riverwalk Abuts Maine Street Bridge Feasibility Project

Alternative 1 – Rive	erwalk Abu	ts Maine	Street Bridg	ge Feasibility Project
Description	Item #	Quantity	Unit Price	Cost
Common Excavation	203.20	362.963	\$ 30.00	\$10,888.89
Gravel	304.10	259.2593	\$ 45.00	\$11,666.67
Pavement	403	85.56	\$ 250.00	\$21,388.89
Curb Type 5	609.34/35	24	\$ 65.00	\$1,560.00
Pavement Marking	627.744	160	\$ 3.75	\$600.00
Drum	652.33	15	\$ 65.00	\$975.00
Cone	652.34	35	\$ 20.00	\$700.00
MOTCD	652.36	30	\$ 250.00	\$7,500.00
Flagger	652.38	250	\$ 27.00	\$6,750.00
Sub Total				\$62,029.44
30% Contingency	-	-		\$18,608.83
Mobilization	659.10			\$8,063.83
Construction Total				\$88,702.11
Preliminary Engineerir	ng 15%			\$13,305.32
Right-of-Way				\$30,000.00
Construction Engineer	ing 10%			\$8,870.21
Project Total		\$140,877.64		

## Alternative 2 – Separate Path Project

		Alternative 2 – Se	parate Path Project				
Description	Item #	Quantity	Say	Unit Price	Cost		
Common Excavation	203.20	723.70	750	\$30.00	\$ 22,500.00		
Gravel	304.10	499.26	550	\$45.00	\$24,750.00		
Pavement	403	194.44	200	\$200.00	\$40,000.00		
Vertical Curb Type 1	609.11	640	640	\$40.00	\$25,600.00		
Term. Curb Type 1-8'	609.238	12	12	\$350.00	\$4,200.00		
Curb Type 5	609.34/35	23.55	24	\$65.00	\$1,560.00		
Reset Curb Type 1	609.38	50	50	\$35.00	\$1,750.00		
Pavement Marking	627.744	156	160	\$3.75	\$600.00		
Drum	652.33	45	45	\$65.00	\$2,925.00		
Cone	652.34	100	100	\$20.00	\$2,000.00		
Construction Signs	652.35	250	250	\$15.00	\$3,750.00		
MOTCD	652.36	65	65	\$250.00	\$16,250.00		
Flagger	652.38	700	700	\$27.00	\$18,900.00		
Sub Total					\$164,785.00		
30% Contingency					\$49,435.50		
Mobilization	659.10				\$21,422.05		
Construction Total			\$235,642.55				
Preliminary Engineering	g 15%		\$35,346.38				
Right-of-Way			\$30,000.00				
Construction Engineerin	ng 10%		\$23,564.26				
Project Total			\$324,553.19				

\* This estimate assumes the Maine Street Bridge project is not completed.

## 5.3 Total Cost Summary

- Alternative in conjunction with Maine Street Bridge Project – \$1,174,000.00
- Alternative without Maine Street Bridge Project \$1,357,000.00

## **6.0 PUBLIC OUTREACH**

## 6.1 Advisory Committee Kick-Off Meeting

A Kick-Off meeting was held on December 11, 2018 and key discussion items included:

- The section of roadway was recently repayed and designed by Wright-Pierce. They have cross-section data that can be supplemented with LIDAR data.
- The Committee was unsure of the available right-of-way information available. MaineDOT will check what information they have. Wright-Pierce may also have some available information. TYLI will inquire with them.
- The sewer pump station may have some equipment in the area. The utilities can be found using Brunswick's online GIS database. Any design needs to consider impacts on utilities.
- The mill-and-fill project puts a moratorium on touching the pavement. We can get a waiver to do shoulder work.
- TYLI will look at what environmental information is available in the area from the Frank J. Wood Bridge project.
- Due to the proximity to the mill, Cabot Street may have historic protections as well as the apartment buildings on the west side of Bow Street.
- TYLI will get information on the drilling samples from the Frank J. Wood project.
- The "Pool Table" bridge feasibility project has the potential to aid or hinder this project and needs to be considered in any designs.
- The Town and the State will create minimum design requirements.
- 10' is the preferred width for a shared use path but special constraints are understood for this project. The curb separation standard needs to be clarified by MaineDOT. Standard best practice is to separate the path from the road.
- The Riverwalk Committee would prefer a barrier for the path. MaineDOT will determine if the barrier needs to be crash worthy. Federal guidelines say it doesn't.
- There is a possibility that Cabot and the Route 1 On-Ramp will get combined into one road.
- The Riverwalk Committee would prefer to carry the path along the river. It is not likely due to an approximately one-story grade

separation behind the mill. The Committee will need to document why we aren't proceeding with this alternative.

- Transitioning from bicycle lanes and sidewalks to a multi-use path is a major design requirement. It is likely easiest to transition at the signal at the Pool Table intersection area.
- The Pool Table bridge project is looking at a roundabout, a new ramp, combining streets, changing traffic flow, and adding a Single Point Interchange (SPUI). These alternatives will change traffic flow in the study area which needs to be considered during any Route 1 road diet analysis.
- The Town will need to write to MaineDOT after the study to acquire funds.
- MaineDOT is looking at about \$400,000-\$500,000 for the project

## 6.2 Advisory Committee Working Session

A status meeting was held on November 22, 2019 to discuss progress. Discussion items included:

- In the area from the Swinging Bridge to Bow Street changes to the Route 1 cross-section are not feasible. Accordingly, a section of the path will require a retaining structure. This was specifically discussed in terms of field measurements and traffic conditions.
- Reviewing the draft recommendations for the Maine Street Bridge Street Feasibility Study. Specifically, the path alignment was presented.
- It was noted that the path will terminate at Maine Street and bicyclists headed to Topsham would need to cross at the signalized intersection.

## 6.3 Riverwalk Committee Meetings to present the Draft and Final Recommendations.

#### May 27, 2020 Zoom Meeting (Notes provide by the Riverwalk Committee)

Present: Co-Chairs: Nancy E. Randolph & Josh Katz, Secretary: Don Gower Members: Tom Farrell, Bill Brillant, Mellissa Fochesato, Rick Wilcox & Pam LeDuc Guests: Ryan Barnes, Tom Errico, Patrick Adams, Nate Howard and Martin Rooney Absent: Members: Alison Harris & Dot Riendeau Advisory Member: Tony Muench

TY-Lin engineer, Tom Errico, walked us through his Power Point presentation of the preliminary Riverwalk plan. He will forward Nancy E. Randolph a pdf of the presentation. Some key points of discussion were:

- - standards.
- 3.

Our Committee thanked all the guests who participated in the meeting. Regular Meeting

### Old Business:

Pre-meeting workshop 7:01 - 7:29 p.m.:

1. The estimated cost of the plan is \$1,280,000 (rough estimate and no lighting is included).

2. The current curb-line along Mill Street will need to be maintained. The plan calls for a reduction of the path width from 10' to 8' for an estimated 100' (Tom Errico will confirm the exact distance) along Mill Street. This is due to the limited real estate between Route 1 and the Androscoggin River and the cost of a retaining wall. Nancy E. Randolph stressed the need to maintain the 10' width for the entire length of the path. Tom Errico agreed to provide a cost estimate to do that. Patrick Adams noted that the 8' width meets national

The plan calls for the path to follow the current location of the sidewalk along Cabot Street.

The plan does not include any details or cost for the connection to the new/rebuilt FJW Bridge.

5. None of the path cost is included in the Main Street Bridge project (Pool Table). In fact, much of the current Riverwalk plan might need to be modified if the Pool Table project is changed from the currently preferred option. 6. The estimated timeline is for a draft by July, Town Council/Riverwalk Committee approval in August & September leading to final plans by October.

Josh Katz called the meeting to order at 7:29 p.m.

Minutes: The April 22, 2020 minutes were unanimously accepted as presented. (Nancy E. Randolph motioned and Melissa Fochesato  $2^{nd}$ ).

I. Discussion of the Feasibility Study Draft Report:

1. Increasing the width to 10' for the entire length is our only open question at the moment.

2. Tom Farrell informed us that MDOT might be limiting any

Bike/Ped projects \$400,000 to \$500,000 next year. This

would seriously increase our fundraising need. Tom Farrell

will follow-up on this concern. Nancy E. Randolph suggested

we contact Senator Angus King for some federal support of

the project.

- 3. MDOT has taken over the design work from Ty-Lin for the Maine Street Bridge (Pool Table) project. This, and expected 2021 budgeting issues, could affect the final plan and how it relates to our project.
- 4. Tom Errico suggested we have a fall back plan to complete the walkway in sections. He recommended focusing on the Swinging Bridge to Cabot Street section.
- 5. No EPA study cost has been included with the project.
- 6. Tom Farrell brought up a question about the need for public input. Other than lighting there is limited opportunity for input. We will review this as needed along the path to approval.
- 7. The RTP Grant proposal is still on the table. However, we might not have the final plan ready by the September 25, 2020 deadline.

## 6.4 Town Council Meeting

On October 4, 2021, Town Staff review the Riverwalk project with the Town Council, and they unanimously approved the following resolution to request funding for the portion of the Riverwalk project located from the Swinging Bridge to Bow Street. TOWN OF BRUNSWICK, MA TOWN COUNCIL

A Resolution Endorsing Segment A of a Multi-Use Pathy Androscoggin River from the Swinging Bridge to

WHEREAS, for several years, the Town of Brunswick has particip Committee and the Town of Topsham in the planning and construct Androscoggin Brunswick-Topsham walking loop ("Riverwalk"); ar

WHEREAS, the Riverwalk project has been included in the Capita and

WHEREAS, the 2011 Master Plan for Downtown Brunswick & the recommends support for the development of the Androscoggin Rive Fort Andross, Frank Wood Bridge, the Swinging Bridge and Topsh

WHEREAS, in 2017 the Maine Department of Transportation ("M approved an \$80,000 project of a "Feasibility study and possibly th pathway along the Andrescoggin River beginning at the Swinging I Cabot Street ending at Frank J. Wood Bridge"; and

WHEREAS, in 2021 the Androscoggin Branswick-Topsham River completed and recommends the project be completed in separate su

WHEREAS, the MDOT and the Riverwalk Advisory Committee s the Swinging Bridge to Cabot and Bow Streets;

NOW THEREFORE BE IT RESOLVED, that in cooperation we proceeding with preliminary design of Segment A of the Riverwalk Swinging bridge along Mill Street to Cabot Street as proposed in th Riverwalk Feasibility Study. In endorsing the project, the Town Co Branswick could be responsible for 100% of the preliminary engin Town decide not to proceed with the project without good cause.

Froposed to Town Council: October 4, 2021 Adopted by Town Council: October 4, 2021

AENE
way (the Riverwalk) along the
bow and Cabot Streets
ated with the Riverwalk Advisory
tion of the Riverwalk; a 1.25 mile
nd
d Improvement Program since 2010;
- Contras 18 annual Print at Court day
e Outer Preasant Street Cornoor
erwark, with pedesitian connections to
and and
(DOT <sup>*</sup> ) and Brunswick Town Council
e preliminary design of a multiuse
Bridge, to Mill Street, Bow Street and
ne izer uzerzen eren eren beut
rwalk, Feasibility Study has been
ginems, and
apport completing Segment A from
of the stand to see the second s
th MDOT the Town Council endorses
from the Brunswick end of the
e Androscoggin Brunswick-Topsham
nuncil recognizes that the Town of
eering and related costs should the

# Exhibit E


# Exhibit F

EXISTING HISMMARY COUNCES River Road to U.S. Route St Entranse 1304 Two Bill FARES 5 Undarground Powar & Phone FRANCE OF CONTRACTOR STREET, STREET 5 Sawaya Pump House EXISTING OWERSYON DITON -1-PAREING (120 (ars ±) WADING AACA BATH 40USC 040 CHOWKALLA COFFIN POND PARK والمراجع والمعودين ANTING DAM GRAVEL BOAT FARMENTY ARRING ROPOSED FALINITY EXISTING CHPLIANCE AM NoTE : ACCESS, PARKING, & BEACH FAMILITIES WERE DEVELOPED ONDER PRN. # 23- 00019 (0-41.1972 THIS PROJECT IS FOR WATER ANNOT INPROVEMENT BY REDUCINE LALARINE ħ, VE & Directorial at NED POLO WATER. E IS ALSO AROMORD A BEACH SLIE BRUNSWICK - ANDROSCOGGIN BOAT FACILITY 100 REVISED REVISED SCHEMATIC SITE PLAN 50 82 9ma 1" - 20012 MAINE STATE PARK 1675) 17-06-07 AND RECERTION COMMISTION Augusta, Maina REV. 6-22-84 F.M F.H. B. 1-1-68: 11.217 , <sup>1</sup> .

# Exhibit G





P.O. Box 233, Richmond, ME 04357 www.fomb.org

## <u>Comments on Brunswick, Maine Hydroelectric</u> <u>Project, Androscoggin River</u> <u>P-2284-0052</u>

6/20/24

## VIA E-FILING

Debbie-Ann A. Reese, Acting Secretary Federal Energy Regulatory Commission 888 First Street, N.E., Room 1A Washington, DC 20426

## Re: COMMENTS ON THE PAD AND SCOPING DOCUMENT, AND IDENTIFICATION OF ISSUES AND ASSOCIATED STUDY REQUESTS

Dear Acting Secretary Reese,

Friends of Merrymeeting Bay (FOMB) submits the following Comment in the titled proceeding.

This dam and the project area fall entirely within the focus area of FOMB research, advocacy, education and land protection work. Our water quality monitoring in the lower Androscoggin has bracketed the project area since 1999 and has specifically included multiple sites within project area since 2010. FOMB sampling has been done under either EPA or DEP quality assurance programs. Before continuing we must point out and protest for the record, the obsolete and harmful nature of excessively long FERC licenses, industry-welcomed outdated relics of the Rural Electrification Administration days when high capital costs of large dam building led to generous times for project amortization. Long licenses are outdated, because these dams have all been paid for many times over by now and they are harmful because license terms and conditions deter spending on technological and operational updates that would further reduce environmental impacts to the public trust resources all dams use. FERC should actually be the entity to bring this before congress, proposing changes as amendments to the Federal Power Act.

Pursuant to Section 303(d) of the federal Clean Water Act. 33 U.S.C. § 1313(d) and as noted in the **2012 Maine DEP Integrated Water Quality and Assessment Report** at 82, the lower Androscoggin River mainstem segment between the Pejepscot Dam and the Brunswick Dam, is listed in non-attainment of its designated uses required in the previous Class C and current Class B water quality standards under Category 4-B for dioxin, Category 4-C-FPB for aquatic life impairment because of inadequate fish passage, and Category 5-D for impairment due to legacy

polychlorinated biphenyls (PCBs) found in fish tissue. (See Exhibit 1-Sebasticook Eel PCB's for example).

Information provided to the Department of Environmental Protection (DEP) from the Department of Marine Resources (DMR) indicates the segment fails to support an indigenous species of fish, the American shad, as required by statute. The dam at Brunswick and the fish passage device repeatedly fail to allow passage of a sufficient number of shad to establish a sustainable population in the river above the dam. This facility is a FERC licensed facility with a requirement for fish passage as part of a State-adopted restoration plan for this species.

Under state law, fishing and fish habitat are designated uses for Class B waters. 38 M.R.S.A § 465(3)(B). To support those uses, the Class B standards specifically provide that "waters must be of sufficient quality to support all aquatic species indigenous to those waters without detrimental changes to the resident biological community." The habitat must be characterized as unimpaired. *Id.* § 465(3)(A).

Violation of narrative water quality criteria or the absence of a designated use constitutes nonattainment of Maine's water quality standards. *See Bangor Hydro-Electric v. Bd. of Env. Prot.*, 595 A. 2d 438, 442 (Me 1991). As detailed by annual reports of the Maine DMR Androscoggin River Anadromous Fish Restoration Program, hereby incorporated by reference, they provide a definitive and conclusive more than 25- year record showing that, due to the Brunswick dam barrier, the Androscoggin River basin upstream of it no longer has an indigenous (or even artificially sustained) population of American shad and that by their absence, the resident biological community has been detrimentally affected. Neither are there upstream passage provisions for American eel currently at the Brunswick dam, and Brookfield does not propose any in their Preliminary Application Document (PAD). To meet State water quality standards and remediate what is currently and has been a Clean Water Act violation, this project must provide safe, timely, and effective passage for all diadromous species.

FOMB and Bowdoin College have both conducted multi-year underwater counts of shad in multiple areas below the Brunswick dam but mostly at a site immediately below the Frank Wood Bridge on the Brunswick shore. To illustrate the egregiousness of Brunswick's longstanding fish passage problem, we offer this recent example from 2023. On just one incoming tide using an Aris Explorer 3000 sonar video camera we counted at least 7,500 shad passing upstream toward the fishway. Yet, for the entire season, the fishway passed only 13 shad. This year we are again looking at many thousands (probably closer to 10,000) in a single half tide vs 58 shad passed into the head pond as of June 17 (Maine DMR 2024 Trap Counts).

The vertical slot fishway at Brunswick was designed to pass 85,000 shad and 1 million river herring (**Exhibit 2-Rizzo, USFWS 1977**). Actual passage statistics show upstream passage is an abject failure and probably downstream passage is as well. Delays and mortality causing detrimental changes to the biological community create a "take" under the ESA. The fishway pools have high velocity flows with virtually no rest areas, fish can take two days to ascend using valuable energy reserves required for spawning and the rest of their migration and the fishway entrance is in too close proximity to flows from turbine Unit 1 creating confusing bubble and flow barriers making the fishway entrance quite difficult to find. Downstream passage too is a

failure with 3.5" clear spacing between trash rack bars (instead of ½" spacing or punch plate) allowing turbine intake of all but the largest fish (**Exhibit 3- Eels in turbine, Exhibit 4-Alewives Kill-FERC-filings**), trash racks perpendicular to the flow (instead of angled towards a bypass), and inadequate turbine bypass limited to narrow access between turbine units 1 and 2 leading only to an 18"round pipe.

To place limited shad passage at Brunswick in perspective (Observations by Brookfield and MDMR in 2014 at the fishway show 20 shad observed at the fishway entrance and 5 shad in the fishway, but none successfully reached the top of the fishway. This equates to a fish passage efficiency of zero, ie. 25 observed, none passed [MDMR 2015]. The entire collection of Brunswick Fishway Reports since 1982 show an identical pattern, as does **Weaver, et al 2019 Exhibit 5**), let's consider several other facilities.

A type example is the Cataract Dam at head of tide of the Saco River in Saco and Biddeford, Maine. In 1993, the Cataract Dam Project was fitted with a modern fish elevator/lift designed to effectively pass American shad, river herring and Atlantic salmon. In its first year of operation, the lift successfully passed more than 800 American shad; in 1999 the lift passed more than 5,000 shad and in 2012 passed more than 6,000 shad. *See:* fishway count data in State of Maine American Shad Habitat Plan, MDMR 2013, at 12. In the very first year of operation of the Cataract Dam fish lift (1993), more than twice as many shad were passed (n=800) in one season than in the entire 33-year history of the Brunswick Dam fishway from 1982-2015 (n=350). In 2012, the number of shad passed at Cataract (n=6,404) was nearly 20 times the number passed in 33 years at Brunswick (n=350). *Id.* This year's shad count at Cataract has not been reported to DMR yet but last year's count was 1,276 vs 13 at Brunswick.

A second comparative metric is the Penobscot River, Maine's largest. Until spring 2014, the Penobscot River was blocked near its head of tide by a large, concrete dam of similar height and design as the Brunswick Dam (the Veazie Dam). In the 1960s and 1970s it was equipped with a vertical slot fishway of very similar design to that installed at Brunswick in 1980. Fishway records indicate that from the 1970s to 2013, only 16 American shad were recorded successfully passing through the fishway (Penobscot River Restoration Trust 2014). In 2012 and 2013, the Veazie Dam and the next dam upriver (the Great Works Dam) were removed by the PRRT and its partners. In those same years the Milford Dam in Old Town, Maine (now owned by Brookfield) was equipped with a modern fish lift/elevator system. In 2014, the Milford Dam fish lift passed 800 American shad (PRRT 2014) and in 2015 the fish lift passed 1,800 American shad. Id. As at the Cataract Dam on the Saco River, the Milford fish lift on the Penobscot River passed in its first season twice as many shad (n=800) as the Brunswick fishway has passed in its entire 33 years of operation (n=350). As of June 10, 2024, the Milford lift has passed 9,862 shad. It seems obvious that the only possible reason the Cataract Dam fish lift and Milford fish lift have achieved these very high American shad passage numbers beginning with their first year of operation is because they work for American shad -- and the Brunswick dam fishway does not for American shad and, is not effective for river herring when compared to other rivers with this fishery (Exhibit 6-Sebasticook, Damariscotta Mills, Brunswick-Lichter, et al, FOMB 2024, Exhibit 7-Outlet Stream-Friedman, FOMB 2024). Note lifts are not necessarily the answer, location is important and the Lockwood lift on the Kennebec is an example of a poorly sited

facility well downstream of the actual dam which in any medium flows or above, has far more attraction flow than the lift.

On January 31, 2011, Friends of Merrymeeting Bay and Environment Maine filed lawsuits in US District Court (Maine) against owners of all dams on the lower Kennebec and Androscoggin Rivers for violating take provisions of the Endangered Species Act (ESA) and in some cases for violating the Clean Water Act given non-compliance with their Water Quality Certifications (WQC) for salmon and shad passage. At the time NextEra owned Brunswick on the Androscoggin and Weston, Shawmut and Lockwood on the Kennebec while Brookfield owned HydroKennebec. Now all are owned by Brookfield.

In 2011, dam removal was not on the table for any of the dams given their outstanding terms of licensure so our claims (Exhibits 8 & 9) and expert opinions (Exhibits 10 & 11 [Bailey and Hutchings-biological impacts of dams on the GOM DPS] and Exhibit 12 [Chang-economic impacts of hydropower and seasonal closures for passage]) focused on improvements that could be made with the dams in place.

Thirteen years later, fish passage conditions remain much the same despite a plethora of studies. Any artificial fish passage requires a good deal of human intervention and management (<u>Merrymeeting News Spring 2008 at 1 & 4</u> Exhibit 13), hence dam removal is always the better option to maximize river restoration and one FOMB recommends especially since alternative and cleaner forms of power, particularly solar, are now more readily available.

As FERC is well aware, the Androscoggin River dams, especially Brunswick, harass, harm, and kill –and thus "take" – diadromous species including Atlantic salmon, American shad, alewives and blueback herring (collectively river herring) in a number of ways. Among these are the following (mostly from Exhibits 8 & 9):

a. The dams' turbines kill and injure out-migrating salmon (and other diadromous species) when the salmon and others attempt to pass through them. (See Exhibit 4 filings re. Brunswick turbine mortality & <u>Merrymeeting News, Fall 2016 at 4</u>-Exhibit 14)

b. The dams severely limit upstream passage of salmon and other diadromous species, preventing access to significant amounts of spawning and rearing habitat. (Exhibit 6, Lichter, et al, FOMB, 2024 <u>Merrymeeting News, Summer 2021at 6</u>, <u>Summer 2022 at 3</u>, <u>Spring 2024 at 4</u>-Exhibit 15).

c. Facilities meant to allow the salmon and other diadromous species to pass around or through the dams cause delays in passage, resulting in incremental losses of salmon smolts, pre-spawn adults, and adults. (See cites at b).

d. The dams are barriers to the migration of other fish species whose presence is optimally necessary for the salmon to complete their life cycle. (See cites at b).

e. Turbine mortality of out-migrating eels at dams releases large amounts of organochlorines and other contaminants that would otherwise be carried out of our rivers. (Exhibit 1- Chart showing PCB levels in silver eels out-migrating through Benton Falls dam on the Sebasticook River)

f. The dams adversely alter predator-prey assemblages, such as the ability of the salmon to detect and avoid predators.

g. The dams create slow-moving impoundments in formerly free-flowing reaches. These altered habitats are less suitable for spawning and rearing of salmon and contribute to the dams' significant impairment of essential behavior patterns of the salmon. In addition, these conditions may favor non-native competitors at the expense of the native salmon.

h. The dams result in adverse hydrological changes, adverse changes to stream and river beds, interruption of natural sediment, nutritional and debris transport (including to ocean waters-see <u>unnatural flows research-FOMB Cybrary</u>), and changes in water temperature, all of which contribute to the dams' significant impairment of essential behavior pattern for salmon and other diadromous species.

In their decision to include the Kennebec and Androscoggin River populations of Atlantic salmon on the Endangered Species List, the Services (NMFS and USFWS) found dams on those rivers play a major role in imperiling the salmon. The Services stated: "*The National Research Council stated in 2004 that the greatest impediment to self-sustaining Atlantic salmon populations in Maine is obstructed fish passage and degraded habitat caused by dams … Dams are known to typically kill or injure between 10 and 30 percent of all fish entrained at turbines [cite omitted]. With rivers containing multiple hydropower dams, these cumulative losses could compromise entire year classes of Atlantic salmon … Thus, cumulative losses at passage facilities can be significant … Dams remain a direct and significant threat to Atlantic salmon." 74 Fed. Reg. at 29362.* 

Similarly, the Services stated: "Dams are among the leading causes of both historical declines and contemporary low abundance of the GOM DPS of Atlantic salmon [cite omitted]." The Services also stated that the "effects [of dams] have led to a situation where salmon abundance and distribution has been greatly reduced, and thus the species is more vulnerable to extinction ... Therefore, dams represent a significant threat to the survival and recovery of the GOM DPS." 74 Fed. Reg. at 29366-29367.

In the Shawmut (P-2322-069) DEIS Summary section at 416 the Commission states: "Overall, while dam removal would result in greater improvement of upstream and downstream passage survival for Atlantic salmon, alosines, American eel, and sea lamprey than relicensing the project, the upstream and downstream fish passage measures included in the Staff Alternative with mandatory conditions would nevertheless sufficiently enhance fish passage over existing conditions without the need to remove the dam." Everything said in the previous two paragraphs applies as well to shad, alewives, blueback herring and other species attempting to pass Brunswick and other dams or passing them with minimal success.

Despite the Commission's DEIS statement above regarding sufficiency of fish passage for Shawmut, FERC recommends neither dam removal or the Staff Alternative with Mandatory Conditions, instead opting for a straightforward Staff Alternative. The implication from these contradictory conclusions and recommendations is that FERC is not only rejecting Shawmut dam removal as recommended by various conservation groups, MDMR and NMFS but is also opting for less than sufficient improvements in fish passage by recommending the Staff Alternative rather than the Staff Alternative with Mandatory Conditions which would in theory "sufficiently enhance fish passage over existing conditions…" Hopefully FERC's inexplicable actions regarding Shawmut will be avoided when it comes to deliberations and determinations on Brunswick.

FERC in its mission to balance uses will do well to consider these words by 19<sup>th</sup> and 20<sup>th</sup> century eminent scientist and author Dr. Willard G. Van Name, associate curator of the Department of Invertebrate Zoology at the American Museum of Natural History in NY: "*The time to save a species is while it is still common. The only way to save a species is to never let it become rare.*"

Largely given the problems with fish passage at Brunswick and the importance of correcting this situation, FOMB requests FERC conduct a full Environmental Impact Study (EIS) rather than Environmental Assessment (EA).

Sincerely,

Ed Friedman, Chair 207-666-3372

Attached Exhibits 1-17

Founded in 1975, Friends of Merrymeeting Bay (FOMB) utilizes research, education, advocacy, and land conservation to preserve, protect, and improve the unique ecosystems of Merrymeeting Bay. Diadromous fish restoration in the Bay and Gulf of Maine is an important focus of the group.

## **FOMB Study Requests**

A. Dam decommissioning and removal with site restoration

B. Passage improvements/alternatives to include fish lift (s) and nature-like passage

C. Temperature & DO profile in the project area upstream of the dam

D. Benthic Macroinvertebrate profile in the project area upstream of the dam

## 1. Describe the goals and objectives of each study proposal and the information to be obtained.

A. Any dam creates a host of environmental problems from fish passage to nutrient flows to water quality and production of potent greenhouse gases from impoundments. (Exhibit 16-Hall, 2010) Any artificial fish

passage, no matter the type, requires constant human attention to maintain even minimal efficiencies. Variables requiring attention and subsequent adjustments include natural and intentional flow changes, mechanical problems, debris, storms, personnel, disease (i.e. covid shut-downs), etc. The ecosystem benefits of removing the Brunswick dam are enormous and electrical production small in the scheme of things, and easily being surpassed by alternative methods coming on line daily. Hydropower is definitely not "green." (Exhibit 17-Merrymeeting News, 2020 at 4) Dam removal needs to be seriously evaluated as a realistic option and alternative to modifying or replacing the existing fishway which will only be a "bandaid" approach. A comprehensive cost/benefit analysis of decommissioning/removal/restoration is necessary for a fair and reasonable evaluation and fact-based decision moving forward.

**B.** While still poor substitutes for a free-flowing river, fish lifts and nature-like fish passage are likely to provide more efficient and universal species passage than trying to "fix" the current vertical slot fishway. A comprehensive look at these alternatives leads to better decision making.

C. Rising temperatures-air and water, and falling dissolved oxygen (DO) levels are becoming an increasing problem which will only worsen as time goes by. Over the term of a license (unless changed by congress) a river could go from live to dead at today's rate of climate change. It's quite foreseeable that assuming the Brunswick dam remains in place, flows will need to be maintained at high levels to keep the impoundment temperature and DO levels (TDO) low and high enough respectively for fish to survive (another reason for dam removal). FOMB (currently as part of the MDEP VRMP program) monitors three sites above the dam in the project area monthly - May-October (temperature, DO, specific conductivity and bacteria)-the Mill Street park and Brunswick canoe portage (BCP), near the ledges above I-295 (BIL) and below the Pejepscot dam and Fish Park (FPD). A more comprehensive spatial and temporal temperature and DO profile using data loggers will allow for better flow management in the future assuming the dam stays in place. For an unknown reason, the DEP has requested only downstream TDO studies. Downstream, FOMB has years of water quality monitoring data and continues to monitor two sites-Brunswick Water St. boat launch (BWS) and further downstream historically at the Brunswick Bay Bridge remnant jetty (BBB) and more recently from a float on Island View Land (IVL).

**D.** Benthic Macroinvertebrates (BMI) provide a good indicator of water quality. As part of our Class B upgrade efforts on the lower Androscoggin, FOMB conducted BMI studies to DEP standards at five sites with one in the upstream project area for Brunswick, about midway (near our BIL water sampling site). DEP has sampled below the Pejepscot dam near the upper end of the project area. A more comprehensive spatial BMI study profile will allow for better flow management in the future assuming the dam stays in place. For an unknown reason, the DEP has requested only downstream BMI studies.

## 2. If applicable, explain the relevant resource management goals of the agencies or Indian tribes with jurisdiction over the resource to be studied.

**A-D.** Comply with state and federal (CWA) water quality standards and ESA. Maintain recreational attributes of study area waters.

## 3. If the requestor is not a resource agency, explain any relevant public interest considerations in regard to the proposed study.

**A-D.** Healthy and restored rivers improve quality of life not just for the organisms living in them (aquatic) and using them (birds mammals, reptiles/amphibians, plants) but for citizens living

near or using the river. Citizen benefits include recreational, economic (real estate and river based recreation), scientific, sustenance and psychological.

## 4. Describe existing information concerning the subject of the study proposal, and the need for additional information

**A-B.** There are many studies on the harmful ecological effects of dams, for instance in the **Miscellaneous section** of the FOMB **Cybrary**- **unnatural flows research-FOMB Cybrary** and more in the **Biological section**.

**C-D.** FOMB <u>water quality data</u> from 1999 - 2023 are posted in the Chemical section of our Cybrary. Our <u>2021 BMI study</u> is posted here as well lower Androscoggin Classification Upgrade proposals. Other sources of information include DEP and Gomez & Sullivan studies for relicensing of the Pejepscot dam.

## 5. Explain any nexus between project operations and effects (direct, indirect, and/or cumulative) on the resource to be studied, and how the study results would inform the development of license requirements.

**A-D.** This is explained in our comments and in #1 above. Aside from the obvious river obstruction and intricacies of artificial fish passage, flow regulations can directly affect water quality and thus aquatic life and habitat in the impoundment section, if not the entire upstream project area. Study results will evaluate potentially beneficial alternatives to current operations and better provide baselines in the case of water quality to set license parameters moving forward.

## 6. Explain how any proposed study methodology (including any preferred data collection and analysis techniques, or objectively quantified information, and a schedule including appropriate filed season(s) and duration) is consistent with generally accepted practice in the scientific community or, as appropriate, considers relevant tribal values and knowledge

MDEP has established methodologies for water quality and BMI studies. Their comments provide citations. For our purposes, continuous data loggers are preferred for TDO studies. For analyses of passage alternatives and decommissioning/removal/restoration, it is important that mutually agreed upon (by the various stakeholders) third party consultants be hired rather than a typical industry consulting firm.

## <u>Comments on Brunswick, Maine Hydroelectric Project, Androscoggin River</u> <u>P-2284-0052</u>

## **FOMB Exhibit List**

- 1. Sebasticook Eel PCB Chart
- 2. Rizzo, USFWS 1977
- 3. Eels in turbines
- 4. Brunswick Alwives Kill

5. Weaver, et al. 2019 Observations of American Shad *Alosa sapidissima* Approaching and Using a Vertical Slot Fishway at the Head-of-Tide Brunswick...

- 6. Lichter, et al. Herring and Shad, FOMB 2024
- 7. Friedman, Outlet Stream-FOMB 2024
- 8. Next Era lawsuit
- 9. Brookfield Kennebec lawsuit
- 10. Expert Opinion-Baily
- 11. Expert Opinion- Hutchings
- 12. Expert Opinion-Chang
- 13. Merrymeeting News, Spring 2008
- 14. Merrymeeting News Fall 2016
- 15. Merrymeeting News-Summer 2021, Summer, 2022, Spring 2024

16. Hall et al, 2010 The historic influence of dams on diadromous fish habitat with a focus on river herring

17. Merrymeeting News-Winter 2020

FOMB Exhibits Brunswick, Maine Hydroelectric Project, Androscoggin River FERC P-2284-0052

# Exhibit 1

## FOMB Brunswick Exhibit 1

P-2284-0052



Ex. 1

FOMB Exhibits Brunswick, Maine Hydroelectric Project, Androscoggin River FERC P-2284-0052

# Exhibit 2

DC2 Brunswick, Me.

Regional Engineer, Newton, Mass 1 5/2

April 27, 1977

Ex. 2

Son Aiszo, Sydraulie Segiator Newton, Mass.

April 7, 1977 Meeting with CMPCo and Maine Fishery Advanties regarding proposed fishway at CHPCo Brunswick Project on Androscoggin River - Erunswick, Haine

on April 7, 1977, I attended a meeting at the Contral Heine Fower Company (ChrCo) in Augusta, Maine, to raview with State Fishery Agencies the conceptual design of fish passage facilities groupsed at the CHPCo Brunswich Sydro-Power Project on the Androscoggin River, in Brunswick, Haine.

Other attendess ware as follows:

Sec. 2 main

PERBENO.

5.

All take an angel	ECONE AC US UP
Balph Boan	Al Heister, Sea her Salmon Commission
Serald Foelin	lynn Bond, Department of Taland Fisherics
Val Theopson	Lew Flagg, Department of Marina Resources

For the benefit of the Maine Finhery Ageacles, I reviewed the particent features of the fish passage facilities we proposed at the subject project. (Sus attached conceptual plan). These facilities include:

- 1. A vartical-slot type fishway constructed adjacent to the proposed powerhouse. (S'-C' wide h 10' long fishway pools Z 40' lift). The fishway is designed to pass a run of 35,000 American shad and 1 million aldwives.
  - A side-view fish counting and brapping facility is incluied at the opetream and of the flabway. This facility can trap fish species selectively, or trap the cutive res.

78 ofs attraction water will be piped from the head-2. pond through flow diffusion chambers into the fishway, where it combines with the 30 cfs + flowing through the fishway to provide a total of 193 dis + attraction water at the fishway catrance.

- \*. The existing timber only spillway under the bouts 201 Eridge will be lowered approximately 4' to creat elevation 14. This structure will serve as a fish barrier dam to hasp upstream migrants from entering the spillway area during periods of spillway discharge. A fish barrier wall at creat elevation 20 is also required between the main spillway and the powerbouse.
- A floating downstream migreat figh-screen and trash boos are also provided at the powerhouse intake for future installation if turbing mortality studies deem it necessary.
- 5. The fishery will operate for river flows up to 30,000 cfs. When flows exceed 30,000 cfs, a sluice gate, located at the fishersy exit, will automatically close. This gate will open again when river flows fall balow 30,000 cfs.

The State Fishery Agencies gave their informal concurrence with the proposed fish passage facilities. They indicated formal written approval would be forwarded to CEFCo upon receipt of a written request.

lyna Boad's main concern was the introduction of carp and other rough fish to upstream habitat-via fishware. To control the rough fich problem, the Department of Marina Fisherias agreed to trap and cort these fish at the fishway. This will involve considerable man-power and fish handling.

Al Maister indicated that due to the numerous opstream dame, the Androscopyin has a very low priority as far as Atlantic Salson management; however, any salson trapped at Brunswich will be held and utilized for artificial spawning.

CHPCS is planning a public meeting regarding the proposed project, to be held in branswick, sometime in May 1977.

Attachment as specified

BRINSS/SEA

CC: ANF

-2~



SFAU 73 - 21 200 5 C M P 60. 12 Bench Rock to El. 16 -16 EI.-10 0 FLOW Normal tailwater = +2.5' Tailrace Channel (Tidal) Slobe 0:1 TITTT -Fish counting Station (El. 33) 51.12 te slots profit Tube FISHWAY El. - \$ - 5 Contraction of the second OIL STORAGE BLDG. 24 CONTRACTOR AND 32 the II 0 ÷ Indus, Conn. Exist Retaining Wall 26 Counting Station Access (Romp & Stairs) "Fart 12 14 27 Drivento 6+16 Exist. 28 E1,431 3 Portion of Boiler to be removed 31 j House X 30 G 38 ... == 11011CS 锡

FOMB Exhibits Brunswick, Maine Hydroelectric Project, Androscoggin River FERC P-2284-0052





**Turbine clogged with eels. Note eel skin stretched across shaft.** Photo: Alex Haro, Ph.D., S. O. Conte Anadromous Fish Restoration Center Presentation-**Fish Passage in the Northeast: Old Problems, New Solutions** U.S.G.S., Biological Services FOMB Exhibits Brunswick, Maine Hydroelectric Project, Androscoggin River FERC P-2284-0052

# Exhibit 4



P.O. Box 233, Richmond, ME 04357 www.fomb.org

## FERC Comment Ref. P-2284 Brunswick, Maine Androscoggin Dam Killing Fish

October 28, 20	Contact: Ed Friedman, 207-666-3372 /edfomb@comcast.net
Who:	Friends of Merrymeeting Bay
What:	Brookfield Energy's Brunswick Dam Turbines Kill Thousands of Fish
When:	October 15 <sup>th</sup> & 16th
Where:	Androscoggin River, Brunswick, Maine

Turbines at Brookfield Energy's Brunswick/Topsham dam have recently killed thousands of outmigrating young of the year (YOY) alewives and other fish. Locals first noticed the massive kill on Saturday 10/15/16, posting mortality photos from the Brunswick Water Street boat launch on Facebook.

Sunday morning, Friends of Merrymeeting Bay (FOMB) volunteers on their monthly water quality monitoring circuit, noticed the kill at Brunswick and further downstream and reported back to Ed Friedman, the organization's Chair. After documenting 500-800 dead fish just at the boat ramp and others on the rocks below the Green Bridge between Brunswick and Topsham and directly below the Brunswick turbine area, Friedman went up and downstream to rule out other sources ( there was no mortality observed above Brunswick nor below and above Pejepscot dam, the next one upstream) before calling the Brookfield Emergency Phone Line later that afternoon to report their dam turbines were killing fish. It is not known what immediate action Brookfield took if any.

When next observed by FOMB Tuesday morning, previous planned dam work was underway with a diver down in the turbine vicinity and all turbines shut off. The Taintor gates were open on the Topsham side of the dam allowing fish passage there. Currently after heavy rain the entire dam is spilling.

In normal conditions, the only way for migratory fish to pass downstream at Brunswick is through an 18" pipe with grate over the upstream end and flows of 40 cubic feet per second (cfs). This downstream passage is located immediately adjacent to the Unit 1 turbine with intake extending to the surface and with a throughput of 5,075 cfs. On the other side of the fish passage pipe are Units 2 and 3 with combined 2,672 cfs and entrances about 20' below the surface. Out-migrating fish, whether alewives, salmon, shad or eels follow maximum flows leaving the designated pipe in this instance, with little chance of attraction success and ensuring passage through the turbines.

Turbine mortality occurs through decapitation, direct concussive strikes, and pressure differentials on opposite sides of turbine blades leading to exploded swim bladders and eyeballs. All of these examples were seen in the recent kills. Similar mortality has been encountered on the Union River at the dam in Ellsworth, also owned by Brookfield.

FOMB has worked for years to ensure safe passage for migratory fish on the Androscoggin and Kennebec Rivers most recently during five years of litigation under the Endangered Species and Clean Water Acts. Despite overwhelming evidence, FOMB lost these cases because in the period from start to finish of litigation, interim species protection plans (ISPP's) were developed and issued by NOAA Fisheries pursuant to a joint cooperative agreement with USFWS and the court ruled FOMB claims no longer valid (even though several years of violations had occurred for which Brookfield should have been liable).

The recent kill is proof the ISPP's don't work. No fish, including endangered Atlantic salmon are adequately protected from turbine mortality at the facility as currently configured and operated. We request FERC take appropriate actions to ensure the dam owner is held liable and future mortality avoided.

An in depth report documenting detailed timelines of this event and agency correspondence will follow.







Note first photo of dam shows 18" fish passage "downspout" next to turbine bays. Dam is over 600 feet long and this is only safe passage unless water is spilling over the top. Last photo tentatively identified by DMR as a fallfish.

All photos: Ed Friedman, Friends of Merrymeeting Bay. Available on request as jpgs.

Brookfield Reservable Energy Group Brockfield White Pins Hydro LLC 150 Main Street Lewiston NE 04240 Tal 207.755.5600 Fax 207.755.5655 www.brockfieldrawnaable.com

November 7, 2016

Secretary Kimberly Bose Federal Energy Regulatory Commission 888 First Street, N.E. Washington, DC 20426

### RE: Project No. 2284; Brunswick Project Brookfield White Pine Hydro LLC

Dear Secretary:

Brookfield White Pine Hydro LLC (BWPH), the licensee for the Brunswick Project, is writing to respond to an October 28, 2016 press release filed with the Commission by the Friends of Merry Meeting Bay (FOMB).

### Background:

On Sunday, October 16, the Brookfield contact phone line received a report from a representative of FOMB about some juvenile river herring mortalities observed below the Brunswick Project on Saturday October 15 and Sunday, October 16. In response, a BWPH river operations crew member visited the site in the early evening of Sunday, October 16, 2016 and observed some juvenile fish mortalities at the Brunswick boat ramp below the Project and did not observe any bird feeding activity or fish mortality in the turbine discharge.

On the morning of Monday, October 17, a BWPH environmental employee arrived on site and collected approximately 1,300 juvenile river herring mortalities below the Project. No other fish species mortalities were collected and BWPH did not observe any ongoing fish mortality in the Project tailrace at the turbine discharge. That afternoon, BWPH conducted a conference call with Maine Department of Marine Resources (MDMR) and Maine Department of Environmental Protection (MDEP) personnel to inform them of the occurrence and of BWPH's intended course of action. Based on the unusually large numbers of juvenile river herring in the water during this brief period of time, that same evening (Monday, October 17), BWPH implemented turbine shutdowns targeting the dusk to dawn hours (7 p.m. - 7 a.m.), which continued for the remainder of the week, in an effort to mitigate further mortalities. It should be noted that the facility was experiencing an outage of its larger, slower unit 1 on these same dates and that only the smaller, faster units 2 and 3 were periodically online during this period.

Shoreline and turbine discharge surveys below the Project were conducted daily throughout the following week (October 18 through 23) by BWPH environmental personnel and no new shoreline or turbine discharge mortalities were observed. Periodic shoreline and turbine discharge surveys were also conducted during the following week (October 24 through 31) and no new mortalities were observed.

Normal operations were resumed at the Project on Saturday, October 29.

## Unique Circumstances Identified in Discussions with MDMR and MDEP:

As noted above, on October 17, 2016, BWPH conducted a conference call with MDMR and MDEP personnel where the occurrence was discussed. From these discussions, it appeared that the juvenile river herring encountered at the Brunswick Project were fish that had out migrated from Sabattus Lake starting on October 8 when the Sabattus Lake Association released water for the annual lake drawdown.

Brookfield Renewable Energy Group Brookfield White Fine Hydro LLC 150 Main Street Lewiston ME 04240 Tel 207.755.5600 Fax 207.755.5655 tww.brockfeldteoewable.com

MDMR noted that it annually captures adult river herring from the BWPH Brunswick Project Fishway and transports these fish to Sabattus Lake, which is the largest spawning lake for river herring in the Androscoggin River basin. MDMR estimates that approximately 8 million to 10 million juvenile river herring were present in Sabattus Lake this year and that the majority of them moved out with the discharge of water associated with the annual lake drawdown. Limited rain events, associated drought conditions and low water conditions encountered this year have resulted in reduced periodic spill events at the Sabattus Lake dam that would generally occur under normal conditions. During normal spill events under normal hydrological conditions, juvenile river herring would leave the lake sporadically in smaller groups throughout the migration season starting in late summer into the fall. Instead, MDMR suspects that a very large number of juvenile river herring left the lake at the same time starting on October 8 with the Sabbatus Lake Association drawdown event and arrived at the Brunswick Project later on that week.

BWPH believes that the limited number of juvenile river herring mortalities observed on October 15<sup>th</sup>, 16<sup>th</sup> and 17<sup>th</sup> 2016 was a very unusual occurrence due to the unique circumstances described above. BWPH is not aware of any similar fish mortality occurrence reported by the public or observed by BWPH or its predecessor in the past.

### Continued Approach:

BWPH took immediate action to minimize the likelihood of continued mortalities and improve downstream passage conditions at the Project and those efforts seem to have been successful as no additional mortalities have been observed at the Project for the following two week period. BWPH has and will continue to monitor the Project and downstream areas for the next two weeks and will continue to provide weekly fish passage reports to the resource agencies. BWPH believes that through the actions described above, it is taking diligent and appropriate actions to minimize fish mortalities at the Project.

If you have any questions regarding this filing, please contact Bob Richter at (207) 242-5001 or at robert.richter@brookfieldrenewable.com.

Sincerely,

Jason Seyfrid

Kelly Maloney 🚧 Manager, Licensing and Compliance

Cc: R. Richter, J.Trudell, A. Zarrella, P. McDonough, S. Michaud, J. Seyfried, K. Bernier, BWPH

J. Perry; MDIFW K. Howatt; MDEP M. Brown, O. Cox; MDMR S. Shepard, A. Bentivoglio; USFWS J. Murphy, D. Tierney, M. Buhyoff; NMFS

M. Pawlowski; FERC

BWPH File: 2284|01

#### FEDERAL ENERGY REGULATORY COMMISSION Washington, D. C. 20426

### OFFICE OF ENERGY PROJECTS

Project No. 2284-045 – Maine Brunswick Project Brookfield White Pine Hydro LLC

November 10, 2016

Ms. Kelly Maloney Licensing Compliance Manager Brookfield White Pine Hydro LLC 150 Main Street Lewiston, ME 04240

Subject: October 15, 2016 Fish Kill Incident, Article 30

Dear Ms. Maloney:

On October 28, 2016, we received a report and photographs from the Friends of Merrymeeting Bay (FOMB), regarding a fish kill that had occurred at the Brunswick Project (FERC No. 2284) on or about October 15-16, 2016. The project is located on the Androscoggin River in Cumberland and Saggadahoc Counties, Maine.<sup>1</sup> Downstream passage at the project is provided via a surface sluice and associated 18-inch pipe that discharges fish into the project tailrace. The downstream fishways are required to be operated from April 1 to December 31 annually, as river conditions allow.

The FOMB's October report states that 500-800 dead river herring were found at the project and at locations downstream. No mortality was noted above Brunswick or at the next upstream Pejepscot Project (FERC NO. 4784). The FOMB states that it reported the incident to the Brookfield emergency phone line but received no further information whether any action was taken. The injuries to the fish included decapitation, direct strikes, and pressure injuries.

The FOMB then observed that planned project maintenance was underway on October 18, 2016 and the project was not operating although the tainter gates were opened. They also noted heavy rain and spillage across the entire dam.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Order Amending license and Issuing new Major License. 6 FERC P 61122 (F.E.R.C.), 1979 WL 19901 (issued February 9, 1979).

In order for us to review the causes and events surrounding this fish kill event, please file a report with the Commission identifying the following information: (1) the operational status of the downstream fish passage facility (i.e., whether they were clear of debris on the days in question, whether sufficient attraction flow was available, and whether they were functioning as required); (2) project operation before, during, and after the incident including any operational difficulties or abnormal river conditions; (3) any observations you have regarding the fish kill, and your conclusions regarding what caused it to occur; and (4) any action you took immediately upon learning of the incident.

Please provide this requested information within 30 days from the date of this letter. Please file the requested information using the Commission's eFiling system at <u>http://www.ferc.gov/docs-filing/efiling.asp</u>. For assistance, please contact FERC Online support at <u>FERCOnlineSupport@ferc.gov</u>, (866) 208-3676 (toll free), or (202) 502-8659 (TTY). In lieu of electronic filing, please send a paper copy to: Secretary, Federal Energy Regulatory Commission, 888 First Street NE, Washington, D.C. 20426. The first page of your filing should include docket number P-2284-045.

Thank you for your cooperation and if you have any questions regarding this letter, please contact me at (212) 273-5917 or email at *joseph.enrico@ferc.gov*.

Sincerely,

Joseph Enrico Aquatic Resources Branch Division of Hydropower Administration and Compliance

Brookfield Renewable 150 Main Street Lewiston, NE 04240 Tel 207.755.5000 Fax 207.755.5655 www.brookfieldrenewable.com

December 8, 2016

Secretary Kimberly Bose Federal Energy Regulatory Commission 888 First Street, N.E. Washington, DC 20426

## RE: Brunswick Project; FERC Project No. 2284 Brookfield White Pine Hydro LLC

Dear Secretary:

Brookfield White Pine Hydro LLC (BWPH), the licensee for the Brunswick Project, is writing to respond to an October 28, 2016 press release (the "Press Release") filed with the Commission by the Friends of Merry Meeting Bay (FOMB) and a FERC letter dated November 10, 2016 requesting specific information regarding the Press Release. Specifically, FERC's November 10, 2016 letter requests that BWPH provide information on:

- the operational status of the downstream fish passage facility (i.e., whether they were clear of debris on the days in question, whether sufficient attraction flow was available, and whether they were functioning as required);
- (2) project operation before, during, and after the incident including any operational difficulties or abnormal river conditions;
- (3) any observations you have regarding the fish kill, and your conclusions regarding what caused it to occur; and
- (4) any action you took immediately upon learning of the incident.

BWPH previously filed a letter with FERC responding to the Press Release on November 7, 2016; however, this filing will provide some additional clarification on agency consultation and respond to the above information requests outlined in FERC's November 10, 2016 letter.

## Event Description and Immediate Actions

On Sunday, October 16, the Brookfield public inquiry phone line received a report from a representative of FOMB regarding some juvenile river herring mortalities observed below the Brunswick Project on Saturday, October 15 and Sunday, October 16. In response, a BWPH river operations crew member visited the site in the early evening of Sunday, October 16, 2016 and observed some juvenile fish mortalities at the Brunswick boat ramp below the Project but did not observe any bird feeding activity or fish mortality in the turbine discharge.

On the morning of Monday, October 17, a BWPH environmental employee contacted Maine Department of Marine Resources (MDMR) personnel about the juvenile river herring mortalities observed below the Brunswick Project. At that time, MDMR indicated that it had already received the same information from a member of the public. This BWPH environmental employee then visited the site and collected approximately 1,300 juvenile river herring mortalities below the Project. No other fish species mortalities were collected and BWPH did not observe any ongoing fish mortality in the project tailrace at the turbine discharge. Based on the information collected that day, BWPH implemented unit 2 and unit 3 turbine shutdowns targeting the dusk to dawn hours (7 p.m. - 7 a.m.) that same evening (Monday, October 17). These shutdowns were implemented for the remainder of the week (through October 22), in an effort to mitigate further mortalities. As described below, unit 1 was already shut down for an annual inspection.

Brooktield Renewable 150 Main Street Lowiston, ME 04240 Tel: 207.755.5600 Fax: 207.755.5655 www.brookfieldrenewable.com

On the morning of October 19<sup>1</sup>, BWPH participated in a conference call with MDMR and Maine Department of Environmental Protection (MDEP) personnel to discuss the situation and discuss BWPH's actions to date and intended course of future action.

Shoreline and turbine discharge surveys below the Project were conducted daily throughout the week (October 18 through 23) by BWPH environmental personnel and no new shoreline or turbine discharge mortalities were observed. Periodic shoreline and turbine discharge surveys were also conducted during the following week (October 24 through 31) and no new mortalities were observed.

In its November 10, 2016 letter, FERC requested information regarding station operations before, during and after the incident and the status of the existing fishway. To that end, it should be noted that the facility was experiencing a planned annual outage and associated inspection of its larger, slower running unit 1 on these same dates. Only the smaller, faster running units (units 2 and 3) were alternately operating at 100% gate during this period passing inflow with no spill occurring until the evening of October 17. As described above, BWPH implemented unit 2 and unit 3 turbine shutdowns targeting the dusk to dawn hours (7 p.m. - 7 a.m.) starting on October 17. The shutdowns were implemented for the remainder of the week (through October 22), with Unit 2 and 3 alternately operating during the day. Normal project operations without nighttime shutdowns were resumed on October 23. Concurrently, the existing downstream fishway was clear of debris and functioning, as required during this time period.

### Determination of Cause and Unique Circumstances Identified in Discussions with MDMR and MDEP

As noted above, on October 19, 2016, BWPH participated in a conference call with MDMR and MDEP personnel to discuss the situation, BWPH's actions to date, and its intended course of future action. From these discussions, it was discussed that the juvenile river herring encountered at the Brunswick Project were likely fish that had out migrated from Sabattus Lake starting on October 8 when the Sabattus Lake Association released water for the annual lake drawdown. MDMR noted that it annually captures adult river herring from the BWPH Brunswick Project Fishway and transports these fish to Sabattus Lake, which is the largest spawning lake for river herring in the Androscoggin River basin. MDMR estimates that approximately 8 million to 10 million juvenile river herring were present in Sabattus Lake this year and that the majority of them moved out with the discharge of water associated with the annual lake drawdown. Limited rain events, associated drought conditions and low water conditions encountered this year have resulted in reduced periodic spill events at the Sabattus Lake dam that would generally occur under normal conditions. During spill events occurring under normal hydrological conditions, juvenile river herring would leave the lake sporadically in smaller groups throughout the migration season starting in late summer into the fall. Instead, MDMR indicated that they suspected that a very large number of juvenile river herring left the lake at the same time starting on October 8, with the Sabbatus Lake Association drawdown event, and arrived at the Brunswick Project later on that week.

BWPH believes that the limited number of juvenile river herring mortalities observed on October 15, 16 and 17, 2016 was a very unusual occurrence due to the unique circumstances described above. BWPH is not aware of any similar fish mortality occurrence reported by the public or observed by BWPH or its predecessor in the past at this Project.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The BWPH letter dated November 7, 2016 mistakenly referred to this conference call as having occurred on October 17, 2016.

Brookfield Renewrable 150 Main Street Lewisson, ME 04240 Tel 207.755.5800 Fax 207.755.5855 www.brookfieldrenessable.com

### **Continued Approach**

BWPH took immediate action (i.e. dusk to dawn turbine shutdowns during the week of October 17) to minimize the likelihood of continued mortalities and improve downstream passage conditions at the Project and those efforts seem to have been successful as no additional mortalities were observed at the Project. BWPH will continue to provide weekly fish passage reports to the resource agencies and believes that through the actions described above, it is taking diligent and appropriate actions to minimize fish mortalities at the Project.

If you have any questions regarding this filing, please contact Bob Richter at (207) 242-5001 or at robert.richter@brookfieldrenewable.com.

Sincerely,

laon Soufied

Cc: R. Richter, J.Trudell, A. Zarrella, P. McDonough, S. Michaud; BWPH

J. Enrico. M. Pawlowski, FERC

M. Brown, O. Cox; MDMR S. Shepard, A. Bentivoglio; USFWS J. Murphy, D. Tierney, M. Buhyoff; NMFS K. Howatt; MDEP J. Perry; MDIFW

BWPH File: 2284|01

#### FEDERAL ENERGY REGULATORY COMMISSION Washington, D. C. 20426

### OFFICE OF ENERGY PROJECTS

Project No. 2284-045 – Maine Brunswick Project Brookfield White Pine Hydro LLC

January 3, 2017

Kelly Maloney Licensing Compliance Manager Brookfield White Pine Hydro LLC 150 Main Street Lewiston, ME 04240

Subject: October 15, 2016 Fish Kill Incident, Article 30

Dear Ms. Maloney:

We received your filings of November 7 and December 8, 2016, responding to our information request regarding the fish mortality event that had occurred at the Brunswick Project (FERC No. 2284) on or about October 15-16, 2016. The project is located on the Androscoggin River in Cumberland and Sagadahoc Counties, Maine.<sup>1</sup> We were alerted of the fish kill by the Friends of Merrymeeting Bay (FOMB) in their letter dated October 28, 2016. Their report stated that 500-800 dead river herring were found at the project and at other locations downstream. The injuries to the fish included decapitation, direct strikes, and pressure injuries. The FOMB also observed that planned project maintenance was underway on October 18, 2016 and the project was not operating although the tainter gates were opened. They also noted heavy rain and spillage across the entire dam.

According to your filings, you received notification of the fish kill by FOMB and dispatched your staff to inspect the project on October 16, 2016. Staff observed some fish mortalities in the downstream boat ramp area but not in the tailrace discharge. On October 17, 2016 your staff collected approximately 1,300 juvenile river herring mortalities downstream of the project; however, no active mortality in the turbine discharge was noted. Following these efforts, a conference call was held with the Maine Department of Environmental Protection (Maine DEP) and Maine Department of Marine Resources (Maine DMR) later that afternoon.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Order Amending license and Issuing New Major License. 6 FERC P 61122 (F.E.R.C.), 1979 WL 19901 (issued February 9, 1979).

As a result of the unusually large numbers of juvenile river herring observed during the period, you implemented turbine shutdowns targeting the dusk to dawn hours (7 a.m. to 7 p.m.) beginning on October 17, 2016 for the remainder of the week. Shoreline and turbine discharge surveys were then conducted daily from October 18-23 and no new mortalities were observed. In addition, periodic shoreline and turbine mortality surveys were conducted during the following week with no observed mortalities and therefore, normal project operations were resumed on October 29, 2016. In your discussions with Maine DEP and Maine DMR, it was determined that the juvenile river herring encountered at Brunswick had out-migrated from Sabattus Lake starting on October 8, 2016 when the lake association began its annual lake drawdown. Maine DMR noted that there were approximately 8-10 million juvenile river herring present in Sabattus Lake this year and that a majority likely moved out during the lake drawdown. Under normal conditions, periodic rain and other spill events would move fish out of the lake sporadically; however, river conditions reduced those events this year. Maine DMR suspects that these factors resulted in a large number of juvenile river herring moving out of the lake during the drawdown. You state that no previous reports of similar mortality events have been noted at the project in the past. In summary, your report states that you took appropriate actions to minimize continued mortality once you were made aware of the events taking place. You noted that no further mortalities occurred subsequent to those actions and you continued to monitor the project and downstream areas for the following two weeks and provided weekly passage reports to Maine DEP and DMR. The resource agencies did not file specific comments on this fish mortality event.

Under normal conditions downstream passage at the project is provided via a surface sluice and associated 18-inch pipe that discharges fish into the project tailrace. The downstream fishways are required to be operated from April 1 to December 31 annually, as river conditions allow. Your report noted that the facility was clear of debris and functioning as required during the period. It is apparent that the large release of flows from Sabattus Lake was the primary factor contributing to the mortality of river herring at the Brunswick Project. Along with heavy rain and high river flows, the downstream fish passage facility was overwhelmed resulting in significant passage through the units as well as through the spillway and gates. We agree that your immediate actions were appropriate and likely minimized further mortality once you became aware of the situation. In addition, there have no similar events occurring at the project in the recent past that would suggest problems with the downstream fish passage facility at the project. However, we recommend that you discuss the event with the Sabattus Lake Association to make them aware of the impacts related to the timing of the drawdown and request that any future unusual or large flow releases/drawdowns are communicated to you in order to allow you to implement any preventative measures to minimize fish mortalities at the project.
Project No. 2284-045

Thank you for your cooperation and if you have any questions regarding this letter, please contact me at (212) 273-5917 or email at *joseph.enrico@ferc.gov*.

Sincerely,

Joseph Enrico Aquatic Resources Branch Division of Hydropower Administration and Compliance FOMB Exhibits Brunswick, Maine Hydroelectric Project, Androscoggin River FERC P-2284-0052

# Exhibit 5

#### MANAGEMENT BRIEF

# Observations of American Shad *Alosa sapidissima* Approaching and Using a Vertical Slot Fishway at the Head-of-Tide Brunswick Dam on the Androscoggin River, Maine

#### Daniel M. Weaver\*

Department of Wildlife, Fisheries and Conservation Biology, University of Maine, 5755 Nutting Hall, Orono, Maine 04469, USA

#### **Michael Brown**

Maine Department of Marine Resources, 21 State House Station, Augusta, Maine 04333, USA

#### Joseph D. Zydlewski

U.S. Geological Survey, Maine Cooperative Fish and Wildlife Research Unit, University of Maine, 5755 Nutting Hall, Orono, Maine 04469, USA; and Department of Wildlife, Fisheries, and Conservation Biology, University of Maine, 5755 Nutting Hall, Orono, Maine 04469, USA

#### Abstract

American Shad Alosa sapidissima have historically supported an important fishery along the Atlantic coastal waters of North America. However, the construction of dams reduced populations and restricted landings. Fishways are intended to mitigate obstacles to anadromous fish migrations, but a thorough evaluation of their efficiency is warranted. We analyzed data collected from video recordings, hydropower turbine operations, and telemetry conducted by the Maine Department of Marine Resources to evaluate American Shad behavior while approaching and using a vertical slot fishway at the head-of-tide Brunswick Dam on the Androscoggin River in Maine. American Shad passage at the dam has been poor, ranging from 0 to 1,100 fish per year, relative to passage at other facilities in the region. Additionally, our observations indicate that there are relatively high numbers of American Shad present downstream in the river (averaging 50,000) compared with the entrance of the fishway or its pools (<8,000). On average, the rates of observed American Shad on the side of the river near the fishway entrance were significantly higher (6.5-8.6 individuals/min) when the turbine closest to the entrance of the fishway was not operating compared with when it was operating (4.1 individuals/min). Most of the radio-tagged American Shad remained in the river below the dam or went undetected. Eleven of 57 tagged fish were detected at the fishway entrance and of those only five were detected in the lower fishway. Individuals that were detected were observed making multiple attempts at entering the fishway, but movements were restricted to the lower pools. Our results suggest that this fishway is not conducive to the passage of American Shad. Examining the relationship between hydropower operations and other environmental variables on the behavior and passage of migrating anadromous fish remain an area for further study.

American Shad *Alosa sapidissima* is an anadromous species requiring connectivity between marine and freshwater habitats to complete their lifecycle. Historically, populations of American Shad supported recreational, subsistence, and commercial fisheries along the Atlantic coastal waters of North America with annual landings ranging in the millions of pounds (Hightower et al. 1996; ASMFC 2007). However, overfishing, pollution, and habitat loss resulting from dams, restricted passage, and human development have reduced populations and subsequently total landings (Limburg et al. 2003; ASMFC 2007; Limburg and Waldman 2009). Many state and federal agencies have prioritized the management of American Shad by supporting research and monitoring programs aimed at conserving and restoring populations (ASMFC 2007).

Dams threaten anadromous fish populations by severing the migration of populations between marine and

<sup>\*</sup>Corresponding author: daniel.weaver@maine.edu

Received January 17, 2019; accepted July 5, 2019

freshwater habitats (Limburg and Waldman 2009). Additionally, dams can impose migration delays and exert negative effects on survival and fitness (Castro-Santos and Letcher 2010). The construction of fishways at dams is one approach used to mitigate obstructions to migrating fish. However, many of the fishways in rivers along the east coast of the United States have not been thoroughly evaluated for passage of American Shad and often adopted designs intended to be suitable for Pacific Salmon (Haro and Castro-Santos 2012). Quantifying fish behavior under the variability of altered environmental conditions (e.g., flows) imposed by dams may inform managers of the efficacy of fish passage structures and identify areas for modification.

Data collected by state and federal agencies are often incorporated into reports as "gray" literature and are used to inform or direct management and research. Additionally, many agencies collect data through monitoring efforts that are not strictly hypothesis-driven. Nevertheless, these data may provide insight to population dynamics, fish ecology, and fisheries management. Here, we synthesize and analyze data collected by the Maine Department of Marine Resources (MDMR) on migrating American Shad behavior approaching the head-of-tide Brunswick Dam and passage through a vertical slot fishway. The synthesis of these data presents a timely opportunity to inform managers of the efficacy of this fishway to pass migrating American Shad in preparation for the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission's (FERC) relicensing of the dam in 2024. Vertical slot fishways are a commonly employed fishway at many dams in the Northeast but their passage efficiencies for nonsalmonids are relatively poor (Noonan et al. 2012). Over the next 5-10 years, many of these dams will be up for FERC relicensing and the synthesis of research and monitoring efforts will be used to characterize and evaluate fish passage (FERC 2019). Broadly, we describe challenges facing American Shad that encounter obstacles to migration and highlight opportunities for synthesizing best available science to inform management.

Our objective was to characterize the behavior of upstream-migrating American Shad that use a vertical slot fishway when approaching the Brunswick Dam on the Androscoggin River, Maine. We hypothesize that this vertical slot fishway creates an environment that is not conducive to the migration of American Shad. Specifically, certain operational configurations of the powerhouse's turbines may alter river flows and influence the behavior of American Shad approaching the fishway. We used four sets of collected data to characterize the behavior and movement of American Shad: passage counts, video recorded counts in the river and fishway, hydropower turbine operations, and movement of tagged fish in a telemetry study.

#### **METHODS**

Study site.- This work was conducted at the head-oftide Brunswick Dam on the Androscoggin River, Maine's third largest river, in the town of Brunswick, Maine (Figure 1). The headwaters of the Androscoggin River are in New Hampshire and the river flows through Maine before emptying into Merrymeeting Bay and eventually the Atlantic Ocean. Historically, prior to dams, diadromous fishes on the main stem of the Androscoggin River would have unrestricted upstream movement until encountering Lewiston Falls, a natural barrier located 35.2 rkm above head-of-tide (Figure 1). It was documented that a few species, notably Atlantic Salmon Salmo salar and American Eel Anguilla rostrata, could ascend these falls and continue upstream to an impassible natural barrier at Rumford Falls, 128 rkm above tide. Historical accounts describe American Shad spawning in riverine habitats throughout the watershed below Lewiston Falls (Brown et al. 2006).

The Brunswick Dam hydroelectric station and fishway were constructed in 1982 and became the lower-most dam on the Androscoggin River at head-of-tide (Figure 2). The Brunswick Dam Project consists of a 12-m-high, 184-mlong concrete gravity dam. The powerhouse contains three vertical propeller turbine generators that generate electricity at a capacity of 19,000 kW. The project normally operates as run-of-river, relying on the seasonal flows of the river to generate electricity. The Brunswick fishway has a vertical slot design providing an attraction flow of 2.8 m<sup>3</sup>/s. Fish are routed through a 173-m-long elevated concrete raceway consisting of forty-two  $2.5 \times 3$ -m pools with 28cm-wide openings. A switchback, located approximately halfway, requires a 180° turn and divides the "lower fishway" from the "upper fishway." At the end of the fishway, fish are corralled into a hopper with an electric hoist that lifts them into a sorting facility where they can be captured or counted and moved upstream. The tide influences the water level in the first six pools of the lower fishway with a tidal amplitude of up to 1.8 m. The fishway was designed to pass 85,000 American Shad per year (MDMR 2014). However, anywhere from 0 to 1,100 (but usually < 12) American Shad have passed the dam annually since 2003 and monitoring by MDMR suggests that low passage rates were evident even earlier (Figure 3; Brown et al. 2006). Other diadromous fish species observed using the Brunswick fishway include Alewife Alosa pseudoharengus, Blueback Herring Alosa aestivalis, Atlantic Salmon, American Eel, Rainbow Smelt Osmerus mordax, and Sea Lamprey Petromyzon marinus.

*Video-recorded counts.*—Underwater video cameras were used to quantify the relative abundance of American Shad in the river and their approach and use of the vertical slot fishway during their spawning migration. Cameras were deployed from June to July during 2001–2004. One



FIGURE 1. The location of the head-of-tide Brunswick Dam on the Androscoggin River, Maine, and Lewiston and Rumford falls, natural features serving as barriers to the upstream movement of American Shad and other anadromous fish. The shaded area delineates the Androscoggin River watershed boundary.



FIGURE 2. An aerial view of the Brunswick Dam (left) and fishway (bottom). T1, T2, and T3 denote the locations of the three hydropower turbine units. Areas where underwater video cameras were deployed are denoted by diamonds, and locations of telemetry receivers are represented by unique circle symbols denoted for specific years. Arrows depict the direction of flow and locations of the fishway entrance and hopper.

camera was placed in the river near the fishway. Five cameras recorded conditions in various locations in the fishway: the entrance, pool 1, pool 6, and the entrance and exit to the switchback pool. Camera depths deployed in the fishway ranged from approximately 1 to 1.8 m; the depths varied since the lower sections were influenced by the tide. Similarly, the camera placed in the river experienced tidal fluctuations and depths up to 1.2 m. Video



FIGURE 3. The numbers of American Shad that passed through the hopper of the vertical slot fishway at the Brunswick Dam on the Androscoggin River, Maine, from 2003 to 2017.

cameras continuously recorded their environment from 0600 to 1800 h daily. Maine Division of Marine Resources staff subsampled the video recordings by viewing the first 3 min of every 10-min period following methods adopted from Haro and Kynard (1997). Multiple observers viewed the recordings and corroborated the final counts. During these 3-min viewings, all American Shad were counted. Counts of American Shad represented only the observer counts and were not adjusted for subsampling. Fish may have been counted more than once.

Hydropower turbine operations.—We hypothesized that the operational configurations of the three turbines may influence the behavior of American Shad on their approach to the fishway (Figure 2). Utilizing turbine operational flow data and video-recorded counts from the river camera from 2004, we examined under which turbine operation combinations the majority of American Shad were counted. In 2004, cameras operated from June 8 to July 23 for a total of 45 d. We examined all operating combinations of the turbines as a 3-factorial design or 9 total combinations of the turbines either on or off (Table 1). We standardized the counts by calculating the average observation rate of American Shad (number/min) in every 3-min subsampled recording during which each of the four selected turbine configurations were operating. These reported rates were calculated from unadjusted sampled counts (i.e., not adjusted for subsampling). We found that four configurations comprised approximately 90% of all video-recorded river counts (Table 1); therefore, we only focused on those combinations in our analysis. We ran a nonparametric Kruskal-Wallis test to compare the rates of American Shad counts among the four selected turbine operating configurations. Statistical significance was gauged using a critical alpha value of 0.05. We used Dunn's post hoc test to explore pairwise differences among turbine configurations with an adjusted critical alpha value to reduce type I error rates (Benjamini and Hochberg 1995).

Telemetry study.— During May–June in 2002–2005, a telemetry study was conducted to track the movement and behavior of American Shad approaching and using the fishway. During 2002–2004, five antennas were deployed in the following locations: the river, the lower fishway consisting of the fishway entrance, the pool receiving the attraction flow, pool 6, and the upper fishway consisting of the switchback pool and the entrance to the hopper (Figure 2). In 2005, the configuration of deployed antennas was modified. The antennas located in the upper fishway were moved to pools in the lower fishway to include pool 3 and pool 14 (Figure 2). A Yagi aerial antenna was used at the fishway entrance, while dropper antennas, made from stripped coaxial cable, were used in the other locations.

American Shad were collected by angling a section of river below the dam. Fish were tagged with  $11 - \times 42$ -mm microprocessor-coded internal gastric radio tags with a 29.4-cm external antenna (Lotek Wireless, Newmarket, Ontario, Canada; model MCFT-3BM). The tags had a pulse rate of 1 s and an approximate 67-d battery life. The duration of fish handling was minimized as much as possible to limit potential stress on the fish. Tagged fish were released at the same location where they were caught and

91% of all American Shad observations used for statistical comparison (see Figure 5).								
Mean (±SD)			Turbine configuration					
	Number of video segments	Percentage of total observations	Turbine 1	Turbine 2	Turbine 3			
9.0 (11.1)	9	2	0	0	0			
6.5 (5.6)	105	21	0	0	1			
8.6 (6.2)	88	18	0	1	0			
7.4 (6.7)	182	37	0	1	1			
4.1 (3.3)	79	16	1	0	0			
5.2 (4.5)	4	1	1	0	1			
4.4 (3.2)	17	3	1	1	0			
3.0 (1.9)	14	3	1	1	1			

TABLE 1. Mean and SD of the number of American Shad/min observed from river camera counts and the percentage of the total counts among all turbine combinations operated during 2004 at the head-of-tide Brunswick Dam, Androscoggin River, Maine. Among turbine configurations, a "0" indicates that the turbine is off, while a "1" indicates that the turbine was on. Bolded values represent the four turbine configurations that comprised 91% of all American Shad observations used for statistical comparison (see Figure 5).

tagged below the dam. A total of 57 American Shad were tagged from 2002 to 2005 (10 in 2002 and 2003, 22 in 2004, and 15 in 2005). Each year, the angling and tagging of American Shad began in June and fish were tracked through July. In 2005, mobile tracking of radio-tagged fish was conducted on several occasions several km downstream from the study site. We used river discharge data from the U.S. Geological Survey gauging station on the Androscog-gin River in Auburn, Maine, (approximately 35 rkm above the Brunswick Dam), to visually assess American Shad movement in relation to river discharge.

Radio receivers were calibrated and adjusted prior to fish tagging to define the coverage areas of the receivers to their respective pools or specific locations. However, after data collection, we observed multiple antennas picking up a single tagged fish simultaneously. This was observed during all years and we corrected for it in two ways. First, we established a minimum threshold of power output for every detection by eliminating all detections with power levels lower than the 25% quantile. Second, we eliminated any detections with < 10 events.

#### RESULTS

#### **Video-Recorded Counts**

Video-recorded counts served as an index of the abundance of American Shad in the river and fishway. From



Camera location

FIGURE 4. The means and SDs of counted American Shad serving as an index of abundance. Individuals were counted with the use of underwater cameras deployed during 2001–2004 at six locations in the river, fishway entrance, and select pools in the fishway. Fish may have been counted more than once. Refer to Figure 2 for locations of the cameras.



FIGURE 5. The total number of hours of turbine operation (upper graph) and observed American Shad per minute (lower graph) among select turbine operation configurations (A–D) for each week during the period of American Shad migration. Rates of American Shad passage were estimated from video recordings from underwater cameras placed in the Androscoggin River, Maine. See Figure 2 for camera placement.

2001 to 2004, the unadjusted counts of American Shad in the study area were relatively high in the river, averaging approximately 51,000 and ranging from 25,000 to nearly 100,000 per year (Figure 4). This was in comparison with the number of observations in either the entrance of the fishway or the lower fishway (i.e., pools 1 and 6), which averaged <8,000. Very few fish ( $\leq$ 130 fish on average) were observed entering or exiting the switchback pool.

#### **Hydropower Turbine Operations**

The amount of time that each of the four selected turbine configurations operated was relatively consistent over the daily time period (0600–1800 hours) that video recordings

were viewed. However, there were generally higher numbers of fish in the morning hours (0600 hours) and a decline in counts toward the evening (1800 hours; Supplementary Figure 1 available in the online version of this article). In contrast, the amount of time that each of the four turbine configurations operated over the 6-week period of American Shad migration was not equivalent and some turbine configurations operated more frequently than others (Figure 5). Furthermore, during the course of the season, we observed higher numbers of American Shad during weeks 4 and 5.

Mean rates of observed American Shad from 2004 video recordings ranged from 4.1 to 8.6 individuals/min among the four combinations (Table 1; Figure 6). We



FIGURE 6. Box and whisker plots of numbers of American Shad per minute across four select hydropower turbine configurations (A-D). Black lines across each box represent the median and black dots represent the mean rate for each turbine configuration. The box represents the values of the middle 50% of the calculated rates and the ends of the whiskers indicate the lowest and highest rates. The table inset indicates the operation of each turbine. A "0" indicates that the turbine was not operating while a "1" indicates that the turbine was operating. Results from a Kruskal–Wallis test found significant differences in rates of observed American Shad passage among the four combinations.

TABLE 2.	The to	otal number	of radio-tagged	d American Shad	(N) per	year and t	he numbers	s associated	with 1	the location(s	) of the	ir detections.	Unde-
tected fish	were ne	ever detecte	ed after tagging.	Mobile tracking	of fish of	downstream	n of the stu	idy site was	s only	conducted in	2005. 1	ndividual fish	n could
be detected	l at mul	ltiple locati	ons; therefore, t	he sum of these l	ocations	is generally	not equal	to N.					

		Location(s) of detections						
Year	N	Undetected	River adjacent to fishway	Fishway entrance	Lower fishway	River downstream		
2002	10	10	0	0	0	N/A		
2003	10	6	4	3	2	N/A		
2004	22	14	8	4	2	N/A		
2005	15	4	10	4	1	9		
Total	57	34	22	11	5	9		

found significant differences among the number of American Shad observed across the four hydropower turbine combinations (H=28.82; P<0.05). Mean numbers of observed American Shad were higher, ranging from 6.5 to 8.6 individuals/min when turbine 1 (the one closest to the fishway) was not operating, compared with 4.1/min when it was operating.

#### **Telemetry Study**

Among years, the time period over which tagged American Shad were detected ranged from 1 d to approximately 16 d. This detection variation was observed among all tagged fish regardless of whether they were detected in the river, fishway entrance, or fishway. The majority of tagged American Shad (34 of 57; 59%) were not detected after tagging and release. Eleven (19%) were detected approaching the entrance to the fishway and of those, 5 (8%) were detected in the lower fishway (Table 2). Of those fish that approached and used the fishway, several were generally detected making multiple attempts at entering and ascending the fishway. Periods of movement appeared to be aligned with increases in stream flow (Figure 7). In 2005, 9 individuals (15%) were detected from mobile tracking efforts downstream of the study site. None of the tagged fish were detected in the upper fishway or passed above the dam.

#### DISCUSSION

We synthesized a series of studies that suggest that American Shad exhibit poor passage through the



FIGURE 7. Movement of two radio-tagged American Shad from 2003 (top) and 2005 (bottom) during spawning migration in the Androscoggin River, Maine, and the Brunswick fishway. The solid line refers to locations where individuals were detected (left *y*-axis). The dashed line refers to water discharge from an upstream U.S. Geological Survey gauging station (right *y*-axis). Refer to Figure 2 for the locations of telemetry antennas.

Brunswick Dam vertical slot fishway on the Androscoggin River, Maine. American Shad were present in the river below the dam, but the operation of the turbines (particularly the one closest to the fishway) may alter flows and deter their approach to the fishway. Passage conditions at the fishway and management operations at the hydropower facility have remained largely unchanged since these studies were completed in 2005; therefore, it is likely that American Shad continue to face challenges to upstream migration. This work represents a timely step toward understanding American Shad behavior and passage that may be used to direct future research efforts, and demonstrates a case study in which the best available science, in the form of several small studies, may be used to inform management decisions.

The evaluation of fish passage through fishways typically focuses on two aspects: the attraction of the fish to the fishway entrance and the passage of the fish through the structure. Other studies examining American Shad passage align with our findings. Aunins et al. (2013) observed no radio-

tagged American Shad passing through a vertical slot fishway at Bosher's Dam on the James River, Virginia, and suggested that American Shad may have difficulty locating the attraction waters of the fishway. Barry and Kynard (1986) found that the turbulence generated by the flow of water from a hydroelectric turbine may disorient American Shad, thereby imposing delays on migration. The vertical slot fishway at the Brunswick Dam was adopted from designs targeting salmonids and deployed in relatively large rivers; however, when scaled down to suit smaller Atlantic coast rivers, it may disproportionately alter hydraulics and create unsuitable passage conditions with higher turbulence and velocity (ASMFC 2010). Salmonids are generally considered relatively stronger swimmers than American Shad (Gowans et al. 1999), so certain fishway designs may create unintended physiological limitations to movement that vary by species. Thus, like previous studies, our work suggests that American Shad face obstacles including finding the attraction waters of the fishway and scaling the elevated pools of the fishway.

The Brunswick fishway was initially designed to pass 85,000 American Shad (MDMR 2014). However, the FERC did not issue a license contingent on the evaluation of efficiency studies for upstream and downstream passage of fish. The evaluation of altered flows and fishway hydraulics and the consideration of the swimming behavior of the fish intended for passage are critical components that are best identified during the fishway designing process (Weaver 1965; Castro-Santos 2005; Bunt et al. 2012; Williams et al. 2012). Furthermore, the flows encountered by migratory fish approaching the Brunswick Dam are influenced by turbine operation, river discharge, and tidal stage, creating a challenging environment to manage fish passage. The data that we synthesized suggest that significant structural changes could improve American Shad passage and could be considered by managers as this dam's FERC license expires in 2024.

Among years, 25–100% of our radio-tagged fish were not detected after release and may have succumbed to mortality or exhibited fallback behavior. Other tagging studies have reported substantial fallback behavior (i.e., downstream movement) of American Shad after tagging and release back into the river (Beasley and Hightower 2000; Aunins and Olney 2009; Grote et al. 2014). Fallback can only be identified from detections by additional downstream radio receivers, which were not present during our studies. Limited mobile tracking that took place several km downstream of the dam during 2005 detected nine fish on one or two occasions suggesting fallback behavior, but this tracking effort was not integrated as a primary component of the study and therefore any conclusions regarding this behavior are speculative.

The management of American Shad and the pattern of poor passage in the Androscoggin River has remained consistent over the last 20 years, including the years when the monitoring projects described here occurred. Relatively high passage was reported in 2016, but that was a year of historically high passage rates regionally. For example, 7,800 American Shad were passed at the Milford Dam on the Penobscot River, Maine, in 2016 (NOAA Northeast Fisheries Science Center 2016). These patterns suggest that American Shad are still present below the dam but continue to face challenges associated with passage.

#### **Management Implications**

In closing, we suggest that the vertical slot fishway at the Brunswick Dam on the Androscoggin River, Maine, provides poor passage for upstream migrating American Shad. Our work highlights the sensitivity of passage conditions to hydropower generation and the importance of characterizing the permutations of turbine operations. Experiments that systematically explore the relationship between turbine operations, river discharge, and resulting fish movement and behavior may provide additional data to characterize fishway approach and passage. Exploring the effects of river discharge, hydropower operations, and other environmental variables (e.g., tidal stage) on the behavior and passage of migrating anadromous fishes remain an important area for further study. Therefore, we demonstrate that small-scale studies, when synthesized, provide opportunities to inform the design of future studies for regulatory mandates (i.e., FERC relicensing) and for the conservation and management of fisheries.

#### ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

We thank two anonymous reviewers for their help to improve this manuscript. In-kind support was provided by the U.S. Geological Survey Maine Cooperative Fish and Wildlife Research Unit. At the time of publication, data had not been published by Maine Department of Marine Resources. Mention of trade names or commercial products does not imply endorsement by the U.S. Government. Please direct inquiries concerning reports or data used in this study to Michael Brown with the Maine Division of Marine Resources. There is no conflict of interest declared in this article.

#### REFERENCES

- ASMFC (Atlantic States Marine Fisheries Commission). 2007. American Shad stock assessment. ASMFC, Stock Assessment Report 07-01, Washington, D.C.
- ASMFC (Atlantic States Marine Fisheries Commission). 2010. Upstream fish passage technologies for managed species. Fish Passage Working Group, Washington, D.C.
- Aunins, A. W., B. L. Brown, M. Balazik, and G. C. Garman. 2013. Migratory movements of American Shad in the James River fall zone, Virginia. North American Journal of Fisheries Management 33:569–575.
- Aunins, A. W., and J. E. Olney. 2009. Migration and spawning of American Shad in the James River, Virginia. Transactions of the American Fisheries Society 138:1392–1404.
- Barry, T., and B. Kynard. 1986. Attraction of adult American Shad to fish lifts at Holyoke Dam, Connecticut River. North American Journal of Fisheries Management 6:233–241.
- Beasley, C. A., and J. E. Hightower. 2000. Effects of a low-head dam on the distribution and characteristics of spawning habitat used by Striped Bass and American Shad. Transactions of the American Fisheries Society 129:1316–1330.
- Benjamini, Y., and Y. Hochberg. 1995. Controlling the false discovery rate: a practical and powerful approach to multiple testing. Journal of the Royal Statistical Society B 57:289–300.
- Brown, M. E., J. Maclaine, and L. Flagg. 2006. Anadromous alosid restoration in the Androscoggin River watershed. Maine Department of Marine Resources, Project AFC-37, Augusta.
- Bunt, C. M., T. Castro-Santos, and A. Haro. 2012. Performance of fish passage structures at upstream barriers to migration. River Research and Applications 28:457–478.
- Castro-Santos, T. 2005. Optimal swim speeds for traversing velocity barriers: an analysis of volitional high-speed swimming behavior of migratory fishes. Journal of Experimental Biology 208:421–432.
- Castro-Santos, T., and B. H. Letcher. 2010. Modeling migratory energetics of Connecticut River American Shad (*Alosa sapidissima*):

implications for the conservation of an iteroparous anadromous fish. Canadian Journal of Fisheries and Aquatic Sciences 67:806–830.

- FERC (Federal Energy Regulatory Commission). 2019. Pending licenses, relicenses and exemptions. Available: www.ferc.gov/industries/hyd ropower/gen-info/licensing.asp. (July 2019).
- Gowans, A. R. D., J. D. Armstrong, and I. G. Priede. 1999. Movements of adult Atlantic Salmon in relation to a hydroelectric dam and fish ladder. Journal of Fish Biology 54:713–726.
- Grote, A. B., M. M. Bailey, and J. D. Zydlewski. 2014. Movements and demography of spawning American Shad in the Penobscot River, Maine, prior to dam removal. Transactions of the American Fisheries Society 143:552–563.
- Haro, A., and T. Castro-Santos. 2012. Passage of American Shad: paradigms and realities. Marine and Coastal Fisheries: Dynamics, Management, and Ecosystem Science [online serial] 4:252–261.
- Haro, A., and B. Kynard. 1997. Video evaluation of passage efficiency of American Shad and Sea Lamprey in a modified Ice Harbor fishway. North American Journal of Fisheries Management 17:981–987.
- Hightower, J. E., A. M. Wicker, and K. M. Endres. 1996. Historical trends in abundance of American Shad and river herring in Albemarle Sound, North Carolina. North American Journal of Fisheries Management 16:257–271.
- Limburg, K. E., K. A. Hattala, and A. Kahnle. 2003. American Shad in its native range. Pages 125–140 in K. E. Limburg and J. R. Waldman, editors. Biodiversity, status, and conservation of the world's shads. American Fisheries Society, Symposium 35, Bethesda, Maryland.

- Limburg, K. E., and J. R. Waldman. 2009. Dramatic declines in North Atlantic diadromous fishes. BioScience 59:955–965.
- MDMR (Maine Department of Marine Resources). 2014. American Shad habitat plan. Atlantic States Marine Fisheries Commission, Arlington, Virginia. Available: www.asmfc.org/files/ShadHabitatPla ns/AmShadHabitatPlan\_ME.pdf. (July 2019).
- NOAA (National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration) Northeast Fisheries Science Center. 2016. The return of American Shad: successful spawning in Maine river a positive sign. NOAA, Northeast Fisheries Science Center, Silver Spring, Maryland. Available: www.nefsc. noaa.gov/press\_release/pr2016/scispot/ss1614/. (July 2019).
- Noonan, M. J., J. W. A. Grant, and C. D. Jackson. 2012. A quantitative assessment of fish passage efficiency. Fish and Fisheries 13:450–464.
- Weaver, C. R. 1965. Observations on the swimming ability of adult American Shad (*Alosa sapidissima*). Transactions of the American Fisheries Society 94:382–385.
- Williams, J. G., G. Armstrong, C. Katopodis, M. Larinier, and F. Travade. 2012. Thinking like a fish: a key ingredient for development of effective fish passage facilities at river obstructions. River Research and Applications 28:407–417.

#### SUPPORTING INFORMATION

Additional supplemental material may be found online in the Supporting Information section at the end of the article. FOMB Exhibits Brunswick, Maine Hydroelectric Project, Androscoggin River FERC P-2284-0052

# Exhibit 6

# Ex. 6



## Exhibit 6-Lichter, et al FOMB, 2024- P-2284-0052

# Figure 1. River herring passage at Brunswick on the Androscoggin River, Damariscotta Mills, and Benton Falls on the Sebasticook River between 2000-2023 in millions of fish passed.

Estimates of potential river herring production are 2.7 million for the Androscoggin, 1 million for Damariscota Mills, and 5.3 million for the Sebasticook. By 2009, two dams had been removed and three fish lifts installed on the remaining dams in the Sebasticook/Kennebec system allowing passage of millions of river herring. By 2017, the Damariscotta Mills fishway had been reconstructed allowing passage of ~1 million alewives each year into a single lake. The Androscoggin, however, has been left behind with inadequate fish passage. The fishway at Brunswick has only passed 71,087 river herring on average each year between 2000 and 2023, only 2.6% of its potential productivity. Also, very few American shad are able to navigate the Brunswick fishway (data not shown).

River herring include alewives and blueback herring. Both species are anadromous fish that come into the river systems to spawn between late April and June.

# Shad surveys

In 2011, Professor John Lichter and Bowdoin College students worked with NextEra Energy, the owner of the Brunswick hydroelectric at that time, along with the Maine Department of Marine Resources, U. S. Fish and Wildlife Service, and the Androscoggin River Alliance to conduct an experiment to determine whether upstream passage of American shad could be improved by increasing the water flow of the attraction stream at the Brunswick Fishway. In 2013, the experiment was repeated in collaboration with Brookfield Renewable Power. The results were reported in the American Shad Habitat Plan, Maine Dept. of Marine Resources, 2020. Relatively few shad made it to the entrance of the fishway despite thousands being in the tail race. Since 2013, Professor Lichter, Bowdoin College students, and the Friends of Merrymeeting Bay have

used an ARIS hydroacoustic instrument to count American shad moving upriver toward the fishway from a point just below the F. W. Wood bridge on the Brunswick side of the river. The following student report and table 1 describe these surveys along with the results. To summarize, there were usually 1000 to 7500 American shad counted moving upriver in a single tidal cycle (4-6 hours) each year, whereas only a few hundred at most were successful finding the fishway and scaling the ladder in a given year.

# **Relevant studies**

Wippelhauser, G. S. 2012. Shad passage study at Brunswick Project. Maine Dept. of Marine Resources.

Maine Department of Marine Resources. 2020. American Shad Habitat Plan. With contributions by M. LeBlanc (Brookfield Renewable Energy), J. Stevens (NOAA), J. Lichter (Bowdoin College).

# Bowdoin student work in 2017

Efficacy of fish passage over the Brunswick-Topsham hydroelectric dam by American shad (*Alosa sapidissima*) in 2017

Meera Prasad ('19), Biology Department, Bowdoin College

Faculty mentor: John Lichter, Professor of Biology and Environmental Studies

Dams at Brunswick-Topsham have obstructed passage of anadromous fish species migrating upriver to preferred spawning habitat in the Androscoggin River since the early 19<sup>th</sup> century. The American shad is a key anadromous fish species that historically migrated as far as Lewiston, Maine to spawn each year. However, dam construction, overfishing, and water pollution decimated the shad population along with several other anadromous fish species over the last three centuries. Shad is an important component of Maine's river ecosystems. Their young-of-year consume and export excess nutrients out of the riverine ecosystem and after migrating out to sea, they serve as a prey base for several piscivorous fish species in the Gulf of Maine.

In 1982, a volitional fish ladder was constructed at Brunswick-Topsham to facilitate fish passage at the dam. However, the fish ladder has not been effective for American shad. To quantify shad attempting to migrate upriver at Brunswick-Topsham, I used an ARIS Sonar instrument to count fish moving past a point below the bridge connecting Brunswick and Topsham on the Brunswick side of the river. This acoustic technology provides video-like recordings of fish passing through an approximately 8 x 20-m footprint (Figure 1). Over six sample days lasting 5-6 hours each, I recorded an average of 3495 migrating shad between June 21 and July 18 moving upriver past the sonar footprint. The peak of the migration was on July 10 in which 4791 shad were observed. At the top of the fish ladder, an employee of the Department of Marine Resources or a volunteer counts the number of fish that successfully make it to the top of the ladder. Only a single shad made it to the top of the ladder indicating that there are many more shad attempting to scale the ladder than actually succeed. Although I was able to get clear video imaging of the river ecosystem, the sonar footprint only reached halfway across the river channel below the tail race of the dam (Figure 2). Thus, my counts were at best minimal estimates of the number of shad present.



**Figure 2.** Underwater image from the ARIS Sonar. The light blue fish at 7 to 9 meters on the left side of the sonar footprint are river herring. A few scattered shad range from 2 to 8 meters. The rocky bottom is visible out at 9 to 12 meters.



Figure 3. Aerial view of study site.



Figure 4. Number of American shad counted for 5 days over the 7-week period of the migration run.

Table 1: Minimum number of shad moving toward dam in a single tidal cycle recorded with ARIS sonar and the number of shad successfully finding and scaling the Brunswick Fishway ladder through the entire season.

	#Shad downriver	#Successful shad	
7/10/2017	4791	1	
7/5/2021	1459	550	
6/24/2022	1382	228	
5/15/2023	~7500	13	
6/18/2024	*9,000-12,00	00 58 (5/17/24. DM	1R)

\* Provisional quick count by June 20

# References relevant to dams in Maine.

# Effects of dam building on anadromous fish in Maine

Atkins, C. G. 1887. The river fisheries of Maine. Fisheries and Fishery Industries of America. U. S. Commissioner of Fisheries. \*Collapsed fish populations by 1815 with concrete dam.

Atkins, C. G. and N. Foster. 1869. First report of the Commissioners of Fisheries of the State of Maine, 1868. Owen and Nash, Printers to the State, Augusta, Maine.

Atkins, C. G. and E. M. Stillwell. 1874. Obstructions to the upward movement of fishes in streams, and the remedy. In U. S. Commission of Fish and Fisheries, Part II, Report of the Commissioner for 1872 and 1873. Appendix E, Sections XXIII and XXIV. Government Printing Office, Washington, D. C., pp 589-621.

Hall, C. J., A. Jordaan, M. G. Frisk. 2011. The historic influence of dams on diadromous fish habitat with a focus on river herring and hydrologic longitudinal connectivity. *Landscape Ecology* 26:95-107. \*History of dam building and loss of diadromous fish habitat.

Limburg, K.E., and J. R. Waldman. 2009. Dramatic decline in North Atlantic diadromous fishes. Bioscience 59 (11):955-965.

Poff, N. L. and D. D. Hart. 2002. How dams vary and why it matters for the emerging science of dam removal. *Bioscience* 52(8): 659-668.

Rounsefell, G. A. and L. D. Stringer. 1945. Restoration and management of New England alewife fisheries with special reference to Maine. U. S. Department of the Interior, Fish and Wildlife Service. Transactions of the American Fishery Society 73:394-424.

Saunders, R., M. A. Hachey, and C. W. Fay. 2006. Maine's diadromous fish community: past, present, and implications for Atlantic Salmon recovery. *Fisheries* 31(11)L 537-547.

Weaver, D. M., M. Brown, and J. D. Zydlewski. 2019. Observations of American Shad, Alosa sapidissima, approaching and using a vertical slot fishway at the head-of-tide Brunswick dam on the Androscoggin River, Maine. North American Journal of Fisheries Management.

# Connection of alewives and anadromous fish to coastal marine food web and groundfish fisheries.

Ames, E. P. 2004. Atlantic cod structure in the Gulf of Maine. Fisheries Research 29:10-28.

Ames, E. P. and J. Lichter. 2013. Gadids and alewives: structure within complexity in the Gulf of Maine. *Fisheries Research* 141:70-79.

Baird, S. 1872-1873. U. S. Commissioner of Fish and Fisheries Report of 1873. Washington, D. C.

Belding, D. L. 1921. A report on the alewife fisheries of Massachusetts. Department of Conservation, Division of Fisheries and Game. Boston.

Bolster, J. 2012. The Mortal Sea: Fishing the Atlantic in the age of sail. The Belknap Press of Harvard University Press.

Fields, G. W. 1914. Alewife fishery of Massachusetts. Transactions of the American Fisheries Society 43(1): 143-161.

Hind, H. Y. 1877. The effect of the fishery clauses of the Treaty of Washington on the fisheries and fishermen of British North America.

Lichter, J. and E. P. Ames. 2012. Reaching into the past for future resilience: recovery efforts in Maine rivers and coastal waters. *Maine Policy Review* 21:96-102.

Mattocks, S. C. J. Hall, and A. Jordaan. 2017. Damming, lost connectivity, and the historic role of anadromous fish in freshwater ecosystem dynamics. Bioscience 67(8): 713-728.

Smith, H. M. 1899. Notes on the extent and condition of the alewife fisheries of the United States in 1896. In U. S. Commissioner of Fish and Fisheries Report, Part XXIV for the year ending June 30, 1898.

Walter, R. C. and D. J. Merritts. 2008. Natural streams and the legacy of water-powered mills. *Science* 319:299-304.

# Department of Marine Resources, Sea-run Fisheries Division

American Shad Habitat Plan 2020. With contributions from M. LeBlanc (Brookfield), J. Stevens (NOAA), J. Lichter (Bowdoin College).

Androscoggin River Anadromous Fish Restoration Program. M. E. Brown, J. Maclaine, and L. Flagg. 2008.

Draft Fisheries Management Plan for the Lower Androscoggin River, Little Androscoggin River, and Sabattus River. 2017. Michael Brown, Paul Christman, and Gail Wippelhauser.

FOMB Exhibits Brunswick, Maine Hydroelectric Project, Androscoggin River FERC P-2284-0052

# Exhibit 7

Exhibit 7 Friedman, FOMB 2024. P-2284-0052



China Lake Outlet Stream-River Herring Passed into China Lake-Through Three Dams with Fishways.

Fish Counts: Nate Gray, MDMR, pers. comm.

China Lake-Accessible River Herring Habitat - 3,845 acres

Androscoggin River- Potential River Herring Habitat- 4,660 acres

FOMB Exhibits Brunswick, Maine Hydroelectric Project, Androscoggin River FERC P-2284-0052

# Exhibit 8

Case 2:11-cv-00038-GZS Document 1 Filed 01/31/11 Page 1 of 20 PageID #: 1

Ex. 8

#### UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT DISTRICT OF MAINE

# FRIENDS OF MERRYMEETING BAY and ENVIRONMENT MAINE,

Plaintiffs,

Civil Action No.

v.

NEXTERA ENERGY RESOURCES, INC.; NEXTERA ENERGY MAINE OPERATING SERVICES, LLC; and THE MERIMIL LIMITED PARTNERSHIP,

Defendants.

#### **COMPLAINT**

#### **INTRODUCTION**

1. Defendants NextEra Energy Resources, Inc., NextEra Energy Maine Operating Services, LLC, and The Merimil Limited Partnership are violating the federal Endangered Species Act ("ESA"), 16 U.S.C. § 1531 *et seq.*, by killing, harming, and harassing endangered Atlantic salmon at hydroelectric dams they own and operate on the Kennebec and Androscoggin Rivers. Defendants are, in ESA parlance, illegally "taking" this endangered species. More specifically, Defendants' dams: kill and injure salmon with their rotating turbine blades when the fish try to pass through them; impede upstream and downstream salmon passage, which prevents salmon from gaining access to significant amounts of spawning and rearing habitat; alter the natural habitat to such a degree that the essential behavior patterns of the fish are significantly impaired; and have other deleterious effects on the salmon. 2. The ESA allows the National Marine Fisheries Service ("NMFS") and United States Fish and Wildlife Service ("USFWS") (collectively, the "Services"), under certain circumstances, to authorize an otherwise prohibited taking of an endangered species "if such taking is incidental to, and not the purpose of, the carrying out of an otherwise lawful activity." 16 U.S.C. § 1539(a)(1)(B). Defendants do not have authorization from the Services to commit an incidental take of salmon at their dams.

3. Defendants are also violating federal Clean Water Act ("CWA") water quality certifications issued for their Kennebec River dams. These certifications prohibit Defendants from allowing downstream-migrating adult salmon and adult shad to pass through the turbines of these dams unless Defendants have conducted studies proving that such passage does not result in significant injury or mortality. Although Defendants are allowing adult salmon and adult shad to pass through their turbines, they have not conducted the requisite studies. Plaintiffs believe such studies would show that turbine passage results in significant injury and mortality, as other studies have shown.

4. Neither the federal nor state government has taken enforcement action against Defendants to redress these violations. However, Congress authorized citizens to bring "citizen suits" in United States District Courts to enforce the ESA and CWA directly against violators. 16 U.S.C. § 1540(g) (ESA citizen suit provision); 33 U.S.C. § 1365 (CWA citizen suit provision).

5. Defendants' dams are a major reason the Kennebec and Androscoggin populations of salmon have declined to perilously low levels. Although they have long been aware of this fact, Defendants have not taken a number of basic, feasible steps, such as keeping fish from swimming into their spinning turbine blades, that would reduce the

detrimental effects of their dams on these endangered populations. Without a court order directing them to so, Defendants will not comply expeditiously with the ESA and their CWA water quality certifications.

#### <u>PARTIES</u>

6. Plaintiff Friends of Merrymeeting Bay ("FOMB") is a non-profit Maine corporation with over 400 members. FOMB is dedicated to preserving the ecological, aesthetic, historical, recreational, and commercial values of Maine's Merrymeeting Bay and its watershed, which includes the Kennebec and Androscoggin Rivers. FOMB accomplishes its mission through research, advocacy, land conservation, education, and litigation.

7. Plaintiff Environment Maine is a non-profit Maine corporation. It is a statewide environmental organization that advocates for clean air, clean water, and preservation of Maine's natural resources on behalf of approximately 3,460 citizen members from across the state of Maine. Among other activities, Environment Maine researches and distributes analytical reports on environmental issues, advocates before legislative and administrative bodies, engages in litigation when necessary, and conducts public education.

8. Defendant NextEra Energy Resources, Inc. ("NextEra"), either in its own name or through a subsidiary, owns Weston and Shawmut hydroelectric dams on the Kennebec River and Brunswick hydroelectric dam on the Androscoggin River. NextEra has a 50% ownership interest in Defendant The Merimil Limited Partnership ("Merimil"), which owns Lockwood dam on the Kennebec. NextEra operates, and exercises fundamental control over, Weston, Shawmut, Lockwood, and Brunswick dams.

http://www.nexteraenergyresources.com/content/where/portfolio/pdf/Maine\_Kennebec.p df (NextEra website page discussing Kennebec facilities);

http://www.nexteraenergyresources.com/content/where/portfolio/pdf/Maine\_Androscogg in.pdf (NextEra website page discussing Androscoggin facilities).

NextEra is itself a subsidiary of NextEra Energy, Inc., a large energy company based in Florida that includes Florida Power & Light.

9. Defendant NextEra Energy Maine Operating Services, LLC ("NextEra Maine"), operates Weston, Shawmut, Lockwood, and Brunswick hydroelectric dams. NextEra Maine is a subsidiary of NextEra. NextEra Maine was formerly known as FPL Energy Maine Operating Services, LLC.

10. Defendant The Merimil Limited Partnership ("Merimil") owns Lockwood dam.

11. NextEra and NextEra Maine operate as the licensees of Weston, Shawmut, Lockwood, and Brunswick dams.

#### JURISDICTION AND VENUE

12. Subject matter jurisdiction is conferred upon this Court by 16 U.S.C. §
1540(g)(1) (ESA citizen suit provision), 33 U.S.C. § 1365(a) (CWA citizen suit
provision), and 28 U.S.C. § 1331 (federal question jurisdiction). Venue lies within this
District pursuant to 16 U.S.C. § 1540(g)(3)(A) (ESA venue provision), 33 U.S.C.
1365(c)(1) (CWA venue provision), and 28 U.S.C. § 1391(e) (federal venue provision).

13. Plaintiffs gave Defendants notice of the violations alleged in this Complaint more than 60 days prior to commencement of this lawsuit by a letter addressed and mailed to: the President and Chief Executive Officer of NextEra Energy Resources, F.

Mitchell Davidson; the General Manager of NextEra Energy Maine Operating Services, Kirk Toth; and Charles S. Schultz of Merimil. A copy of this letter is attached as Exhibit 1 and incorporated by reference herein. Copies of the notice letter were mailed to (a) Defendants' registered agents, (b) the Secretaries of Commerce and Interior, (c) the Administrator of the U.S. Environmental Protection Agency ("EPA") and the Regional Administrator of the EPA for New England, and (d) the Acting Commissioner of the Maine Department of Environmental Protection. The notice letters satisfy the pre-suit notice requirements of 16 U.S.C. 1540 § (g)(2)(A)(i) (ESA) and 33 U.S.C. § 1365(b)(1)(A) (CWA).

### FACTUAL BACKGROUND

#### The Life Cycle Of Atlantic Salmon

14. Atlantic salmon are anadromous, meaning they are born in fresh water, migrate to the ocean, and then return to fresh water to spawn.

15. In late autumn, female Atlantic salmon deposit eggs in a series of nests (called "redds") in a stream or river bed. Once the eggs are fertilized by spawning adult male salmon, the female salmon uses her tail to cover those eggs with gravel. After spawning, adult salmon, called "kelts," return to the ocean in early winter or the following spring. Eggs hatch in March or April; at this point the newborn fish are referred to as "alevin" or "sac fry." Three to six weeks after hatching, alevins emerge from their redds seeking food, and are at that point called "fry." Fry quickly develop into "parr," with camouflaging vertical stripes. They feed and grow for one to three years in their native streams or rivers before becoming "smolts." Smolts are silver colored and approximately six inches long. In the spring, the body chemistry of smolts change and

they are able to enter salt water. Smolts migrate to the ocean where they develop over two to three years into mature salmon weighing 8 to 25 pounds. Mature adult salmon begin returning in the spring to their native streams to repeat the spawning cycle. Atlantic salmon are capable of spawning and completing this cycle several times.

#### There Are Almost No Atlantic Salmon Returning <u>To The Kennebec And Androscoggin Rivers</u>

16. The Maine Atlantic Salmon Commission ("MASC") monitors the abundance and status of Atlantic salmon in many Maine rivers. On the Kennebec and Androscoggin Rivers, MASC traps and counts returning adult salmon at the lower-most dams on the rivers - Lockwood dam on Kennebec and the Brunswick dam on the Androscoggin. This trapping and counting is conducted annually, typically between May and November.

17. Historically, the Kennebec and Androscoggin Rivers, which share the same estuary, Merrymeeting Bay, had the largest Atlantic salmon runs in the United States, estimated at more than 100,000 adults each year. Now, according to the recent annual surveys done by MASC, the number of adult Atlantic salmon returning to the Kennebec and Androscoggin Rivers each year is dangerously low. In 2010, 5 adult salmon returned to the Kennebec River; in 2009, 29 returned; in 2008, 22 returned; in 2007, 16 returned; in 2006, 15 returned. In 2010, 10 adult salmon returned to the Androscoggin River; in 2009, 24 returned; in 2008, 18 returned; in 2007, 21 returned; in 2006, 7 returned.

### COUNT I DEFENDANTS ARE VIOLATING THE ENDANGERED SPECIES ACT

18. Plaintiffs reallege and incorporate by reference paragraphs 1 through 17.

### The Kennebec And Androscoggin Populations Of Atlantic Salmon Are On The Endangered Species List.

19. In enacting the Endangered Species Act, Congress expressly found that species of fish, wildlife, and plants in danger of or threatened with extinction are of "esthetic, ecological, educational, historical, recreational, and scientific value to the Nation and its people." 16 U.S.C. § 1531(a)(3). Congress stated that the purposes of the ESA "are to provide a means whereby the ecosystems upon which endangered species and threatened species depend may be conserved [and] to provide a program for the conservation of such endangered and threatened species..." 16 U.S.C. § 1531(b). By enacting the Endangered Species Act, Congress intended protection of endangered species" is a species of animal or plant (other than certain dangerous insect pests) which is in danger of extinction throughout all or a significant portion of its range. 16 U.S.C. § 1532(6).

20. The Secretary of Commerce (for endangered species in the ocean) and the Secretary of the Interior (for all other species) are responsible for administering and implementing the ESA, with the Services acting on their behalf. Because Atlantic salmon are anadromous, the Secretaries (and thus the Services) share responsibility for managing the protection of these fish under the ESA.

21. In 2000, the Services issued a rule listing the Gulf of Maine DistinctPopulation Segment ("GOM DPS") of Atlantic salmon as "endangered" because it is in

danger of becoming extinct. At that time, the Services included the salmon populations of seven rivers in Down East Maine in the description of the endangered GOM DPS, but did not include Kennebec and Androscoggin River salmon populations in this listing. In 2005, Plaintiff Friends of Merrymeeting Bay, Douglas Watts (a member of FOMB), and others filed a petition with the Services asking them to include Kennebec salmon in the GOM DPS. Although a federal "biological review team" found that the Kennebec and Androscoggin River salmon populations should be included in the GOM DPS (along with the Penobscot River salmon population) and published this finding in the "2006 Status Review for Anadromous Atlantic Salmon in the United States," by mid-2008 the Services still had not ruled on the petition. On May 12, 2008, Mr. Watts, FOMB, and other conservation groups sued the Services to obtain a ruling on the petition. On September 3, 2008, the Services did rule on the petition, proposing to include the Kennebec, Androscoggin, and Penobscot River salmon populations in the GOM DPS. 73 Fed. Reg. 51,415 (September 3, 2008). On June 19, 2009, the Services issued a final rule including the salmon populations of all three rivers in the listed GOM DPS, thereby formally designating these populations as endangered under the ESA. 74 Fed. Reg. 29,344 (June 19, 2009).

22. On that same day, NMFS issued a final rule designating "critical habitat" for the Kennebec, Androscoggin and Penobscot salmon – *i.e.*, habitat "essential to the conservation of the species" and "which may require special management considerations or protection." 16 U.S.C. § 1532(5)(A)(i). Those portions of the Kennebec and Androscoggin Rivers where the dams at issue in this case are located, and those portions

affected by the dams, are part of that critical habitat. 74 Fed. Reg. 29,300 (June 19,

2009).

# "Take" Of An Endangered Species Is Prohibited By The Endangered Species Act.

23. Section 9 of the ESA makes it unlawful for any person to "take" an

endangered species unless authorized to do so by the federal government. 16 U.S.C. §

1538(a)(1)(b).

24. Under the ESA, the term "take" means "to harass, harm, pursue, hunt, shoot,

kill, trap, or collect, or to attempt to engage in any such conduct." 16 U.S.C. § 1532(19).

By USFWS regulation:

Harass in the definition of "take" in the Act means an intentional or negligent act or omission which creates the likelihood of injury to wildlife by annoying it to such an extent as to significantly disrupt normal behavioral patterns which include, but are not limited to, breeding, feeding, or sheltering. [and]

Harm in the definition of "take" in the Act means an act which actually kills or injures wildlife by significantly impairing essential behavioral patterns, including breeding, feeding, or sheltering.

50 C.F.R. § 17.3.

25. A NMFS regulation further defines "harm" as including habitat modification

where a causal link is established between such modification and injury or death of a

listed species. 40 C.F.R. § 222.102. In publishing that rule, NMFS listed the following

among its examples of activities that may modify habitat and thus cause a take:

1. Constructing or maintaining barriers that eliminate or impede a listed species' access to habitat or ability to migrate;

\* \* \*

4. Removing or altering rocks, soil, gravel, vegetation or other physical structures that are essential to the integrity and function of a listed species' habitat;

\* \* \*

5. Removing water or otherwise altering streamflow when it significantly impairs spawning, migration, feeding or other essential behavior patterns; [and]

\* \* \*

7. Constructing or operating dams or water diversion structures with inadequate fish screens or fish passage facilities in a listed species' habitat...

64 Fed. Reg. 60,727, 60,730 (Nov. 8, 1999).

26. When a federally licensed activity – such as operating a hydroelectric dam – causes a take, the licensee may receive authorization under the ESA to continue the activity in one of two ways. One is to apply for and obtain an "incidental take permit" ("ITP") pursuant to Section 10 of the ESA, 16 U.S.C § 1539. The other is to obtain an "incidental take statement" ("ITS") pursuant to Section 7 of the ESA, 16 U.S.C. §1536; see 50 C.F.R. § 402.14. A take is considered "incidental" when the purpose of the activity is not to take an endangered species, but rather to conduct some otherwise lawful activity that incidentally results in a take. An ITP can require that the holder of the ITP "minimize and mitigate the impacts of" the taking "to the maximum extent practicable." 16 U.S.C. § 1539(a)(2) (B)(2); 50 C.F.R. § 402.02. Similarly, an ITS can require that "reasonable and prudent measures" be taken to "minimize" the impact of a take. 16 U.S.C. § 1536(b)(4)(ii). An ITP is not authorized unless certain specified conditions are met. Among these is that the take "will not appreciably reduce the likelihood of survival and recovery of the species in the wild." 16 U.S.C. § 1539(a)(2)(B)(4). Similarly, an ITS is not authorized if the licensed activity is "likely to jeopardize the continued existence of any endangered species...or result in the destruction or adverse modification of habitat [critical to the species]..." 16 U.S.C. § 1536(a)(2) and (b)(4)(B).

27. The citizen suit provision of the ESA grants jurisdiction to United States District Courts to issue orders enjoining violations of the Act (such as the unauthorized taking of an endangered species) and authorizes an award of costs of litigation (including reasonable attorney and expert witness fees). 16 U.S.C. § 1540(g)(1) and (4).

### Defendants Are Taking Atlantic Salmon In Violation Of Section 9 Of The ESA.

28. Defendants' Kennebec and Androscoggin River dams harass, harm, and kill – and thus "take" – Atlantic salmon in a number of ways. Among these are the following:

a. The dams' turbines kill and injure out-migrating salmon when the salmon attempt to pass through them.

b. The dams severely limit upstream passage of salmon, preventing access to significant amounts of spawning and rearing habitat.

c. Facilities meant to allow the salmon to pass around or through the dams cause delays in passage, resulting in incremental losses of salmon smolts, pre-spawn adults, and adults.

d. The dams are barriers to the migration of other fish whose presence is necessary for the salmon to complete their life cycle.

e. The dams adversely alter predator-prey assemblages, such as the ability of the salmon to detect and avoid predators.

f. The dams create slow-moving impoundments in formerly free-flowing reaches. These altered habitats are less suitable for spawning and rearing of salmon and contribute to the dams' significant impairment of essential behavior patterns of the salmon. In addition, these conditions may favor non-native competitors at the expense of the native salmon.

g. The dams result in adverse hydrological changes, adverse changes to stream and river beds, interruption of natural sediment and debris transport, and changes in water temperature, all of which contribute to the dams' significant impairment of essential behavior patterns.

29. Defendants have neither an incidental take permit nor an incidental take statement authorizing their take of Atlantic salmon at their Kennebec and Androscoggin dams. Defendants' take of Atlantic salmon therefore violates Section 9(a)(1)(B) of the ESA, 16 U.S.C. § 1538(a)(1)(B). Defendants have been violating the Section 9 take prohibition since the day Kennebec and Androscoggin salmon were included in the GOM DPS and thus designated as endangered under the ESA.

30. In their decision to include the Kennebec and Androscoggin River populations of Atlantic salmon on the Endangered Species List, the Services found dams on those rivers play a major role in imperiling the salmon. The Services stated: "The National Research Council stated in 2004 that the greatest impediment to self-sustaining Atlantic salmon populations in Maine is obstructed fish passage and degraded habitat caused by dams ... Dams are known to typically kill or injure between 10 and 30 percent of all fish entrained at turbines [cite omitted]. With rivers containing multiple hydropower dams, these cumulative losses could compromise entire year classes of Atlantic salmon ... Thus, cumulative losses at passage facilities can be significant ... Dams remain a direct and significant threat to Atlantic salmon." 74 Fed. Reg. at 29362. Similarly, the Services stated: "Dams are among the leading causes of both historical declines and contemporary low abundance of the GOM DPS of Atlantic salmon [cite omitted]." The Services also stated that the "effects [of dams] have led to a situation

where salmon abundance and distribution has been greatly reduced, and thus the species is more vulnerable to extinction ... Therefore, dams represent a significant threat to the survival and recovery of the GOM DPS." 74 Fed. Reg. at 29366-29367.

### COUNT II DEFENDANTS ARE VIOLATING <u>THEIR CLEAN WATER ACT WATER QUALITY CERTIFICATIONS</u>

31. Plaintiffs reallege and incorporate by reference paragraphs 1 through 30.

# Clean Water Act Water Quality Certifications Are Designed <u>To Maintain Compliance With Water Quality Standards.</u>

32. Congress declared the objective of the Clean Water Act "is to restore and maintain the chemical, physical, and biological integrity of the Nation's waters." 33 U.S.C. § 1251(a).

33. Under Section 401 of the CWA, 33 U.S.C. § 1341, hydroelectric dams must obtain a state "water quality certification" before they may obtain a license to operate from the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission. This water quality certification becomes a condition of the FERC license. 33 U.S.C. § 1341(d).

34. A water quality certification must contain conditions that ensure the licensed activity will not violate or prevent attainment of state water quality standards or other state water quality requirements. 33 U.S.C. § 1341(d). Water quality standards define the minimum water quality that must be maintained within a waterbody. Water quality standards designate the uses to be sustained within the waterbody (such as habitat for fish or other aquatic life) and establish criteria to protect those uses. 33 U.S.C. § 1312.

35. The citizen suit provision of the CWA authorizes citizens to enforce water quality certifications in United States District Court. 33 U.S.C. § 1365(a) and (f)(5). The

Court is authorized to award costs of litigation (including reasonable attorney and expert

witness fees). 33 U.S.C. § 1365(d).

# Defendants Are Violating The Water Quality Certifications <u>Issued For Their Dams On The Kennebec River.</u>

36. Defendants NextEra and NextEra Maine are violating the water quality

certifications issued for Lockwood, Weston, and Shawmut dams on the Kennebec River.

Defendant Merimil is violating the water quality certification issued for Lockwood dam.

Specifically, Defendants are violating the following provision, which is in each of these

water quality certifications:

INTERIM DOWNSTREAM FISH PASSAGE: The applicant [dam owner] shall continue and where needed improve existing operational measures to diminish entrainment, allow downstream passage, and eliminate significant injury to out-migrating anadromous fish in accordance with the terms of the KHDG [Kennebec Hydro Developers Group] Settlement Agreement.

The KHDG Settlement Agreement, in turn, provides:

In the event that adult shad and/or adult Atlantic salmon begin to inhabit the impoundment above the [dam], and to the extent that [the dam owner] desires to achieve interim downstream passage of out-migrating adult Atlantic salmon and/or adult shad by means of passage through turbine(s), [the dam owner] must first demonstrate through site-specific quantitative studies designed and conducted in consultation with the resource agencies [which include the National Marine Fisheries Service and the U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service], that passage through turbine(s) will not result in significant injury and/or mortality (immediate or delayed).

37. In every year from 2006 forward, and in previous years, adult salmon

returning from the ocean have been trapped below Lockwood dam (the most downstream

dam on the Kennebec River) and transported in trucks upstream to the Sandy River, a

tributary that joins the Kennebec River upstream of Defendants' three Kennebec dams.

After spawning, these salmon attempt to "out-migrate" down the Kennebec toward the
sea. During this out-migration, the adult salmon inhabit the impoundments above Weston, Shawmut, and Lockwood dams.

38. Defendants have not demonstrated. through site-specific quantitative studies designed and conducted in consultation with the resource agencies, that passage through turbines at these dams will not cause "significant injury and/or mortality (immediate or delayed)" to salmon. In fact, none of the Defendants has even conducted site-specific quantitative studies on the effects of turbine passage on salmon at any of these dams.

39. However, at each of these dams, NextEra, NextEra Maine, and (with respect to Lockwood dam) Merimil have chosen to achieve (or attempt to achieve) downstream passage of adult salmon through the dams' turbines. NextEra and NextEra Maine have testified in State administrative proceedings that passage through turbines is one of the methods by which they provide downstream passage for salmon.

40. The shad population in the Kennebec River is low. Starting in 2010, adult shad have been trapped below Lockwood dam and transported in trucks to a point in the Kennebec River below the Shawmut dam. Like salmon, shad out-migrate down the Kennebec after spawning. Defendants have likewise chosen to pass (or attempt to pass) these shad through Lockwood dam turbines without first demonstrating, through sitespecific quantitative studies designed and conducted in consultation with the resource agencies, that turbine passage at these dams will not cause "significant injury and/or mortality (immediate or delayed)" to adult shad. Defendants have not conducted any site-specific quantitative studies on the effects of turbine passage on adult shad at Lockwood dam.

41. Defendants have thus far refused to either (a) install devices to assure that adult salmon and adult shad will not swim through turbines or (b) shut down their turbines during salmon and shad migration seasons. Neither NextEra, NextEra Maine, nor Merimil has installed effective devices to divert salmon and shad away from its dam turbines.

#### PLAINTIFFS HAVE STANDING TO BRING THIS SUIT

42. Paragraphs 43 through 46 apply to both Counts I and II.

43. Plaintiffs have members who have been very active in efforts to preserve Atlantic salmon in the Kennebec and Androscoggin Rivers. For example, Plaintiffs' members have successfully petitioned and sued the Services to include the salmon population of the Kennebec in the GOM DPS, were instrumental in securing the designation of the Androscoggin salmon population as part of the GOM DPS, have for years advocated before federal and state agencies for better salmon passage at Defendants' dams, and regularly monitor the water quality of the two rivers. Plaintiffs have members who have also advocated for better shad passage at Defendants' dams.

44. Plaintiffs have members who are interested in maintaining the natural biodiversity of the Kennebec and Androscoggin Rivers and their environs. Plaintiffs have members who live near, own property near, and recreate on and near the Kennebec and Androscoggin Rivers and Merrymeeting Bay. Plaintiffs have members who, among other activities, kayak on, canoe on, fish in, walk and hike along, lead guided trips on, and enjoy observing and photographing aquatic life and wildlife in and around the Kennebec and Androscoggin Rivers and Merrymeeting Bay. Their enjoyment of these activities is impaired by the diminution of the size and health of the Atlantic salmon

populations of these rivers, and by the diminution of the size and health of the shad population.

45. Plaintiffs' members enjoy and in many ways receive great value from the presence of wild Atlantic salmon and shad and want the numbers of these fish in the Kennebec and Androscoggin Rivers to be as plentiful as possible. They also want the Kennebec and Androscoggin River populations of salmon to eventually recover to the point of no longer being endangered. The dearth of Atlantic salmon and shad in the rivers diminishes plaintiffs' members' use and enjoyment of the rivers. If Atlantic salmon were populous enough in the Kennebec and Androscoggin Rivers, Plaintiffs' members would fish for and eat that salmon. They cannot do so now because the fish are endangered. Recovery of Atlantic salmon and shad in the rivers would increase economic opportunities for Plaintiffs' members because there would be a greater demand for guided trips that they could lead, whether for paddling, fishing, fish-spotting, or photography, for example.

46. Defendants' dam operations are directly responsible for depressing Atlantic salmon populations in the Kennebec and Androscoggin Rivers. Defendants' dams are a leading cause of the near extinction of Atlantic salmon in these rivers and of the fish's presence on the Endangered Species List. If Defendants complied with the Endangered Species Act, and with the water quality certifications for their dams on the Kennebec, there would be more Atlantic salmon in the Kennebec and Androscoggin Rivers and the chance of the rivers' salmon population recovering would be improved. Moreover, preservation and restoration of the salmon's critical habitat in and along the Kennebec and Androscoggin Rivers would improve the health, biodiversity, and sustainability of

these natural areas in which Plaintiffs' members have recreational, aesthetic, and economic interests. In addition, if Defendants complied with the water quality certifications for their dams on the Kennebec, there would be more shad in the Kennebec River and the chance of the river's shad population recovering would be improved.

# DEFENDANTS CAN ACHIEVE COMPLIANCE WITH THE ESA AND THEIR CWA WATER QUALITY CERTIFICATIONS IN A MANNER THAT IS CONSISTENT WITH THE TERMS OF THEIR FERC LICENSES

47. Paragraphs 48 through 51 apply to both Counts I and II.

48. Relief in this case can be fashioned in a manner that is consistent with the FERC licenses issued for the operation of Defendants' dams.

49. Since the CWA water quality certifications are part of the FERC licenses for the three Kennebec River dams, compliance with the certifications' ban on the passage of adult salmon and adult shad through the dams' turbines is *required* by the FERC licenses.

50. Moreover, there are a number of ways for Defendants to comply with their Kennebec water quality certifications and reduce their unlawful "take" of salmon in a manner consistent with the continued operation of these dams under the provisions of their FERC licenses. For example, Defendants can stop their turbines during salmon migration season to prevent the fish from swimming into the spinning turbine blades. This can be done without having to modify the FERC licenses for any of these dams. In fact, other dam owners stop their turbines in order to provide safe passage for migrating fish.

51. Defendants can also be ordered to apply for an incidental take permit under the ESA. Development of a "habitat conservation plan" ("HCP") to protect endangered species is a key component of an ITP application. Defendants have indicated they intend

to apply for an ITP, but they take the position that there is no deadline by which they must complete the HCP or apply for the ITP. Given, among other things, (a) Defendants' ongoing unlawful take of endangered Kennebec and Androscoggin River Atlantic salmon, (b) the dire condition of these Atlantic salmon populations and the risk that the fish will soon become extinct, and (c) Defendants' failure to take meaningful steps to protect salmon, despite years of warning that the ESA listing was forthcoming, Plaintiffs believe Defendants must be put on an enforceable schedule for submitting their ITP applications. Such an order would have no effect on Defendants' ability to operate in a manner consistent with their FERC licenses.

#### **REFLIEF REQUESTED**

Plaintiffs request that this Court:

a. Declare Defendants to be violating the take prohibition of the Endangered Species Act at their dams on the Kennebec and Androscoggin Rivers;

b. Declare Defendants to be violating their Clean Water Act water quality certifications for their dams on the Kennebec River;

c. For the Kennebec River dams, order Defendants to comply with the water quality certification provisions that prohibit passing adult Atlantic salmon and adult shad through turbines without first demonstrating, through site-specific quantitative studies designed and conducted in consultation with resource agencies, that turbine passage will not result in significant injury and/or mortality (immediate or delayed);

d. Order Defendants to apply for an ITP according to a specified schedule, and to
(1) prevent Atlantic salmon from swimming into operating turbines at their dams on the
Kennebec and Androscoggin Rivers unless authorized by an ITP or ITS and (2)

implement other appropriate measures to comply with the ESA's take prohibition

pending the issuance of any ITP or ITS;

e. Award costs of litigation (including reasonable attorney and expert witness

fees), as provided for in 33 U.S.C. § 1365(d);

f. Order such other relief as the Court deems appropriate.

Dated: January 31, 2011

/s/

David A. Nicholas 20 Whitney Road Newton, Massachusetts 02460 (617) 964-1548 dnicholas@verizon.net

Joshua R. Kratka Charles C. Caldart (*Pro hac vice* application to be filed) National Environmental Law Center 44 Winter Street, 4th Floor Boston, Massachusetts (617) 747-4333 josh.kratka@verizon.net cccnelc@aol.com /s/

Bruce M. Merrill 225 Commercial Street Suite 501 Portland, Maine 04101 (207) 775-3333 mainelaw@maine.rr.com FOMB Exhibits Brunswick, Maine Hydroelectric Project, Androscoggin River FERC P-2284-0052

# Exhibit 9

Case 1:11-cv-00035-GZS Document 1 Filed 01/31/11 Page 1 of 20 PageID #: 1

Ex. 9

#### UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT DISTRICT OF MAINE

# FRIENDS OF MERRYMEETING BAY and ENVIRONMENT MAINE,

Plaintiffs,

Civil Action No.

v.

BROOKFIELD RENEWABLE POWER, INC. and HYDRO KENNEBEC, LLC,

Defendants.

#### **COMPLAINT**

#### **INTRODUCTION**

1. Defendants Brookfield Renewable Power, Inc. and Hydro Kennebec LLC are

violating the federal Endangered Species Act ("ESA"), 16 U.S.C. § 1531 *et seq.*, by killing, harming, and harassing endangered Atlantic salmon at their Hydro Kennebec hydroelectric dam on the Kennebec River. Defendants are, in ESA parlance, illegally "taking" this endangered species. More specifically, Defendants' dam: kills and injures salmon with its rotating turbine blades when the fish try to pass through them; impedes upstream and downstream salmon passage, which prevents salmon from gaining access to significant amounts of spawning and rearing habitat; alters the natural habitat to such a degree that the essential behavior patterns of the fish are significantly impaired; and has other deleterious effects on the salmon.

2. The ESA allows the National Marine Fisheries Service ("NMFS") and United States Fish and Wildlife Service ("USFWS") (collectively, the "Services"), under certain circumstances, to authorize an otherwise prohibited taking of an endangered species if such taking is "incidental" to, and not the purpose of, the carrying out of an otherwise lawful activity. 16 U.S.C. § 1539(a)(1)(B). Defendants do not have authorization from the Services to commit an "incidental take" of salmon at Hydro Kennebec dam.

3. Defendants are also violating the federal Clean Water Act ("CWA") water quality certification issued for their Kennebec River dam. This certification prohibits Defendants from allowing downstream-migrating adult salmon and adult shad to pass through the turbines of the dam unless Defendants have conducted a studies proving that such passage does not result in significant injury or mortality. Although Defendants are allowing adult salmon and adult shad to pass through their turbines, they have not conducted the requisite study. Plaintiffs believe such a study would show that turbine passage results in significant injury and mortality, as other studies have shown.

4. Neither the federal nor state government has taken enforcement action against Defendants to redress these violations. However, Congress authorized citizens to bring "citizen suits" in United States District Courts to enforce the ESA and CWA directly against violators. 16 U.S.C. § 1540(g) (ESA citizen suit provision); 33 U.S.C. § 1365 (CWA citizen suit provision).

5. Defendants' dam is a major reason the Kennebec population of salmon has declined to perilously low levels. Although they have long been aware of this fact, Defendants have not taken a number of basic, feasible steps, such as keeping fish from swimming into their spinning turbine blades, that would reduce the detrimental effects of their dam on this endangered population. Without a court order directing them to so,

Defendants will not comply expeditiously with the ESA and with their CWA water quality certification.

## **PARTIES**

6. Plaintiff Friends of Merrymeeting Bay ("FOMB") is a non-profit Maine corporation with over 400 members. FOMB is dedicated to preserving the ecological, aesthetic, historical, recreational, and commercial values of Maine's Merrymeeting Bay and its watershed, which includes the Kennebec River. FOMB accomplishes its mission through research, advocacy, land conservation, education, and litigation.

7. Plaintiff Environment Maine is a non-profit Maine corporation. It is a statewide environmental organization that advocates for clean air, clean water, and preservation of Maine's natural resources on behalf of approximately 3,460 citizen members from across the state of Maine. Among other activities, Environment Maine researches and distributes analytical reports on environmental issues, advocates before legislative and administrative bodies, engages in litigation when necessary, and conducts public education.

8. Defendant Brookfield Renewable Power, Inc. ("Brookfield"), either in its own name or through a subsidiary, owns and operates Hydro Kennebec dam on the Kennebec River. Brookfield operates, and exercises fundamental control over, this dam. www.brookfieldpower.com/\_Global/5/documents/relatedlinks/1699.pdf. Brookfield is itself a wholly-owned subsidiary of Brookfield Asset Management, a Toronto-based conglomerate.

 The Federal Energy Regulatory Commission ("FERC") license for Hydro Kennebec dam is in the name of defendant Hydro Kennebec LLC. Hydro Kennebec LLC operates Hydro Kennebec dam.

#### JURISDICTION AND VENUE

10. Subject matter jurisdiction is conferred upon this Court by 16 U.S.C. §
1540(g)(1) (ESA citizen suit provision), 33 U.S.C. § 1365(a) (CWA citizen suit
provision), and 28 U.S.C. § 1331 (federal question jurisdiction). Venue lies within this
District pursuant to 16 U.S.C. § 1540(g)(3)(A) (ESA venue provision), 33 U.S.C.
1365(c)(1) (CWA venue provision), and 28 U.S.C. § 1391(e) (federal venue provision).

11. Plaintiffs gave Defendants notice of the violations alleged in this Complaint more than 60 days prior to commencement of this lawsuit by a letter addressed and mailed to: Brookfield's Chief Operating Office for U.S. Operations, Kim Osmars, and the Managers of Brookfield New England and Hydro Kennebec LLC, Craig Laurie and Mark Brown. A copy of this letter is attached as Exhibit 1 and incorporated by reference herein. Copies of the notice letter were mailed to (a) Defendants' registered agents, (b) the Secretaries of Commerce and Interior, (c) the Administrator of the U.S. Environmental Protection Agency ("EPA") and the Regional Administrator of the EPA for New England, (d) the Acting Commissioner of the Maine Department of Environmental Protection, and (e) Brian Stetson of Brookfield. The notice letters satisfy the pre-suit notice requirements of 16 U.S.C. 1540 § (g)(2)(A)(i) (ESA) and 33 U.S.C. § 1365(b)(1)(A) (CWA).

#### FACTUAL BACKGROUND

#### The Life Cycle Of Atlantic Salmon.

12. Atlantic salmon are anadromous, meaning they are born in fresh water, migrate to the ocean, and then return to fresh water to spawn.

13. In late autumn, female Atlantic salmon deposit eggs in a series of nests (called "redds") in a stream or river bed. Once the eggs are fertilized by spawning adult male salmon, the female salmon uses her tail to cover those eggs with gravel. After spawning, adult salmon, called "kelts," return to the ocean in early winter or the following spring. Eggs hatch in March or April; at this point the newborn fish are referred to as "alevin" or "sac fry." Three to six weeks after hatching, alevins emerge from their redds seeking food, and are at that point called "fry." Fry quickly develop into "parr," with camouflaging vertical stripes. They feed and grow for one to three years in their native streams or rivers before becoming "smolts." Smolts are silver colored and approximately six inches long. In the spring, the body chemistry of smolts change and they are able to enter salt water. Smolts migrate to the ocean where they develop over two to three years into mature salmon weighing 8 to 25 pounds. Mature adult salmon begin returning in the spring to their native streams to repeat the spawning cycle.

#### <u>There Are Almost No Atlantic Salmon Returning To The Kennebec River.</u>

14. The Maine Atlantic Salmon Commission ("MASC") monitors the abundance and status of Atlantic salmon in many Maine rivers. On the Kennebec River, MASC traps and counts returning adult salmon at the lower-most dam, Lockwood dam. This trapping and counting is conducted annually, typically between May and November.

15. Historically, the Kennebec and Androscoggin Rivers, which share a common estuary, Merrymeeting Bay, had the largest Atlantic salmon runs in the United States, estimated at more than 100,000 adults each year. Now, according to the recent annual surveys done by MASC, the number of adult Atlantic salmon returning to the Kennebec River each year is dangerously low. In 2010, 5 adult salmon returned to the Kennebec River; in 2009, 29 returned; in 2008, 22 returned; in 2007, 16 returned; in 2006, 15 returned.

# COUNT I DEFENDANTS ARE VIOLATING THE ENDANGERED SPECIES ACT

16. Plaintiffs reallege and incorporate by reference paragraphs 1 through 15. The Kennebec Population Of Atlantic Salmon Is On The Endangered Species List.

17. In enacting the Endangered Species Act, Congress expressly found that species of fish, wildlife, and plants in danger of or threatened with extinction are of "esthetic, ecological, educational, historical, recreational, and scientific value to the Nation and its people." 16 U.S.C. § 1531(a)(3). Congress stated that the purposes of the ESA "are to provide a means whereby the ecosystems upon which endangered species and threatened species depend may be conserved [and] to provide a program for the conservation of such endangered and threatened species..." 16 U.S.C. § 1531(b). By enacting the Endangered Species Act, Congress intended protection of endangered species" is a species of animal or plant (other than certain dangerous insect pests) which is in danger of extinction throughout all or a significant portion of its range. 16 U.S.C. § 1532(6).

18. The Secretary of Commerce (for endangered species in the ocean) and the Secretary of the Interior (for all other species) are responsible for administering and implementing the ESA, with the Services acting on their behalf. Because Atlantic salmon are anadromous, the Secretaries (and thus the Services) share responsibility for managing the protection of these fish under the ESA.

19. In 2000, the Services issued a rule listing the Gulf of Maine Distinct Population Segment ("GOM DPS") of Atlantic salmon as "endangered" because it is in danger of becoming extinct. At that time, the Services included the salmon populations of seven rivers in Down East Maine in the description of the endangered GOM DPS, but did not include the Kennebec River salmon population in this listing.

20. In 2005, Plaintiff Friends of Merrymeeting Bay, Douglas Watts (a member of Plaintiff FOMB) and others filed a petition with the Services asking them to include Kennebec salmon in the GOM DPS. Although a federal "biological review team" found that the Kennebec salmon population should be included in the GOM DPS, along with the Androscoggin and Penobscot River salmon populations, and published this finding in the "2006 Status Review for Anadromous Atlantic Salmon in the United States," by mid-2008 the Services still had not ruled on the petition. On May 12, 2008, Mr. Watts, FOMB, and other conservation groups sued the Services to obtain a ruling on the petition. On September 3, 2008, the Services did rule on the petition, proposing to include the Kennebec, Androscoggin, and Penobscot River salmon populations in the GOM DPS. 73 Fed. Reg. 51,415 (September 3, 2008). On June 19, 2009, the Services issued a final rule including the salmon populations of all three rivers in the listed GOM DPS, thereby

formally designating these populations as endangered under the ESA. 74 Fed. Reg. 29,344 (June 19, 2009).

21. On that same day, NMFS issued a final rule designating "critical habitat" for the Kennebec, Androscoggin, and Penobscot salmon – *i.e.*, habitat "essential to the conservation of the species" and "which may require special management considerations or protection." 16 U.S.C. § 1532(5)(A)(i). The portion of the Kennebec River where Hydro Kennebec dam is located and those portions affected by the dam are part of that critical habitat. 74 Fed. Reg. 29,300 (June 19, 2009).

# "Take" Of An Endangered Species Is Prohibited By The Endangered Species Act.

22. Section 9 of the ESA makes it unlawful for any person to "take" an

endangered species unless authorized to do so by the federal government. 16 U.S.C. §

1538(a)(1)(b).

23. Under the ESA, the term "take" means "to harass, harm, pursue, hunt, shoot,

kill, trap, or collect, or to attempt to engage in any such conduct." 16 U.S.C. § 1532(19).

By USFWS regulation:

Harass in the definition of "take" in the Act means an intentional or negligent act or omission which creates the likelihood of injury to wildlife by annoying it to such an extent as to significantly disrupt normal behavioral patterns which include, but are not limited to, breeding, feeding, or sheltering. [and]

Harm in the definition of "take" in the Act means an act which actually kills or injures wildlife by significantly impairing essential behavioral patterns, including breeding, feeding, or sheltering.

50 C.F.R. § 17.3.

24. A NMFS regulation further defines "harm" as including habitat modification

where a causal link is established between such modification and injury or death of a

listed species. 40 C.F.R. § 222.102. In publishing that rule, NMFS listed the following

among its examples of activities that may modify habitat and thus cause a take:

\*

1. Constructing or maintaining barriers that eliminate or impede a listed species' access to habitat or ability to migrate;

\* \* \*

4. Removing or altering rocks, soil, gravel, vegetation or other physical structures that are essential to the integrity and function of a listed species' habitat;

\*

5. Removing water or otherwise altering streamflow when it significantly impairs spawning, migration, feeding or other essential behavior patterns; [and]

\* \*

\*

7. Constructing or operating dams or water diversion structures with inadequate fish screens or fish passage facilities in a listed species' habitat...

64 Fed. Reg. 60,727, 60,730 (Nov. 8, 1999).

25. When a federally licensed activity – such as operating a hydroelectric dam – causes a take, the licensee may receive authorization under the ESA to continue the activity in one of two ways. One is to apply for and obtain an "incidental take permit" ("ITP") pursuant to Section 10 of the ESA, 16 U.S.C § 1539. The other is to obtain an "incidental take statement" ("ITS") pursuant to Section 7 of the ESA, 16 U.S.C. §1536; *see* 50 C.F.R. § 402.14. A take is considered "incidental" when the purpose of the activity is not to take an endangered species, but rather to conduct some otherwise lawful activity that incidentally results in a take. 16 U.S.C. § 1539(a)(1)(B); 50 C.F.R. § 402.02. An ITP can require that the holder of the ITP "minimize and mitigate the impacts of" the taking "to the maximum extent practicable." 16 U.S.C. § 1539(a)(2) (B)(2). Similarly, an ITS can require that "reasonable and prudent measures" be taken to "minimize" the impact of a take. 16 U.S.C. § 1536(b)(4)(ii). An ITP is not authorized unless certain

specified conditions are met. Among these is that the take "will not appreciably reduce the likelihood of survival and recovery of the species in the wild." 16 U.S.C. § 1539(a)(2)(B)(4). Similarly, an ITS is not authorized if the licensed activity is "likely to jeopardize the continued existence of any endangered species...or result in the destruction or adverse modification of habitat [critical to the species]..." 16 U.S.C. § 1536(a)(2) and (b)(4)(B).

26. The citizen suit provision of the ESA grants jurisdiction to United States District Courts to issue orders enjoining violations of the Act (such as the unauthorized taking of an endangered species) and authorizes an award of costs of litigation (including reasonable attorney and expert witness fees). 16 U.S.C. § 1540(g)(1) and (4).

## Defendants Are Taking Atlantic Salmon In Violation Of Section 9 Of The ESA.

27. Defendants' Hydro Kennebec dam harasses, harms, and kills – and thus "takes" – Atlantic salmon in a number of ways. Among these are the following:

a. The dam's turbines kill and injure out-migrating salmon when the salmon attempt to pass through them.

b. The dam severely limits upstream passage of salmon, preventing access to significant amounts of spawning and rearing habitat.

c. Facilities meant to allow the salmon to pass around or through the dam cause delays in passage, resulting in incremental losses of salmon smolts, pre-spawn adults, and adults.

d. The dam is a barrier to the migration of other fish whose presence is necessary for the salmon to complete their life cycle.

e. The dam adversely alters predator-prey assemblages, such as the ability of the salmon to detect and avoid predators.

f. The dam creates slow-moving impoundments in formerly free-flowing reaches. These altered habitats are less suitable for spawning and rearing of salmon and contribute to the dam's significant impairment of essential behavior patterns of the salmon. In addition, these conditions may favor non-native competitors at the expense of the native salmon.

g. The dam results in adverse hydrological changes, adverse changes to stream and river beds, interruption of natural sediment and debris transport, and changes in water temperature, all of which contribute to the dam's significant impairment of essential behavior patterns.

28. Defendants have neither an incidental take permit nor an incidental take statement authorizing their take of Atlantic salmon at Hydro Kennebec dam. Defendants' take of Atlantic salmon therefore violates Section 9(a)(1)(B) of the ESA, 16 U.S.C. § 1538(a)(1)(B). Defendants have been violating the Section 9 take prohibition since the day Kennebec salmon were included in the GOM DPS and thus designated as endangered under the ESA.

29. In their decision to include the Kennebec River population of Atlantic salmon on the Endangered Species List, the Services found dams on that river play a major role in imperiling the salmon. The Services stated: "The National Research Council stated in 2004 that the greatest impediment to self-sustaining Atlantic salmon populations in Maine is obstructed fish passage and degraded habitat caused by dams ... Dams are known to typically kill or injure between 10 and 30 percent of all fish entrained at

turbines [cite omitted]. With rivers containing multiple hydropower dams, these cumulative losses could compromise entire year classes of Atlantic salmon ... Thus, cumulative losses at passage facilities can be significant ... Dams remain a direct and significant threat to Atlantic salmon." 74 Fed. Reg. at 29362. Similarly, the Services stated: "Dams are among the leading causes of both historical declines and contemporary low abundance of the GOM DPS of Atlantic salmon [cite omitted]." The Services also stated that the "effects [of dams] have led to a situation where salmon abundance and distribution has been greatly reduced, and thus the species is more vulnerable to extinction ... Therefore, dams represent a significant threat to the survival and recovery of the GOM DPS." 74 Fed. Reg. at 29366-29367.

## COUNT II DEFENDANTS ARE VIOLATING THE CLEAN WATER ACT WATER QUALITY CERTIFICATION

30. Plaintiffs reallege and incorporate by reference paragraphs 1 through 29.

# Clean Water Act Water Quality Certifications Are Designed <u>To Maintain Compliance With Water Quality Standards.</u>

31. Congress declared the objective of the Clean Water Act "is to restore and maintain the chemical, physical, and biological integrity of the Nation's waters." 33U.S.C. § 1251(a).

32. Under Section 401 of the CWA, 33 U.S.C. § 1341, hydroelectric dams must obtain a state "water quality certification" before they may obtain a license to operate from the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission. This water quality certification becomes a condition of the FERC license. 33 U.S.C. § 1341(d).

33. A water quality certification must contain conditions that ensure the licensed activity will not violate or prevent attainment of state water quality standards or other

state water quality requirements. 33 U.S.C. § 1341(d). Water quality standards define the minimum water quality that must be maintained within a waterbody. Water quality standards designate the uses to be sustained within the waterbody (such as habitat for fish

or other aquatic life) and establish criteria to protect those uses. 33 U.S.C. § 1313; 40

C.F.R. § 131.2.

34. The citizen suit provision of the CWA authorizes citizens to enforce water

quality certifications in United States District Court. 33 U.S.C. § 1365(a) and (f)(5). The

Court is authorized to award costs of litigation (including reasonable attorney and expert

witness fees). 33 U.S.C. § 1365(d).

# Defendants Are Violating The Water Quality Certification Issued For Hydro Kennebec Dam.

35. Defendants are violating the water quality certification issued for Hydro

Kennebec dam. Specifically, Defendants are violating the following provision:

INTERIM DOWNSTREAM FISH PASSAGE: The applicant [dam owner] shall continue and where needed improve existing operational measures to diminish entrainment, allow downstream passage, and eliminate significant injury to out-migrating anadromous fish in accordance with the terms of the KHDG [Kennebec Hydro Developers Group] Settlement Agreement.

The KHDG Settlement Agreement, in turn, provides:

In the event that adult shad and/or adult Atlantic salmon begin to inhabit the impoundment above the [dam], and to the extent that [the dam owner] desires to achieve interim downstream passage of out-migrating adult Atlantic salmon and/or adult shad by means of passage through turbine(s), [the dam owner] must first demonstrate through site-specific quantitative studies designed and conducted in consultation with the resource agencies [which include the National Marine Fisheries Service and the U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service], that passage through turbine(s) will not result in significant injury and/or mortality (immediate or delayed).

36. In every year from 2006 forward, and in previous years, adult salmon

returning from the ocean have been trapped below the Lockwood dam (the most

downstream dam on the Kennebec River) and transported in trucks upstream to the Sandy River, a tributary that joins the Kennebec River upstream of Weston dam, which is located two dams above Hydro Kennebec dam. After spawning, these salmon attempt to "out-migrate" down the Kennebec toward the sea. During this out-migration, the adult salmon inhabit the impoundments above Hydro Kennebec dam.

37. Defendants have not demonstrated, through site-specific quantitative studies designed and conducted in consultation with the resource agencies, that passage through turbines at Hydro Kennebec dam will not cause "significant injury and/or mortality (immediate or delayed)" to adult salmon. In fact, neither of the Defendants has conducted any site-specific quantitative studies on the effects of turbine passage on adult salmon at Hydro Kennebec dam.

38. However, Defendants achieve (or attempt to achieve) downstream passage of adult salmon through Hydro Kennebec dam's turbines.

39. The shad population in the Kennebec River is low. Starting in 2010, adult shad have been trapped below Lockwood dam and transported in trucks to a point in the Kennebec River below Shawmut dam, which is the dam immediately upstream of Hydro Kennebec dam. Like salmon, shad out-migrate down the Kennebec after spawning. Defendants have likewise chosen to pass (or attempt to pass) these adult shad through the Hydro Kennebec dam turbines without first demonstrating, through site-specific quantitative studies designed and conducted in consultation with the resource agencies, that turbine passage will not cause "significant injury and/or mortality (immediate or delayed)" to adult shad. Neither of the Defendants has conducted a site-specific

quantitative study on the effects of turbine passage on adult shad at Hydro Kennebec dam.

40. Defendants have thus far refused to either (a) install devices to assure that adult salmon and shad will not swim through turbines or (b) shut down their turbines during salmon and shad migration seasons. Defendants have installed a diversionary device at Hydro Kennebec dam, but that device is not effective at preventing salmon and shad from swimming through turbines at that dam.

#### PLAINTIFFS HAVE STANDING TO BRING THIS SUIT

42. Paragraphs 43 through 46 apply to both Counts I and II.

43. Plaintiffs have members who have been very active in efforts to preserve Atlantic salmon in the Kennebec River. For example, Plaintiffs' members have successfully petitioned and sued the Services to include the salmon population of the Kennebec in the GOM DPS, have for years advocated before federal and state agencies for better salmon passage at Hydro Kennebec and other dams, and regularly monitor the water quality of the Kennebec River. Plaintiffs have members who have also advocated for better shad passage at Hydro Kennebec.

44. Plaintiffs have members who are interested in maintaining the natural biodiversity of the Kennebec River and its environs. Plaintiffs have members who live near, own property near, and recreate on and near the Kennebec River and Merrymeeting Bay. Plaintiffs have members who, among other activities, kayak on, canoe on, fish in, walk and hike along, lead guided trips on, and enjoy observing and photographing aquatic life and wildlife in and around the Kennebec River and Merrymeeting Bay. Their

enjoyment of these activities is impaired by the diminution of the size and health of the Atlantic salmon and shad population in the Kennebec River.

45. Plaintiffs' members enjoy and in many ways receive great value from the presence of wild Atlantic salmon and shad and want the numbers of wild salmon in the Kennebec River to be as plentiful as possible. They also want the Kennebec River population of salmon to eventually recover to the point of no longer being endangered. The dearth of Atlantic salmon and shad in the river diminishes Plaintiffs' members' use and enjoyment of the river. If Atlantic salmon were populous enough in the Kennebec River, Plaintiffs' members would fish for and eat that salmon. They cannot do so now because the fish are endangered. Recovery of Atlantic salmon and shad in the rivers would increase economic opportunities for Plaintiffs' members because there would be a greater demand for guided trips that they could lead for paddling, fishing, fish-spotting, or photography, and for other purposes.

46. Defendants' dam operations are directly responsible for depressing Atlantic salmon populations in the Kennebec River. Defendants' dam is a leading cause of the near extinction of Atlantic salmon in the Kennebec River and of the fish's presence on the Endangered Species List. If Defendants complied with the Endangered Species Act, and with the water quality certification for Hydro Kennebec dam, there would be more Atlantic salmon in the Kennebec River and the chance of the river's salmon population recovering would be improved. Moreover, preservation and restoration of the salmon's critical habitat in and along the Kennebec River would improve the health, biodiversity, and sustainability of these natural areas in which Plaintiffs' members have recreational, aesthetic, and economic interests. In addition, if Defendants complied with the water

quality certification for their dam, there would be more shad in the Kennebec River and the chance of the river's shad population recovering would be improved.

# DEFENDANTS CAN ACHIEVE COMPLIANCE WITH THE ESA AND THEIR CWA WATER QUALITY CERTIFICATION IN A MANNER <u>THAT IS CONSISTENT WITH THE TERMS OF THE FERC LICENSE</u>

47. Paragraphs 48 through 53 apply to both Counts I and II.

48. Relief in this case can be fashioned in a manner that is consistent with the FERC license issued for the operation of Hydro Kennebec dam.

49. Since the CWA water quality certification is part of the FERC license for Hydro Kennebec dam, compliance with the certification's ban on the passage of adult salmon and shad through the dam's turbines is *required* by the FERC license.

50. Moreover, there are a number of ways for Defendants to comply with the water quality certification and reduce their unlawful "take" of salmon in a manner consistent with the continued operation of their dam under the provisions of the FERC license. For example, Defendants can stop the turbines during salmon migration season to prevent the fish from swimming into the spinning turbine blades. This can be done without having to modify the FERC license. In fact, other dam owners stop their turbines in order to provide safe passage for migrating fish.

51. Defendants have indicated they do not intend to apply for an incidental take permit, but, rather, intend to obtain an incidental take statement pursuant to Section 7 of the ESA, 16 U.S.C. § 1536(b)(4). The ESA directs all federal agencies to work to conserve endangered species and to use their authorities to further the purposes of the ESA. Section 7 of the ESA, entitled "Interagency Cooperation," is the mechanism designed to ensure the actions taken by federal agencies, including those they fund or authorize, do not jeopardize the existence of any listed species.

52. Under Section 7, federal agencies must consult with the Services when any action the agency intends to carry out, fund, or authorize (such as through a federal license) may affect a listed endangered species. One of the first steps in consultation is the preparation of a "biological assessment" ("BA"). 16 U.S.C. § 1536(c). One of the purposes of a BA is to help make the determination whether a proposed activity "is likely to adversely affect" listed species or their critical habitat. Id. The federal licensee may be designated to prepare the BA, though ultimate responsibility for the BA lies with the agency issuing the license. If the agency determines through a BA that its action is likely to adversely affect a listed species, the agency is required to submit to the Services a request for consultation. 16 U.S.C. § 1536(a) and (b). This process can result in the issuance of an incidental take statement, so long as the activity to be authorized is not "likely to jeopardize the continued existence of any endangered species... or result in the destruction or adverse modification of habitat [critical to the species]..." 16 U.S.C. § 1536(a)(2) and (b)(4)(B). An ITS, if issued, "specifies those reasonable and prudent measures that the Secretary considers necessary or appropriate to minimize" the impact of an activity on endangered species, and "sets forth the terms and conditions...that must be complied with by...the applicant [for a federal license]...to implement" those measures. 16 U.S.C. § 1536(b)(4)(ii) and (iv).

53. Defendants have indicated that they will attempt to obtain an ITS by applying to amend the FERC license for Hydro Kennebec dam, which would trigger the Section 7 consultation process. Defendants have asked FERC that they be designated to prepare the

biological assessment. Given, among other things, (a) Defendants' ongoing unlawful take of endangered Kennebec River salmon, (b) the dire condition of the Atlantic salmon population and the risk that the fish will soon become extinct, and (c) Defendants' failure to take meaningful steps to protect salmon, despite years of warning that the ESA listing was forthcoming, Plaintiffs believe Defendants must be put on an enforceable schedule for preparing the BA in the event they are designated to be the parties to prepare it. Such an order would have no effect on Defendants' ability to operate in a manner consistent with their FERC license.

#### **RELIEF REQUESTED**

Plaintiffs request that this Court:

a. Declare Defendants to be violating the take prohibition of the Endangered Species Act at Hydro Kennebec dam;

b. Declare Defendants to be violating their Clean Water Act water quality certification for Hydro Kennebec dam;

c. Order Defendants to comply with the water quality certification provisions that prohibit passing adult Atlantic salmon and adult shad through turbines without first demonstrating through site-specific quantitative studies, designed and conducted in consultation with resource agencies, that turbine passage will not result in significant injury and/or mortality (immediate or delayed);

d. Order Defendants to prepare a BA according to a specified schedule, and to (1) prevent Atlantic salmon from swimming into operating turbines at Hydro Kennebec dam unless authorized by an ITP or ITS and (2) implement other appropriate measures to comply with the ESA's take prohibition pending the issuance of any ITP or ITS;

e. Award costs of litigation (including reasonable attorney and expert witness

fees), as provided for in 33 U.S.C. § 1365(d);

f. Order such other relief as the Court deems appropriate.

Dated: January 31, 2011

/s/

David A. Nicholas 20 Whitney Road Newton, Massachusetts 02460 (617) 964-1548 dnicholas@verizon.net

/s/ Bruce M. Merrill 225 Commercial Street Suite 501 Portland, Maine 04101 (207) 775-3333 mainelaw@maine.rr.com

Joshua R. Kratka Charles C. Caldart (Pro hac vice application to be filed) National Environmental Law Center 44 Winter Street, 4th Floor Boston, Massachusetts (617) 747-4333 josh.kratka@verizon.net cccnelc@aol.com

FOMB Exhibits Brunswick, Maine Hydroelectric Project, Androscoggin River FERC P-2284-0052

# Exhibit 10

#### **Opinion of Randy Bailey**

#### 1.0 Introduction

For this report, I was asked to evaluate the impacts of four dams on the Kennebec River (Lockwood, Hydro Kennebec, Shawmut, and Weston) and three dams on the Androscoggin River (Brunswick, Pejepscot, and Worumbo) on the behavior, habitat, and mortality to adult and juvenile Atlantic salmon which are listed as Endangered under the auspices of the Endangered Species Act (ESA). I was also asked to assess the impacts that these dams have on the recovery potential of the Gulf of Maine Distinct Population Segment (GOM DPS) of Atlantic salmon in general; suggest a list of interim measures that could be implemented immediately or in the very near future to mitigate the dams' impacts on salmon; and generally evaluate why it is important to the conservation of the species to begin implementation of concrete measures to avoid or reduce the mortality levels associated with the projects' infrastructure and operations. For the Kennebec River dams, I was asked to evaluate whether adult Atlantic salmon and American shad are present above the dams and whether any scientifically defensible, quantitative, site-specific studies have been conducted to assess the impacts of these dams on Atlantic salmon and American shad adults passing through turbines.

This report is divided into sections. Section 1 is the introduction which outlines the issues addressed in this report and explains its format. Section 2 contains a brief summary of my education, experience, and qualifications. Section 3 contains a brief summary of my assessment of the status of the Atlantic salmon populations in the Kennebec and Androscoggin rivers. Section 4 contains a brief background history on why the Atlantic salmon in these two rivers were listed, as well as some information on the Principal Component Elements (PCE's) of spawning and rearing habitats and migration corridors that will form the basis for developing a recovery plan for the conservation of the species. Section 4 also contains the list of factors I used to assess the impacts of each individual dam. These factors are directly related to my assessment of whether death, injury, or adverse change in habitat or fish behavior has been occurring at each dam. Section 5 contains a brief summary of my conclusions regarding the dams' impacts on downstream migration of Atlantic salmon smolts and kelts (post spawning adults returning to the ocean), impacts on upstream migration including blockage and/or delay in passage, a brief summary of changes in habitats resulting from the project being in place, and a brief evaluation of the cumulative impacts of the two series of dams on the Atlantic salmon populations in the rivers. Section 6 contains a review of the pertinent literature regarding mortality of fish passing through hydropower turbines and a description of the methods and flow data used to assess what percentage of time, based on historical flow records, all of the river flows could potentially pass through a project's turbines during the critical migration time periods (April – June and October – November) for Atlantic salmon. Section 7 contains the assessment of each individual dam on the Kennebec River using the seven factors identified in Section 4. Section 8 contains the same analysis for the three Androscoggin River dams. Section **9** is a brief assessment of the consequences to the Atlantic salmon populations of further delaying implementation of improvements in project operations and both upstream and downstream fish passage. Section 10 is my evaluation comparing my experiences working with ESA listed fish species, the associated scientific studies, and restoration efforts in California and Oregon, with my impressions of what has been occurring in the Kennebec and Androscoggin watersheds. A list of references cited in the report is included at the end.

## 2.0 Qualifications and Experience

**2.1** I am the owner and principal senior fishery scientist of my own aquatic resource consulting firm, Bailey Environmental. My office is located at 18294 S. Scotts Lane, Oregon City, OR.

**2.2** I have 20 years of experience as a fishery biologist in various positions with the Federal government, including 9 years as the Chief of the Fisheries Division in the Alaska Regional Office of the U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service. In addition, I have 16 years of fishery biology consulting experience specializing in Endangered Species Act (ESA) issues, where my work has involved the evaluation of the impacts of human development on aquatic ecosystems, and the evaluation of scientific studies, reports, and environmental documents related to ESA compliance.

2.3 During my years of federal service, I was involved in numerous projects regarding ESA-listed fish species. My work with these projects included evaluating the impacts of resource development on listed species, planning and implementing habitat restoration projects for anadromous salmonids in the western United States, and designing and managing field studies on the life histories of Pacific salmon and other cold water fish species common to the west and Alaska. In my last federal position, I served as the Fish and Wildlife Program Manager for the Portland, Oregon, District of the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers. In this capacity, I was responsible for providing funding and program oversight for fish passage operations, involving numerous ESA-listed fish species, at 11 hydroelectric dams: three main-stem Columbia River dams and eight dams on four tributaries to the Willamette River in Oregon. In this position, I was responsible for the updating and modernization of four fish-trapping facilities on the four Willamette River tributaries and their associated "trap and truck" programs for ESA-listed winter steelhead and spring Chinook salmon. I also was responsible for interagency coordination regarding the development and implementation of an ESA Section 7 consultation for the operation of 8 dams in the Willamette River watershed, including provision for fish passage over the eight dams, and management of six associated genetics conservation hatchery programs.

**2.4** In my consulting business, I have specialized in dealing with issues related to ESA-listed fish species for various clients. I have helped clients with a Section 7 consultation on Southern

California steelhead trout; provided technical review of various ESA documents, including biological opinions, recovery plans, and ecosystem restoration programs; provided policy recommendations on ESA issues; assisted in the development of the biological assessment for a consultation on operations of the California State Water Project (SWP) and the federal Central Valley Project (CVP); developed a portion of new water quality standards for the Sacramento/San Joaquin Delta; and provided technical review of over \$500 million of habitat restoration projects for ESA-listed salmon and steelhead in Central California. I have developed or co-developed two ecosystem restoration plans aimed at protecting or improving conditions for listed species: one for two tributary watersheds to the Sacramento River, and one for the impacts of SWP and CVP operations with an estimated cost of approximately \$5 billion. I believe that my experience with Pacific salmon and steelhead are directly applicable to Atlantic salmon, since these species have very similar life histories and habitat requirements.

**2.5** I have a B.S. in Natural Resources Management, with an emphasis in Fish and Wildlife Management, from California Polytechnic State University, and an M.S. in Wildlife Management, with an emphasis in Fisheries Science, from Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University. I am a Fellow Emeritus of the American Institute of Fishery Research Biologists, and am a Life Member of the American Fisheries Society, where I have held various offices and committee memberships over the past 40 years. A list of my publications is in the attached resume.

**2.6** In preparing this report, I have personally reviewed the documents listed in the references section of this report, and other reports associated with the dams and individual studies and a number of the annual fish passage reports on both the Kennebec and Androscoggin rivers. Also, I was able to tour each of the dams and have my questions answered by representatives of the various owners/operators of the projects. In addition, I have had discussions with numerous representatives of federal and State of Maine resource agencies involved with Atlantic salmon and hydroelectric dams.

**2.7** I have not testified as an expert witness within the last four years in any other case. I am being compensated by the plaintiffs at the rate \$120.00 per hour.

### 3.0 Status of Gulf of Maine Atlantic Salmon Distinct Population Segment (GOM DPS)

The GOM DPS was listed in 2000 and further expanded and listed as Endangered under the authority of the ESA in 2009 (National Marine Fisheries Service and U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service 2009). Several reasons were cited for the decision to list, including:

- The small wild population levels in all rivers containing Atlantic,
- The dependence on a conservation hatchery program to sustain the largest individual population in the Penobscot until restoration actions can be implemented,
- The potential to create a genetic bottleneck and reduce the level of genetic diversity in the populations as a whole,
- The lack of sufficient geographic distribution and habitat diversity to create conditions that would stabilize the population's viability and allow genetic selection to continue to operate on the population.

The National Research Council, the 2006 GOM DPS Status Review Team assembled by the National Marine Fisheries Service, and the final rule on the listing decision all cite the presence of dams as the single most important factor in depressing the Atlantic salmon populations in the GOM DPS (National Research Council 2004, Fay et al. 2006, National Marine Fisheries Service and U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service 2009). All of these sources note that historically the combination of the Androscoggin, Kennebec, and Penobscot rivers support an adult run size estimated at between 300,000 and 500,000 fish annually. These sources also state that the future of the Atlantic salmon populations in Maine depends on providing access to high quality habitats and reducing or minimizing the mortality associated with passage through dams or dam complexes.

From an ecological standpoint, these same authors concluded that having only a single, currently hatchery-dependent majority population in a single river (Penobscot) was untenable. They concluded that the key to conserving the species in Maine depended on restoring robust Atlantic salmon populations to the Androscoggin and Kennebec rivers. They noted that each watershed has an abundance of high quality habitats in the upper portion of each watershed, albeit there are a number of dams currently blocking volitional access by adult Atlantic salmon. They also concluded that providing or improving adult passage at these dams was within easy reach with current technology, and that reducing mortality of downstream migrants could be accomplished by the installation of available, effective downstream bypass systems and by taking available, effective measures to keep smolts and kelts from entering project turbines.

Small, remnant populations of Atlantic salmon have persisted in the lower Androscoggin and Kennebec rivers despite all of the pollution and obstacles that existed historically. In 2010 only

14 adults were counted in both rivers combined. However, 2011's combined count was 110 adult fish. These populations have the potential to expand if access is provided to upstream areas where suitable spawning and rearing habitats exist, and if safe downstream passage for smolts and kelts is ensured.

# 4.0 Background Information on Development of Recovery Criteria for Habitat Requirements and Spawning Population Levels and Factors Used to Assess Dam Impacts on Atlantic Salmon Habitat and Population Levels

**4.1.** Listing and Recovery Criteria – In 2009, the U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service (USFWS) and National Marine Fisheries Service (NMFS) (collectively the Services) listed the Atlantic salmon populations in the Androscoggin and Kennebec rivers as "Endangered" under the auspices of the Endangered Species Act (ESA) (74 FR 29344-29387). This listing includes the Atlantic salmon populations occurring in these river systems and the associated conservation hatchery populations being used to support recovery efforts in the Gulf of Maine Distinct Population Segment (GOM DPS). The ESA requires that critical habitat be designated concurrently with the listing determination. Critical habitat designations provide additional protections beyond the listing decision by avoiding the destruction or adverse modifications of the physical and biological features essential for the conservation of the species. The ESA requires that any proposed Federal actions not adversely modify or destroy designated critical habitat (NMFS 2009a). Critical habitat is generally defined as those specific areas within a broader geographic area in which are found the physical or biological features essential to the conservation of the species (NMFS 2009a).

In order to accommodate the variability in Atlantic salmon life history parameters and the diversity in aquatic habitats and watershed characteristics within the GOM DPS, three Salmon Habitat Recovery Units (SHRUs) were established for various geographic areas in the State of Maine (NMFS 2009a, NMFS 2009b): The Merrymeeting Bay SHRU; the Penobscot Bay SHRU; and the Downeast Coastal SHRU. The Androscoggin and Kennebec river watersheds contain most of the area within the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU. In addition to the designation of the SHRUs, an adult spawner population level was established for each SHRU. The level is based on the need to maintain genetic diversity within a SHRU and ensure sufficient juvenile production to maintain the population's viability within the SHRU over a substantial time period. The minimum levels to begin discussions regarding delisting are: an effective census population (assuming a 1:1 sex ratio) of 500 adult spawners; and an adult population level of 2,000 spawning adults in each SHRU to account for the complex age of spawning life history patterns in Atlantic salmon and the overall lower ocean productivity currently being experienced by prespawning juveniles in the open sea (NMFS 2009a, NMFS 2009b, NMFS et al. 2010).

Next, the Services completed an evaluation of the quantity and quality of habitats available within the SHRU to support 2,000 spawning adults. This evaluation considered the geographic location of habitats suitable for spawning, egg incubation, fry emergence, parr rearing, smolt migration to the ocean and abiotic factors such as water quality and water temperature. Once the 2,000 adult spawner level was determined, an evaluation was completed that determined a minimum of 30,000 units of spawning and rearing habitat (a unit of habitat is defined as  $100 \text{ m}^2$ ) was necessary to support 2,000 spawning adults in each SHRU (NMFS 2009a, NMFS 2009b, NMFS et al. 2010). As part of this evaluation, a calculation of the amount of "functional equivalent" habitat was completed for the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU. The functional equivalent determination is based on the gross quantity of habitat in the geographic area adjusted downward based on the quality of the habitats to support the various life history stages of Atlantic salmon. For example, the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU was estimated to contain 372,639 habitat units based on a Geographic Information System (GIS) habitat prediction model. After the adjustment for habitat quality, the functional equivalent habitat for the SHRU was reduced to 40,001 units, which is sufficient to meet the recovery criteria for this SHRU (NMFS 2009b). The life history requirements for Atlantic salmon that were used to drive the functional equivalents determination are based on Kircheis and Liebich (2007).

**4.2.** Development of Primary Constituent Elements Necessary for the Conservation of the Species – The National Marine Fisheries Service (2009a) states: "Section 3(5)(A)(i) of the ESA defines critical habitat as "the specific areas within the geographical area occupied by the species at the time it is listed...on which are found those physical and biological features essential to the conservations of the species." The Departments of the Interior and of Commerce provide further regulatory guidance under 50 C.F.R. 424.12(b), stating that the Secretary shall "focus on the principal biological or physical constituent elements within the defined area that are essential to the conservation of the species ... Primary Constituent Elements (PCE's) may include, but are not limited to, the following: roost site, nesting grounds, spawning sites, feeding sites, seasonal wetland or dryland, water quality or quantity, host species or plant pollinators, geological formation, vegetation types, tide, and specific soil types."

The net result of this regulatory guidance is that the Services are required to focus their recovery efforts on ensuring that a sufficient quantity and quality of habitats are available for the listed species to support all life history requirements for the population levels determined to be necessary to keep the species from becoming endangered in the future.

For the GOM DPS of Atlantic salmon, three PCE's have been established (NMFS 2009a). Listed below are the three PCE's with their subcomponents:

## A. Physical and Biological Features of the Spawning and Rearing PCE

- 1. Deep, oxygenated pools and cover (e.g., boulders, woody debris, vegetation, etc.), near freshwater spawning sites, necessary to support adult migrants during the summer while they wait to spawn in the fall.
- 2. Freshwater spawning sites that contain clean, permeable gravel and cobble substrate with oxygenated water and cool water temperatures to support spawning activity, egg incubation, and larval development.
- 3. Freshwater spawning and rearing sites with clean, permeable gravel and cobble substrate with oxygenated water and cool water temperatures to support emergence, territorial development and feeding activities of Atlantic salmon fry.
- 4. Freshwater rearing sites with space to accommodate growth and survival of Atlantic salmon parr.
- 5. Freshwater rearing sites with a combination river, stream, and lake habitats that accommodate parr's ability to occupy many niches and maximize parr production.
- 6. Freshwater rearing sites with cool, oxygenated water to support growth and survival of Atlantic salmon parr.
- 7. Freshwater rearing sites with diverse food resources to support growth and survival of Atlantic salmon parr.

# B. Physical and Biological Features of the Migration PCE

- 1. Freshwater and estuary migratory sites free from physical and biological barriers that delay or prevent access of adult salmon seeking spawning ground needed to support recovered populations.
- 2. Freshwater and estuary migration sites with pool, lake, and instream habitat that provide cool, oxygenated water and cover items (e.g., boulders, woody debris, and vegetation) to serve as temporary holding and resting areas during upstream migration of adult salmon.
- 3. Freshwater and estuary migration sites with abundant, diverse native fish communities to serve as a protective buffer against predation.
- 4. Freshwater and estuary migration sites free from physical and biological barriers that delay or prevent emigration of smolts to the marine environment.

- 5. Freshwater and estuary migration sites with sufficiently cool water temperatures and water flows that coincide with diurnal clues to stimulate migration.
- 6. Freshwater migration sites with water chemistry needed to support sea water adaption of smolts.
- C. Physical and biological feature of marine sites and "Specific Areas" within the geographical range occupied by the species

Specific subcomponents for this PCE had not been identified at the time the NMFS (2009a) document was written.

**4.3.** Factors Used to Assess Impacts of the Various Dams on Atlantic Salmon Habitats and Populations – In this report, I used the physical and biological features outlined under the PCE's above to inform my evaluation of the various sources of information regarding dam-specific impacts and reach my conclusions regarding whether the Defendants' dam(s) and operations thereof are: killing, wounding or otherwise injuring Atlantic salmon directly; killing or injuring Atlantic salmon through significant habitat modification or degradation by significantly impairing normal and essential behavioral patterns (such as breeding, spawning, rearing, migrating, feeding or sheltering); or creating the likelihood of injury to Atlantic salmon by otherwise significantly disrupting these normal and essential behavioral patterns.

During my evaluation, I reviewed, for each dam:

- 1. The physical structure of the dam,
- 2. The downstream fish bypass system (if one was installed),
- 3. The types of turbines used to generate power,
- 4. The upstream fishway for adult passage (if one was installed),
- 5. The size and configuration of the headpond upstream of the dam,
- 6. The physical character of the river immediately downstream of the dam and tailrace areas as potential habitat for predators, and
- 7. The river flow regime during time periods critical for Atlantic salmon (April June and October November) in relation to the hydraulic capacity of the turbines at each project.

Each of these seven factors were reviewed to determine whether, in my opinion, direct harm results from any of these factors, or the dam or its operations significantly interferes with a fish's ability to access the type of habitats described under the PCE's, or the dam or its operations potentially alters the behavior of Atlantic salmon in biologically significant ways.
In performing this analysis, I also reviewed the results of any individual studies and all annual reports on fish passage and restoration efforts under the KHDG Settlement Agreement of 1998 for the period 2000-2010.

### 5.0 General Conclusions on Impacts of Hydroelectric Dams on Atlantic Salmon in the Kennebec and Androscoggin Rivers

#### 5.1 Background Information

While there have been a number of "effectiveness" studies over the past 13 years that have assessed routes of passage through a particular dam and provided some qualitative estimates of survival for some species, the fact is that no scientifically rigorous, quantitative studies have been conducted at any of the projects to address the critical factors associated with the mortality of fish passing through dams. A quantitative study requires test fish to be released and then recaptured, to verify the fate of the fish as a result of the "treatment" imposed by, say, passing through a dam's turbines. In the absence of a downstream recapture procedure, any result can at best be labeled qualitative.

The qualitative information has been used where I believe there was sufficient data to support the conclusions stated in the various reports and if these data were consistent with other published study results that I deemed comparable.

My general conclusions regarding several aspects of fish passage through or over dams, and the cumulative effects, are provided below.

#### 5.2 Impacts on Downstream Migrating Fish

#### 5.2.1 Mortality Associated with Passing through Project Turbines

While a number of studies have looked at the effectiveness of various structural components of some of the dams at issue, and at routes of passage through or over some of the dams, none has addressed the fundamental question: "If fish pass through a project turbine, what percentage will be killed?" However, some of the qualitative results, from Lockwood studies in particular, fall within the range of published values in the scientific literature. Based on the review of the turbine mortality literature in Section 6.1 of this report, I conclude that the probability of an Atlantic salmon smolt passing through a project turbine has about a 15% chance of being killed within death occurring within 48 hours. For Atlantic salmon kelts, the values range from about 25-60% depending on the

type of turbine, but there is essentially no literature that assesses salmon or rainbow trout of the same length as Atlantic salmon kelts in the Kennebec or Androscoggin rivers. The maximum length of comparable fish tested (from the literature) is at least about 200 mm shorter than the typical length of kelts found in the two rivers. These data suggest that the mortality rates for kelts in the Androscoggin and Kennebec rivers would be greater than the rates shown in Section 6.1 of this report.

To put this in perspective, if one assumes a "non-spill" condition (i.e., no water passing over the spillway of the dam) in the spring during the migration period for salmon smolts at the four Kennebec River dams, and if turbine mortality is 15% at each dam, then the net smolt survival rate after four dams is  $(0.85)^4$ , which is 52.2%. This means that 48% of the smolts migrating downstream would die from passing through four dams. This mortality rate does not include any delayed or latent mortality that would occur after injury and after 48 hours of passing through the turbine. The rate also does not include predation mortality for fish that become disoriented after passing through a turbine. With respect to kelts, if their turbine mortality is estimated at 43% at each dam (a mid-range figure based on the available literature), the net kelt survival rate after four dams is  $(0.57)^4$ , which is only 10.5%. Again, this rate does not include delayed or latent mortality.

A second factor to consider regarding turbine mortality is with what frequency a smolt or kelt is confronted with no choice but to pass either through a turbine or the ineffective downstream fish bypass systems currently installed at these dams (discussed in detail below). In other words, what is the probability that a fish will be forced to pass through a project's turbines because the total river flow during a critical migration period is at or below the hydraulic capacity of the project's turbines. I completed such a flow analysis for each project, which is found in Section 7 or 8 depending on the particular dam. The results of these analyses show that river flow levels are often sufficiently low to allow all river flow to pass through a project, with a probability ranging from 5-10% of the time in April to 90% of the time in October. If one's goal is to conserve these salmon populations, this situation is unacceptable and critical on both rivers. The Androscoggin is of particular concern, because all three dams have some form of adult passage which allows adults to pass upstream of the dams and spawn and a much lower overall flow regime during critical downstream migration periods. The problem is also critical on the Kennebec River, because of a combination of low flows and the fact that the State of Maine is transporting adult spawners to, and planting nearly 1,000,000 Atlantic salmon eggs per year in, the Sandy River to jump-start the restoration of Atlantic salmon. The primary problem is that even one year of low flows, forcing the salmon to run a gauntlet

of multiple project turbines, can negate years of restoration efforts and adversely affect adult returns for decades into the future.

#### 5.2.2 Passage through the Downstream Fish Bypass

Numerous studies have evaluated fish mortality associated with fish passage through bypass systems and via project spill (e.g., Stone and Webster Environmental Services 1992). Fish can be injured or killed in bypass systems due to the way the water entering the bypass system strikes hard objects in the bypass such as the walls or any associated infrastructure. Flow hydraulics in a bypass can also cause fish to be essentially trapped in the bypass or to become disoriented because of turbulent flow; such disorientation changes their behavior, and can attract predators that would not normally be attracted, resulting in death by predation.

I am unaware of any completed quantitative studies documenting the impacts of passing through the bypass facilities of the dams here. Based on my personal observations, some of the downstream bypass facilities appear to be relatively benign, while others appear as though they could be a considerable source of mortality. However, with no data, it is impossible to assess the impacts.

I conclude that one of the most important factors relating to mortality of downstream migrating Atlantic salmon is the physical location of the bypass facilities in relation to a project's turbine intakes. This situation is exacerbated because of the relatively minor flow volume passing into the bypass system at these dams when compared to the flow volume entering the turbines. Also, a number of the downstream bypass discharges drop the water and fish directly into areas that appear to be great habitat for predators. The advantages of having a bypass system may be negated simply because of the bypass's discharge location. Again, no rigorous studies have been conducted to quantitatively assess this mortality factor.

#### 5.2.3. Downstream Passage via Spill

Fish passing via spill, either through the spillway gates or over the crest of the dam (with or without flashboards installed), can be killed, injured, or disoriented by striking project infrastructure (particularly glancing blows), striking the sill at the bottom of the dam on the downstream side, or by turbulence created by the amount of flow and the configuration of the downstream spillway (Robson et al. 2011). Several dams also have extensive bedrock outcrops on the downstream side of the dam. Fish can be killed, injured, or become disoriented by being propelled against these rocks. Fish that are disoriented can become easy prey for a variety of predators.

No project-specific, quantitative data have been collected to assess this factor in relation to fish mortality. Based on my personal observations, some projects appear to have a very low potential to kill or injure fish that pass via spill, while others appear to have a much higher potential to cause harm. I conclude that there must be some mortality or injury of fish passing via spill, but the rate will be project-specific and is not quantified at this time.

#### 5.2.4. Disrupting Normal Behavior Patterns through Changes to Habitat

Each of the dams has an upstream impoundment that alters the behavior of juvenile fish moving downstream when they encounter the low velocity water associated with the impoundment upstream of the dam. The impacts of these impoundments are different because each impoundment is different. For example, the Worumbo Project on the Androscoggin has a relatively small impoundment because of the low height of the dam. The same situation occurs at the Lockwood Project on the Kennebec. However, the impoundment upstream of the Weston Project on the Kennebec is over 12 miles long.

Atlantic salmon smolts are adapted to moving downstream to the sea via a flowing river channel. Smolts encountering a "reservoir" can exhibit behavioral changes, such as slowing their rate of downstream movement. This is significant, as spending more time en route usually subjects them to greater predation rates (Holbrook et al. 2011). In addition, reservoirs change the location and amount of "hiding cover" in the water column, which can lead smolts to move their migratory path closer to the shore, where more hiding and escape cover is present. As a result, these smolts are at a greater risk of predation because predators such as smallmouth bass are also more likely to frequent the shoreline. Further, the interaction between the slow-moving reservoir and the dam itself provides a well-known opportunity for predators, to wait for the salmon near the dam's spillway or fish bypass. One study conducted at the Hydro Kennebec Project videotaped large predators waiting near the entrance to the downstream bypass for juvenile fish to approach (Madison Paper Industries 2010). Some of the salmon lose their lives in this manner. Also, some smolts will feel compelled to actively swim downstream through the slow-moving reservoir water (rather than moving at their own pace), in order to meet their need to reach the estuary when growth and survival conditions are optimal. This additional physical demand can reduce their energy reserves below what would normally be expected, meaning that they reach the estuary in a less fit condition to begin the transition to salt water (Fay et al. 2006).

Again, I am aware of no quantitative studies that have been conducted to assess the mortality and behavioral changes associated with the impoundments upstream of the

dams at issue here. It is reasonable to assume that fish behavior does change and that the mortality rate of passing through an impoundment is higher than it would be passing through a natural flowing water channel.

#### 5.3 Impacts on Upstream Migrating Fish

The biggest impact of the four dams on the Kennebec River is the blockage and/or delay caused by the absence of volitional, state of the art upstream adult passage facilities. Not allowing adult Atlantic salmon to freely swim past these dams disrupts their normal migratory behavior by causing artificial delays in upstream migration, blocking passage directly during periods when the fish trap is not operational and flows are insufficient to allow passage upstream of Lockwood, or short-circuiting the normal migratory behavior and timing by trapping and trucking fish to a location not necessarily of the fish's choosing in the Sandy River. Disruption of normal migratory behavior timing can occur during the spring and/or fall migration period.

The four projects on the Kennebec River currently claim that adult fish passage is accomplished through the trap and truck program at Lockwood. However, my analysis of the physical configuration of the Lockwood Project in Section 7.1 of this report demonstrates that the program does not guarantee adult upstream passage for adult Atlantic salmon. I have managed four trap and truck programs during my time with the Army Corps of Engineers in the Willamette Valley of Oregon for listed spring Chinook salmon and winter steelhead. In my experience, relying on a trap and truck program for these low head dams in Maine is a mistake. There are a myriad of potential problems associated with a trap and truck program. For example, unless you have the entire river blocked at your trapping facility, then it is impossible to determine what fraction of the adult run that you are actually trapping. Hauling fish can be problematic because of various simple issues, such as water temperatures in the release stream being incompatible with truck water temperature, stress-related delayed mortality associated with transport, and the potential for vehicle accidents during transport. All of these issues can have major impacts on the viability of using a trap and truck system. In my opinion, the best option is to let the fish move upstream volitionally, at their own pace, over these low head dams.

On the Androscoggin, the major impact is not having enough adult passage locations available at any one dam, and the use of fish traps and lifts at the Pejepscot and Worumbo projects. While these systems technically provide upstream passage opportunities for Atlantic salmon adults, I am not aware of any evaluations as to the effectiveness of these facilities to attract and move adult fish upstream. Also, the sufficiency of attraction flows to attract salmon to the trap is a concern.

#### 5.4 Cumulative Impacts

A successful biological ecosystem functions as a continuum. The Androscoggin and Kennebec River watersheds are part of the ecological continuum necessary to support Atlantic salmon populations required to ensure conservation of the species. These two watersheds are the second and third largest in Maine that support Atlantic salmon. Each of these watersheds can support much larger populations of Atlantic salmon than they currently do. Overall, the major impediment to increasing Atlantic salmon populations is the combination of the direct and indirect impacts that the dams in the watersheds have on the ability of the species to migrate, spawn, rear, and emigrate to the ocean.

The majority of suitable habitats necessary for salmon to complete the freshwater phases of their life history are upstream of the various dams. However, it is imperative that the sources of mortality, blockage, or delay are minimized at each individual project. If several dams upgrade by installing effective upstream and downstream fish passage facilities, much of the species gain can still be offset or negated by a single facility that does nothing to reduce its impacts on the species. Based on my experience in the Pacific Northwest, the optimum approach to restoring salmon populations is for each negative influence to be overcome in order of priority. This must be accomplished through the range of the species in each watershed in order to provide the PCE's necessary to ensure species conservation and eventual delisting.

#### 6.0 Review of Turbine Mortality Rates and Methodology Used to Develop the River Flows Analysis

#### 6.1 Review of Mortality and Injury Rates to Fish Passing Through Project Turbines

Each type of turbine has different characteristics (e.g., number of blades, spacing between the blades, rotation speed, etc.); these differences in characteristics result in generally different levels of mortality for fish passing through each type of turbine. Francis turbines generally have more blades (vanes), less distance between blades, and spin at higher rotations per minute (rpm), as compared with most Kaplan turbines (which include "propeller type" turbines), which have few blades, more space between blades, and spin at lower rpm. Fish passing through turbines are generally killed or injured because of three factors: 1) being struck by a spinning blade, 2) being impinged between the outside edge of the blade and the wall surrounding the turbine, and 3) experiencing rapid changes in barometric pressure that occur as water passes through the turbines. Change in barometric pressure is likely not a significant factor at these projects because the operations have a low hydraulic head. The primary direct cause of fish death or injury at the Kennebec and Androscoggin dams is blade strike. The probability that a fish will be struck by a blade is related to fish length (Robson et al. 2011). In short, the longer the fish, the shorter the distance between the blades, and the faster the turbine is spinning, the higher the probability of a fish being struck by a blade and killed or injured.

A variety of researchers have completed studies or compiled compendiums of study results for fish mortality through Kaplan and Francis type turbines. Representative results from these studies (including those for the Kennebec River) show, for Kaplan type turbines, mortality rates of:

- 5-20% -- juvenile salmonids (Robson et al. 2011).
- 24-25% -- adult eels: incomplete cites in: Normandeau Associates, Inc. and NextEra<sup>TM</sup> Energy Maine Operating Services, LLC. (2009b).
- 33% -- Immediate mortality; Atlantic salmon kelts (post-spawning adults): Lockwood Dam, ME (Normandeau Associates, Inc. and FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC. 2008b).
- 16% -- Atlantic salmon smolts: Lockwood Dam, ME (Normandeau Associates, Inc. and FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC. 2008d).
- 30% -- Immediate mortality; American shad: Lockwood Dam, ME (Normandeau Associates, Inc. and FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC. 2008c).
- 16.7-21.5% -- Adult American shad (Stone and Webster Environmental Services 1992).
- Generally <10% for American shad and river herring juveniles (Stone and Webster Environmental Services 1992).
- Range of 9-16% for juvenile salmonids (Stone and Webster Environmental Services 1992).

- 11-14% -- Atlantic salmon smolts (Stone and Webster Environmental Services 1992).
- 5.7-30.5 % -- Atlantic salmon smolts (range of values from two studies of Kaplan turbines cited in the database from Winchell and Amaral 1997).

For Francis turbines, the data specific to Atlantic salmon smolt-sized fish are more limited, but it is generally agreed among fish biologists and fishery engineers that Francis turbines have higher mortality rates than Kaplan turbines for the same species and size of fish (see Stone and Webster Environmental (1992) and Robson et al. (2011) for reviews). The following references provide some indication of the mortality rates for Atlantic salmon smolts (and similar-sized fish) passing through Francis turbines:

- 0-16% -- Atlantic salmon smolts (Winchell and Amaral 1997).
- 11.8-13.7% -- Atlantic salmon smolts (Stone and Webster Environmental Services 1992).
- 28.6% -- Adult American shad (Stone and Webster Environmental Services 1992).
- 10-40% -- Juvenile American shad (Stone and Webster Environmental Services 1992).
- 22.2% -- Rainbow trout (275-360 mm) (Stone and Webster Environmental Services 1992).
- 31.4% -- Rainbow trout (280-410 mm) (Stone and Webster Environmental Services 1992).
- 38.8% -- Rainbow trout (228-401 mm) (Stone and Webster Environmental Services 1992).
- 40-60% -- Probability of blade strike for fish 500-700 mm (Robson et al. 2011).

For Francis turbines, mortality rates are directly related to the diameter of the turbine, the rotational speed, and the size of fish passing through the turbine.

# 6.2 Analysis of the Probability of River Flows Being Less Than or Equal to a Project's Hydraulic Capacity During Critical Migration Periods.

The objective of evaluating river flows in relation to a project's hydraulic capacity (the maximum amount of water that could flow through the project's turbines) is to obtain an understanding of how often, during critical migration periods, all of the river flow is, or could potentially be, routed thorough the turbines. *This is highly significant because at such times salmon cannot pass over the dam's spillway: they can only pass the dam by swimming through the turbines or through whatever downstream fish bypass may be available.* 

I used the following project hydraulic capacities (which are drawn from the sources listed in the later sections of this report addressing these dams individually) in this evaluation:

Kennebec River Projects:

- Lockwood Project: 5,660 cfs
- Hydro Kennebec Project: 7,800 cfs
- Shawmut Project: 6,700 cfs
- Weston Project: 6,000 cfs

Androscoggin River Projects:

- Brunswick: 7,191 cfs
- Pejepscot: 8,100 cfs
- Worumbo: 9,600 cfs

I chose to evaluate mean daily flows for the time periods April through June and October through November. These time periods are generally considered to be the downstream migration periods for Atlantic salmon: smolts and kelts in the spring, and kelts in the fall (Fay et al. 2006). Although no smolt trapping occurs in the Androscoggin or Kennebec rivers, emigrating smolts are trapped in the adjacent Sheepscot River watershed. These data show that Sheepscot origin smolts began their downstream migration about the 12<sup>th</sup> of April in 2010 and median dates of capture for all smolts in 2002, 2006, and 2010 occurring near the 1<sup>st</sup> of May in those years (See Figures 5.4.5 and 5.4.6 in U.S. Atlantic Salmon Assessment Committee 2011). Atlantic salmon kelts are known to move downstream in the fall and early spring. Results from a 2008-2009 radio telemetry movement study on adult Atlantic salmon released in the Sandy River (a tributary to the Kennebec River upstream of the Weston Project) showed that fish moved downstream to about the Lockwood Project in April of 2009 (McCaw et al. 2009).

Kennebec River flows used in this assessment are based on 25 years (1978-2011, less 1993-2000 when no flows were recorded at this site) of mean daily flow records from the USGS North Sidney, Maine, gaging station (with flows from the Sebasticook River recorded at Pittsfield, Maine subtracted). I did not adjust the flow values obtained for watershed area differences at different points along the Kennebec because of the numerous assumptions that would be required. I reasoned that adjusting flows upward, based on an additional watershed area of 374 mi.<sup>2</sup> in the Sebasticook watershed that are not measured by the Pittsfield gage, were essentially offset by flow reductions achieved by reducing the watershed area upstream of the Lockwood, Hydro Kennebec, Shawmut, and Weston projects by a maximum of 283 mi.<sup>2</sup>. The net effect of not adjusting for watershed area means that the flow at each of the four projects is *overestimated* by about 15-20 percent. That means the information presented in the flow analysis figures under each Kennebec River specific project assessment (Sections 7.1-7.4) will tend to *underestimate* the percentage of time when the entire flow of the river can pass through the project turbines (i.e., river flow is  $\leq$  project hydraulic capacity). I used the 5<sup>th</sup>, 10<sup>th</sup>, 25<sup>th</sup>, and 50<sup>th</sup> low flow

percentiles of the mean daily flows, which equate to daily probabilities of a 1 year in 20 (5%), 10 (10%), 4 (25%), or 2 (50%), respectively, chance that mean river flow on that day has historically been  $\leq$  project hydraulic capacity. I did not use the flow records from a temporary USGS gage near Waterville because there was only a 7-year record, from 1993 to 2000.

Androscoggin River flows used in this assessment are based on 83 years (1929-2011) of mean daily flow records from the USGS Auburn, Maine, gaging station. I adjusted the flow values obtained from the gaging station upwards by a factor of 1.0806, which is the difference in watershed area at the gaging station divided by the watershed area for the Androscoggin watershed (National Marine Fisheries Service 2009b). The net effect of adjusting for watershed area means that the flow at each of the three projects may be slightly *overestimated*. This means the information presented in the flow analysis figures under each Androscoggin River specific project assessment (Sections 8.1-8.3) may tend to *underestimate* the percentage of time when the entire flow of the river can pass through the project turbines (i.e., river flow is  $\leq$  project hydraulic capacity). I was unable to find any published estimates of the watershed area upstream of each project. I used the 5<sup>th</sup>, 10<sup>th</sup>, 25<sup>th</sup>, 50<sup>th</sup>, 75<sup>th</sup>, and 90<sup>th</sup> low flow percentiles of the mean daily flows, which equate to daily probabilities of 5%, 10%, 25%, 50%75%, or 90% chance that mean river flow on that day has historically been  $\leq$  project hydraulic capacity.

#### 7.0 ANALYSIS OF KENNEBEC RIVER DAMS

#### 7.1 Lockwood Project (NextEra)



#### 7.1.1 Brief Project Description

The project has an 875-foot-long spillway section with 15-inch flashboards. The spillway discharges to a large exposed series of bedrock terraces, known as Ticonic Falls. The height of the top of the spillway varies from about 6-10 feet above the terraces downstream of the dam. Under high flows, the falls become submerged. A power canal is located on the west bank of the Kennebec River which leads to three surface sluices (which are considered the Project's downstream fish bypass infrastructure) and the powerhouse.

The first sluice is located just upstream of the power canal headworks structure and has a manually adjustable fixed gate with stop logs and is 7.5 feet wide by 16 inches deep. Flows through this sluice fluctuate with headpond elevation and range from 35 to 40 cfs which discharge over the face of the dam into a shallow bedrock pool connected to the river. The second sluice, located between turbine units 6 and 7 (closest to the west bank of the river), is a manually adjustable fixed gate containing five stop logs. The gate is 6 feet wide by 30 inches

deep. With all stop logs removed; this gate passes flows in the range of 60 to 70 cfs. Flows from this sluice discharge directly into the tailrace of the Project, which is approximately 15 feet deep. The third sluice, installed in 2009, is located on the river side of the power canal just upstream of Unit 1 trash rack and discharges directly into the river. This facility consists of a new 10-foot-deep floating boom leading to a new 7-foot-wide by 7-foot-deep sluice and associated mechanical overflow gate. Maximum flow through the gate is 6% of station capacity or 340 cfs. The boom is 300-feet-long and is secured on the land side of the canal and angles downstream to the new sluice gate.

The powerhouse contains six vertical Francis units (#'s 1-6) and one horizontal Kaplan unit (#7) producing a total of approximately 7.5 megawatts of electricity. Total unit flow is approximately 5,660 cfs. Trash rack spacing is 2 inches for Units 1-6 and 3.5 inches for Unit 7. The project contains a fish trapping facility for upstream migrating fish located on the west bank of the river adjacent to turbine unit 7. Flow in the approximately 1,300 ft long bypassed reach (approximate distance between the spillway section of the dam and a point downstream of the powerhouse tailrace) is currently limited to leakage around and through the flashboards, including through 3 engineered slots in the boards (estimated at a total of 50 cfs) (Normandeau Associates, Inc. and FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC, 2008d; NextEra<sup>TM</sup> Energy Maine Operating Services, LLC, 2010; Normandeau Associates, Inc., 2011b). While the published flow capacity of the turbines at the Lockwood Project is 5,660 cfs, National Marine Fisheries Service staff commented that downstream juvenile passage via spill would probably not occur if depth of flow over the spillway/flashboards was <6 inches (Normandeau Associates, Inc., 2011b). Assuming this statement is correct, that would in effect direct juvenile fish towards the power canal at flows <  $\sim$ 6,000 cfs, increasing the probability of fish interacting with the downstream fish bypass system or the turbines.

#### 7.1.2 Impact of Lockwood Project on Atlantic Salmon

#### 7.1.2.1 Impact on Individual Fish

I have analyzed seven factors (See section 4.3 for a detailed listing) related to the physical structure of the dam and adjacent river channel and operational parameters and characteristics in evaluating impacts of the project on Atlantic salmon. Below is my evaluation of these seven factors:

#### 1. Physical Structure of the Dam

**A. Evaluation** – The physical configuration and height of the dam create a barrier to upstream migrating Atlantic salmon under lower flows, but the flow volumes at which passage over the existing structure is possible are not known.

At flow levels that occur with some frequency in the Kennebec River, upstream migrating adult Atlantic salmon can in fact pass over the Lockwood Project spillway. There are places in the stream channel where water depth and flow turbulence would allow such passage. The two locations that appear to provide upstream passage opportunities are in the center of the channel adjacent to the old mid-stream fish ladder and on the east bank near and around the railroad trestle pier. In these areas the geomorphology of the channel combined with concrete structures create sufficient turbulence that could allow fish to pass upstream of the dam. Under higher flows, adults could swim right over the dam, unimpeded by the structure. (During my site visit on December 8, 2011, staff at the Lockwood Project indicated that during the 1987 flood, there was approximately 20 feet of water over the top of the dam.) If these higher flows occur during the upstream migration period, then passage is possible.

The shape and location of the spillway in relation to the powerhouse create a problem for upstream "passage" via the trap and truck program because there is about 1,300 feet of river channel to the northeast and east of the powerhouse that adult fish will occupy while migrating upstream. These fish may or may not eventually find the entrance to the fish trapping facility, which is downstream about a quarter-mile and on the extreme west bank of the river. Under flow levels that are insufficient to provide upstream passage opportunities, it is unknown what percentage of adult fish actually finds the entrance to the fish trapping facility. At lower flow levels, where the majority or all of the river flow is passing through the turbines, it is much more likely that adult fish will be attracted to that area of the river channel and eventually find the fish trapping facility. However, no studies have been completed to date which demonstrates the effectiveness of project operations to attract adult fish to the vicinity of the fish trapping facility and, if attracted, what percentage of adult fish actually enter the trap. It is possible, even under low flow conditions, that adult fish remain in the river channel near the spillway and do not find the fish trap entrance.

Atlantic salmon smolts migrating *downstream* to the ocean tend to move under low light or dark conditions (Fay et al. 2006). Given the physical shape of the spillway, it is likely that downstream migrating fish moving along the west bank of the river would move directly into the power canal towards the Project turbines. While the published flow capacity of the turbines at the Lockwood Project is 5,660 cfs, National Marine Fisheries Service staff commented that downstream juvenile passage via spill would probably not occur if depth of flow over the spillway/flashboards was <6 inches (Normandeau Associates, Inc. 2011b). Assuming this statement is correct, that would in effect direct juvenile fish towards the power canal at flows < -6,000 cfs, increasing the probability of fish interacting with the downstream fish bypass system or the turbines.

- **B.** Conclusions Regarding Impacts on Fish Given the physical configuration of the spillway, its height, and the location of the power canal along the west bank of the river, I believe that the Lockwood Project is causing the following impacts to Atlantic salmon:
  - I. Under low flow conditions, adult Atlantic salmon are blocked from moving upstream towards spawning habitat areas that contain the characteristics outlined in the subcomponents of the "primary constituent elements" (PCE's) detailed earlier in this report.
  - II. Under certain flow conditions, adult Atlantic salmon are delayed from migrating upstream due to the lack of adequate fish passage facilities at the Project. This delay in their normal migration timing results from an inability to locate the entrance to the fish trapping facility in a timely fashion. Overall population productivity is likely lower because of the effect of passage blockage and/or delay on the salmon's ability to spawn at more favorable upstream locations and times.
- III. The physical shape of the Project makes it much more likely that Atlantic salmon smolts and kelts migrating downstream to the ocean will enter the power canal and thus interact with one of the Project's turbines or downstream fish bypass facilities, especially when river flows are near or below the Project's turbine flow capacity. Interaction with the Project's turbines and/or downstream bypass systems causes smolt and kelt mortality and injury.

#### 2. Downstream Fish Bypass System

A. Evaluation – The Project currently has four locations that effectively serve as a downstream fish bypass system. There are engineered slots in the flashboards on top of the spillway and the three sluices associated with the power canal. Details of each location are presented in the Brief Project Description above.

A 2007 downstream Atlantic salmon smolt passage study at the Project, conducted before the completion of the third sluiceway in the power canal in 2009, found: "For all radio-tagged Atlantic salmon smolts released into or entering the powerhouse canal, approximately 18% (8 of 45) passed via the surface sluice and the other 82% (37 of 45) passed via the turbine units."(Normandeau Associates, Inc. and FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC, 2008d). A companion study of Atlantic salmon kelts found: "For all radio tagged Atlantic salmon kelts released into or entering the powerhouse canal, approximately 50% (3 of 6) passed via the surface sluice and the other 50% (3 of 6) passed via Unit 7." (Normandeau Associates, Inc. and FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC, 2008b). These two studies clearly demonstrate that fish entering the power canal with only two sluices operating were as likely as or more likely to exit through the turbines than through the sluices (the bypass facilities). The results for the kelt study are particularly disturbing since Unit 7 has a trash rack with 3.5 inch clear spacing – which is wide enough for kelts to swim through.

In a 2011 study of Atlantic salmon smolts at the Project, downstream passage routes were determined for smolts released into the power canal (forebay canal) and upstream of the Project. This study was performed after the 2009 installation of the third fish bypass sluiceway and a fish guidance boom. For the 38 fish released directly into the forebay canal with definitive passage routes determined, only four (10.5%) were confirmed passing via the bypass sluiceways, with the remainder passing through the turbines (Table 5, Normandeau Associates, Inc. 2011c. Note, this document is under a court protective order). For the groups released upstream of the Project, 45 of 62 fish passed via spill and 17 entered the forebay canal. Of the 17 that entered the forebay canal, only five (29.4%) were confirmed using the bypasses for passage. Considering all the fish that were released into or entered the forebay canal, only 9 of 55 (16.4%) passed through the Project via the fish bypasses (Tables 5-11, Normandeau Associates, Inc. 2011c. Note, this document is under a court protective order).

In conjunction with the Lockwood Project radio telemetry smolt passage study summarized immediately above, the antennas at the Project were able to detect radio tagged Atlantic salmon smolts released upstream of the Hydro Kennebec Project, approximately 1 mile upstream of the Lockwood Project. Antennas at Lockwood detected 93 radio signals from the Hydro Kennebec releases. Of those 93, 89 signals were determined to have entered the Project area. According to Table 5 of Normandeau Associates (2011c Note, this document is under a court protective order), 74 signals passed via spill. Definitive passage routes were determined for 11 of the 15 fish detected in the forebay canal. Of these 11, only 3 (27.3%) were confirmed to have passed via the downstream fish bypass system.

These studies demonstrate clearly that Atlantic salmon smolts and/or kelts (albeit a small sample size for the kelt study) have a very high potential to not pass via the installed fish bypass system and that the guidance boom in the power canal is ineffective at guiding fish away from the turbine intakes. Atlantic salmon smolts are much more likely to pass the Project via the turbines than the fish bypass system. Under high flow conditions, some fish will pass via spill, but the critical condition occurs when river flows are just above or below the Project's turbine flow capacity of 5,660 cfs. The frequency of these lower flow conditions will be discussed in detail below. Also, I am aware of no quantitative mortality studies of fish passing via the various fish bypass routes or via spill that have been completed.

**B.** Conclusions Regarding Impacts on Fish – Given the 2011 combined results from studies of the smolts released at Lockwood and Hydro Kennebec, which reflect the current infrastructure configuration at the Lockwood Project, the vast majority of salmon that enter the forebay canal – more than 70%, and as many as to 85% – pass the Project via the turbines, and not via the bypass system. The initial boom installation did not function as planned, and despite modifications it is unknown if the boom will function as planned in the future. I conclude that the current downstream bypass system at the Project is ineffective, resulting in a large percentage of smolts passing through the turbines with resulting direct and indirect mortality occurring.

Further, under lower flow (non-spill) conditions, all Atlantic salmon, both smolts and kelts, are forced to pass the Project via the forebay canal and, ultimately, the ineffective fish bypass system or the Project turbines. In my opinion, the bypass system is inadequate to provide the level of protection to Atlantic salmon needed to prevent unacceptable (in terms of population recovery) levels of direct and/or indirect mortality.

#### 3. Types of turbines used to generate power

**A. Evaluation** – For an overview of turbine mortality rates see Section 6.1 of this report. The Project currently contains six vertical Francis turbines (Units 1-6) and one Kaplan turbine (Unit 7).

In a 2011 draft white paper presented to the resource agencies, the NextEra Defendants reject, with no explanation, the results of their own studies, saying they are inadequate to establish passage mortality at Lockwood. The draft white paper states: "Due to the 1ack of site-specific information, estimates for passage survival of Atlantic salmon smolts through the Lockwood spillway and downstream bypass were developed based on existing empirical studies conducted at other hydroelectric projects." This report also states: "Due to the lack of site-specific information, estimates of turbine passage survival of Atlantic salmon smolts at Lockwood were developed using a combination of existing empirical studies and modeled calculations." (Normandeau Associates, Inc. 2011e. Note: this document is under a court protective order).

I agree that site-specific empirical studies have not been conducted at the Project to assess the following causes of hydroelectric dam-related mortality: predation in the headpond area as a result of changing the type of habitat upstream of the dam; spill-related mortality; mortality associated with fish using the downstream bypass system; delayed or latent mortality associated with fish passing through the turbines and not immediately killed; and mortality due to predation at locations immediately downstream of the Project infrastructure due to fish being injured or disoriented during passage through the Project.

I also agree that rigorous, scientifically reliable, quantitative studies of immediate turbine mortality have not been conducted at the Project. However, I disagree with the conclusion that *no* site-specific mortality information associated with passage through the turbines is available. Various studies conducted under the auspices of the 1998 Kennebec Hydro Developers Group ("KHDG") Settlement Agreement have, in at least a limited way, addressed survival. In fact, the NextEra Defendants have publicly represented (to the general public, to the resource agencies, and to FERC) that these studies provide survival estimates. Examples include:

 In a letter to Kimberly D. Bose, Secretary, Federal Energy Regulatory Commission, transmitting the "2007 Kennebec River Diadromous Fish Restoration Report" and FPL Energy Maine's responses to comments from the Maine Department of Marine Resources (MDMR) on the draft study reports prepared for evaluations conducted during 2007 at the Lockwood Project on Atlantic salmon smolts and kelts, FPL Energy Maine responded to the following general comment from MDMR:

<u>MDMR</u> General Comments – Passage Through Turbines: "MDMR believes that fish passage via sluiceways and/or controlled spills is the preferred method for downstream fish passage, and that fish passage through turbines should be avoided. FPL Energy's studies have clearly shown that adult alewife, adult American shad, adult American eel, Atlantic salmon kelts, and Atlantic salmon smolts pass through the Lockwood project turbines, and sustain significant immediate mortality. However, the downstream passage studies did not quantify delayed mortality, which is usually measured by holding fish for up to 72 hours after they are passed through a turbine. Therefore, we recommend that all downstream passage survival estimates for all species be termed 'immediate survival.'" **FPL Energy Response:** "Licensee recognizes that fish passage through turbines is not preferred by the fisheries agencies, but also recognizes that passage through turbines for certain species and life stages can be, and is on a practical basis, part of the overall passage scheme in effect at the projects. Successful passage through turbines, as well as through other routes, can be variable based upon the site characteristics, species, and life stages." The response further states: "The reports [a series of 5 studies conducted on Atlantic salmon smolts and kelts, adult river herring and American shad, and American eels at the Lockwood Project and American eels at the Shawmut Project] have been modified to include the *'immediate survival'* language." [Emphasis added].

Five additional times in this letter, FPL Energy Maine agrees with MDMR suggestions to change the wording in a final report to "immediate survival" from survival. (FPL Energy Maine 2008b).

- The 2007 diadromous fish passage report itself, which accompanied the above letter, repeatedly reports data regarding "immediate survival" of various fish species, including Atlantic salmon smolts (86% survival through turbine units; 32 of 37 fish), kelts (67% survival through Unit 7; 2 of 3 fish), and American shad (73% survival through Units 1-6; 11 of 15 fish). (FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC. 2008a). This report states: "Passage data indicate that immediate survival of the smolts that passed via the units was 86% and 14% of the smolts were subject to turbine mortality. This data is similar to numerous other turbine passage studies throughout the country that indicated survival can be within that range for projects of this size (Table 3-4)." [Emphasis added]. Table 3-4 of this report is entitled "Turbine passage survival of Atlantic Salmon Smolts at projects similar in size to the Lockwood Project". Table 3-4 represents a series of studies at other locations by Normandeau Associates, Inc. and others using balloon tags and reports survival for Kaplan and propeller turbines. Survival rates at these projects for 48 hours or less range from 88.0% to 100%. (Normandeau Associates, Inc. and FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC, 2008d).
- Eel survival data has also been collected at NextEra dams on the Kennebec. See Normandeau Associates, Inc. and FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC. 2009a, and Normandeau Associates, Inc. and NextEra<sup>TM</sup> Energy Maine Operating Services, LLC. 2009b. Eel survival data can be

relevant to an assessment of turbine mortality for Atlantic salmon kelts because the length of these fish is similar.

• In a response to a specific comment from MDMR on the 2007 Atlantic salmon smolt passage study at Lockwood (Normandeau Associates, Inc. and FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC. 2008d), FPL Energy Maine responded as follows:

**MDMR Specific comments**: Evaluation of Atlantic salmon smolt downstream passage at the Lockwood Project

"Study objective was 'to determine what routes salmon smolts are using to migrate downstream through the Project and whether existing project measures, including the use of surface sluices and spillways, and other means are passing smolts successfully.' Since the study was not designed to be smolt survival study, information regarding survival through the project is, at best, guarded. Delayed mortality or injuries were not studied; little to no monitoring of smolt movements post Project passage is presented to support the survival conclusion."

**FPL Energy Response:** "FPL Energy understands that the study was not designed to be a formal turbine survival study; however, the data is nonetheless valid within the limits of the study. In regards to survival, the results are similar to that of other projects on the East and West coasts." (FPL Energy Maine 2008b).

The results of the studies described above, limited as they may be, are consistent with other turbine mortality studies from Europe and the United States.

- **B.** Conclusions Regarding Impacts on Fish– I have reached the following conclusions with respect to turbine passage at Lockwood:
  - I. There is a significant frequency, during critical downstream migration periods for Atlantic salmon smolts and/or kelts (April through June and October and November), when essentially the entire flow of the river passes through the Lockwood Project's turbines and bypass system. This is what is known as a "non-spill" condition. Please see the flows analysis below.
  - II. Given the fact that the data clearly show that the existing downstream fish bypass system is very ineffective at diverting downstream migrating Atlantic salmon away from the turbines, I conclude that during these non-

spill conditions the majority of fish passing the dam do so through the Project's turbines. Even during conditions of spill (when water flows over the spillway), fish will still pass through the Project's turbines if they are operating.

- III. A scientifically defensible estimate of immediate Atlantic salmon smolt mortality passing through the Francis turbines (Units 1-6) and Kaplan turbine (Unit 7) at Lockwood is approximately 15%. Immediate mortality levels for kelts will be higher, with a reasonable working value of 25-50%. It is important to note that these values do not include mortality associated with downstream predation due to injury or disorientation or latent mortality as a result of passing through the turbines.
- IV. Given the preceding conclusions, the Lockwood Project is causing direct mortality to Atlantic salmon smolts and kelts by allowing fish to pass through the Project turbines. Although indirect and latent mortality have not been adequately assessed at this Project, it is reasonable to assume that some small percentage of indirect and latent mortality is also occurring as a result of turbine passage.

#### 4. Upstream fishway for adult passage

A. Evaluation – No volitional upstream fish passage structure is part of the Project's infrastructure (that is, there is no structure allowing the fish to swim upstream past the dam on their own). The Project currently has an upstream fish trapping facility located adjacent to the west bank of the Kennebec River. The trapping facility appears to be operational from about May 1 through October 31 in most years, with some summer down periods due to high water temperature and/or annual maintenance. In addition, the trapping facility is operational generally only at flows < ~21,000 cfs (FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC. 2007, 2008a; NextEra<sup>TM</sup> Energy Maine Operating Services, LLC. 2009, 2010, 2011).

Since the installation of the fish trapping facility in 2006, the owners/operators of the Shawmut and Weston projects have explicitly stated that their fish passage requirement for adult Atlantic salmon is being met by the "trap and truck" program at the Lockwood Project. Although not explicitly stated, it is strongly implied that the owners/operators of the Lockwood Project believe that their upstream adult fish passage requirements are met by the trap and truck program as well (FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC. 2007, 2008a; NextEra<sup>TM</sup> Energy Maine Operating Services, LLC. 2009, 2010, 2011). The owner/operator of the Hydro Kennebec Project, located approximately one mile upstream from the Lockwood

Project, asserts that the Lockwood Project is a complete passage block for adult Atlantic salmon under all flow conditions and thus that there are no adult salmon that reach Hydro Kennebec. Given this conclusion, the Hydro Kennebec owners/operators conclude that no upstream passage facilities for adult Atlantic salmon are needed at their dam (Hydro Kennebec, LLC. 2011. Note: this document is under a court protective order).

A considered evaluation of the physical conditions at Lockwood does not support the conclusions reached by the various dam owners/operators. First, at some yet to be quantified flow volume, adult Atlantic salmon can pass the Lockwood Project spillway section and move upstream to the Hydro Kennebec Project simply because there will be sufficient water depth and/or flow turbulence at specific locations that will facilitate fish passage.

Second, it has not been established that all – or any known percentage of – returning adult Atlantic salmon in the immediate downstream area of Lockwood are actually captured at the fish trapping facility. The physical configuration and width of the river channel and the location of the fish trapping facility immediately adjacent to the west bank of the river strongly suggest that the probability of an adult fish actually finding the entrance to the facility varies with river flow. Given the behavior of adult Atlantic salmon to migrate upstream to the maximum extent possible, and the 1,300-foot section of channel leading up to the dam's spillway located to the east and *upstream* of the powerhouse, it is reasonable to assume that under spill or higher flow conditions adult fish will tend to stay nearer the east bank of the river, away from and upstream of the trapping facility. Only under non-spill flow conditions, or when the majority of flow entering the river channel passes through the Project's tailrace, is it more likely that fish would find the entrance to the trapping facility.

Finally, the fish trapping facility shuts down at river flows  $> \sim 21,000$  cfs. Based on my personal observation of the Lockwood site, I do not believe that adult fish could pass the Lockwood spillway section at flow volumes in the low 20,000+ cfs range. It is therefore my opinion that Lockwood presents an impassable barrier to upstream migrating adult Atlantic salmon when river flows are  $> \sim 21,000$  cfs but below the even higher flow volumes which would permit direct passage over the spillway section.

**B.** Conclusions Regarding Impacts on Fish – Given the information in the evaluation above, I have reached the following conclusions regarding upstream fish passage facilities at the Lockwood Project:

- I. No volitional upstream adult passage facilities exist at the Lockwood Project. Accordingly, except when river flow is high enough to permit them to swim over the dam, upstream migrating Atlantic salmon must "find" the entrance to fish trapping facility under all flow conditions in order for them to be transported upstream via the trap and truck program.
- II. It is unknown what percentage of adult Atlantic salmon that migrate from the ocean to the Lockwood Project site are actually captured and trucked to upstream summer holding and spawning areas.
- III. The timing of adult Atlantic salmon upstream migration cannot be determined based on the capture data from the Lockwood fish trapping facility. The trap is operated on an apparently fixed time schedule, with no data available to me to suggest when the adults actually arrive at Lockwood.
- IV. Given the physical configuration and width of the channel and the physical layout of the Lockwood Project, it is probable that upstream migrating adult fish will use the east side of the river as their initial migratory pathway and, depending on river flow volumes, may or may not move to the west side of the river channel towards the entrance to the fish trapping facility. Particularly given the dependency on favorable flow volumes, I do not believe that all adult Atlantic salmon find their way to the fish trapping facility.
- V. The Lockwood Project is not a total block to upstream migrating adult Atlantic salmon under all flow conditions. At some yet to be quantified high flow volume, adult salmon can pass the Lockwood spillway section and move upstream to the Hydro Kennebec Project.
- VI. At river flow volumes great enough to require the fish trapping facility to be shut down but below the higher river flow volumes sufficient to allow adult Atlantic salmon passage over the Lockwood spillway section, the Lockwood Project is an impassable barrier for upstream migrating adult Atlantic salmon.
- VII. It is biologically unjustified to conclude that upstream passage requirements for adult Atlantic salmon are met by conditions and operations at the Lockwood Project.
- VIII. Given these supporting conclusions, I conclude that depending on flow conditions the Lockwood Project blocks upstream migration of Atlantic

salmon, delays their migration, or creates conditions that allow passage only under flow conditions that are different from those that existed before the Project was constructed. In addition, it is unknown what the fate of adult Atlantic salmon may be if they are unable to find a way to pass the Lockwood Project on their way upstream.

#### 5. Size and configuration of the headpond upstream of the dam

- A. Evaluation According to published reports, the headpond area at the Lockwood Project is 81.5 acres in size (FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC. 2007). Although I am unable to verify this estimate, it appears reasonable, given the low height of the spillway section. However, it is not stated if this area estimate is with or without the flashboards installed. Installing the flashboards raises the effective height of the dam, thus increasing the area of the headpond. The headpond size is significant because in this area of the Lockwood Project, the habitat of the Kennebec River has been changed from a flowing river channel to a more slowmoving water habitat. The lake-like habitat is more likely to contain fish species that are predators on juvenile Atlantic salmon, and it may not contain the cover features for juvenile salmon that would normally be present in a natural river channel. I am unaware of any study or analysis that has specifically quantified the habitat characteristics of this area or quantified any predation rates on Atlantic salmon smolts.
- **B.** Conclusions Regarding Impacts on Fish I conclude that it is likely that levels of predation of Atlantic salmon smolts in the headpond area of the Lockwood Project are higher than what they would be in a natural river channel. But given the lack of any site-specific, quantitative studies or data, it is impossible to reach a defensible quantitative assessment of the increased predation rate or the potential impacts on the Atlantic salmon population.

## 6. Physical character of the river immediately downstream of the dam and tailrace areas as potential habitat for predators

A. Evaluation – Smolts can pass the Lockwood Project by going over the spillway, or passing through the turbines or downstream fish bypass system. Each of these routes may affect smolts in ways that make them more vulnerable to predation, as described in Section 5.2, above. No scientifically rigorous studies have been conducted to assess these impacts at Lockwood, although the authors of studies conducted at the Lockwood Project that focused on other passage issues conclude that some radio tagged smolts were taken by downstream predators, based on movement patterns of the tags after passage through the project ((FPL Energy)

Maine Hydro, LLC. 2008a, Normandeau Associates, Inc. 2011c. Note this latter document is under a court protective order). The predation estimate in the 2011 study was 1.4%.

The configuration of the river channel and the effects of spill on juvenile Atlantic salmon passing over the spillway make these fish vulnerable to predation. Given the extensive bedrock ledges immediately downstream of the spillway section, I conclude that some yet to be quantified level of disorientation or injury increases vulnerability to predation.

Under low flow conditions, the majority of the river flow is passing through the power canal, which means fish are passing through the bypass system or turbines. In multiple reports, the published project description states that the water depth in the turbine tailrace is approximately 15 ft. This type of habitat is very conducive to harboring predators such as striped bass. Given the probability of fish being disoriented by passing through the turbines, it is likely that predation rates in this specific area of the Project are higher than other areas. However, no studies have specifically quantified the predation rate in this area.

**B.** Conclusions Regarding Impacts to Fish and this Factor –I conclude that the Lockwood Project's configuration and operations create conditions that result in increased predation of juvenile Atlantic salmon. There is one published estimate that would suggest a 1+% predation rate, but I do not believe that level is supported by scientifically reliable evidence. In my professional opinion, predation is occurring at some unknown level, likely in the low single digits. But given the lack of specific quantitative data, the actual level of predation below Lockwood and its impact on Atlantic salmon cannot be quantified at this time.

# 7. River flow regime during time periods critical for Atlantic salmon (April through June and October through November) in relation to the hydraulic capacity of the turbines

A. Evaluation – For a more detailed explanation of the data and procedure used to develop the figures below relating Kennebec River flow conditions and the potential for all of the river flow to pass through the Project's turbines, see Section 6.2 of this report. Results of this analysis are presented below:

Data from Figure 7.1.1 show that during the month of April there is a fairly consistent probability of 5% that river flows will be  $\leq$  Project hydraulic capacity. This probability increases to nearly 10% during the last few days of the month.



Figure 7.1.1. Relationship between Kennebec River mean daily flow in April and the hydraulic flow capacity of the Hydro Kennebec, Shawmut, Weston, and Lockwood projects. Flow curves represent the 5, 10, 25, and 50<sup>th</sup> mean daily flow percentiles. Flow volume is based on all days of record for the USGS gage at North Sidney, ME with flows from the Sebasticook River at Pittsfield, ME subtracted. No flow adjustment has been made for changes in watershed area.

Data from Figure 7.1.2 show that during the month of May there is a fairly consistent probability of 10% that river flows will be  $\leq$  Project hydraulic capacity. This probability increases to nearly 25% during the last 10 days of the month.



Figure 7.1.2. Relationship between Kennebec River mean daily flow in April and the hydraulic flow capacity of the Hydro Kennebec, Shawmut, Weston, and Lockwood projects. Flow curves represent the 5, 10, 25, and 50<sup>th</sup> mean daily flow percentiles. Flow volume is based on all days of record for the USGS gage at North Sidney, ME with flows from the Sebasticook River at Pittsfield, ME subtracted. No flow adjustment has been made for changes in watershed area.

Data from Figure 7.1.3 show that during the month of June there is a fairly consistent probability of 25% that river flows will be  $\leq$  Project hydraulic capacity. This probability increases to nearly 50% during the last 10 days of the month.

Data from Figure 7.1.4 show that during the month of October there is a consistent probability of at least 50% that river flows will be  $\leq$  Project hydraulic capacity.

Data from Figure 7.1.5 show that during the month of November there is a consistent probability of at least 25% that river flows will be  $\leq$  Project hydraulic capacity.



Figure 7.1.3. Relationship between Kennebec River mean daily flow in April and the hydraulic flow capacity of the Hydro Kennebec, Shawmut, Weston, and Lockwood projects. Flow curves represent the 5, 10, 25, and 50<sup>th</sup> mean daily flow percentiles. Flow volume is based on all days of record for the USGS gage at North Sidney, ME with flows from the Sebasticook River at Pittsfield, ME subtracted. No flow adjustment has been made for changes in watershed area.



Figure 7.1.4. Relationship between Kennebec River mean daily flow in April and the hydraulic flow capacity of the Hydro Kennebec, Shawmut, Weston, and Lockwood projects. Flow curves represent the 5, 10, 25, and 50<sup>th</sup> mean daily flow percentiles. Flow volume is based on all days of record for the USGS gage at North Sidney, ME with flows from the Sebasticook River at Pittsfield, ME subtracted. No flow adjustment has been made for changes in watershed area.



Figure 7.1.5. Relationship between Kennebec River mean daily flow in April and the hydraulic flow capacity of the Hydro Kennebec, Shawmut, Weston, and Lockwood projects. Flow curves represent the 5, 10, 25, and 50<sup>th</sup> mean daily flow percentiles. Flow volume is based on all days of record for the USGS gage at North Sidney, ME with flows from the Sebasticook River at Pittsfield, ME subtracted. No flow adjustment has been made for changes in watershed area.

- **B.** Conclusions Regarding Impacts on Fish The results of these analyses lead me to the following conclusions:
  - I. During the spring emigration period, the probabilities of river flow being ≤ the Lockwood Project's hydraulic capacity range from 5 to 50%. During the most likely time when the majority of smolts would migrate, the probabilities range from 10-25%. This level of resulting interaction with Project turbines is, in my opinion, unacceptable in terms of population survival and recovery, given the level of immediate turbine mortality at Lockwood Project and the current status of the Atlantic salmon population in the Kennebec River.
  - II. During the fall kelt emigration period, the analysis shows probabilities of > 50% for all of October and > 25% for all of November. This level of resulting interaction with Project turbines is, in my opinion, unacceptable in terms of population survival and recovery, given the level of immediate

turbine mortality at Lockwood Project and the current status of the Atlantic salmon population in the Kennebec River.

- III. This analysis clearly demonstrates that the use of median monthly flow values to assess potential project impacts is not appropriate or defensible. As this analysis shows, the use of median monthly flows greatly underestimates the amount of time that river flows will be less than or equal to project hydraulic capacity, and thus underestimates the percentage of time that the only downstream passage route available for Atlantic salmon is through the project turbines and the inadequate downstream bypass system. It is my understanding, based on my review of draft white papers commissioned by the NextEra Defendants, that these Defendants plan to use median flow data to assess each Project's impacts on Atlantic salmon for purposes of obtaining Incidental Take Permits.
- IV. Given the current population levels, the age structure of adults captured at the Lockwood fish trapping facility, the decades it would take to rebuild even one year's loss of smolts due to project operations, and the cumulative effects of the four projects on the Kennebec River between Waterville and the Sandy River, I believe the impacts associated with low river flows result in critical levels of mortality to Atlantic salmon on a reasonably predictable and routine basis.

## 7.1.3 Impacts on Atlantic salmon in the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU and, consequently, the GOM DPS as a whole

In order to evaluate impacts of dam operations on the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU and the GOM DPS as a whole, I used five parameters related to the Lockwood Project, and these same parameters and conclusions are equally applicable to the Hydro Kennebec, Shawmut, and Weston projects as well.

- Percentage of the total habitat in comparison to the GOM DPS According to the NMFS (2009b), the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU comprises approximately 46% of the land area in the GOM DPS, with the Kennebec River watershed contributing 56% of the total for the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU. Therefore, the Kennebec River watershed has the potential to be the dominant contributor to recovery in the SHRU and the GOM DPS overall because of its land area and the quality of habitats suitable for Atlantic salmon upstream of the Weston Project.
- 2) Population diversity and stability The Kennebec River watershed is the second largest in Maine that is part of the GOM DPS and contains extensive areas

designated as critical habitat. Historically, the Androscoggin, Kennebec, and Penobscot watersheds were the largest producers of Atlantic salmon in Maine, and probably the East Coast. These large watersheds provided a variety of habitats which resulted in genetic diversity among watersheds and overall population stability because of the variety of habitats and life history strategies necessary for salmon to persist in them (National Research Council 2002, 2004; Fay et al. 2006; National Marine Fisheries Service and U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service 2009).

- 3) Location of habitats suitable to promote recovery of the species The overwhelming majority of habitats suitable to support Atlantic salmon spawning and juvenile rearing in the Kennebec River watershed are located upstream of the Weston Project. While the MDMR (2010) identified some habitat suitable for Atlantic salmon downstream of the Lockwood Project, a functional equivalent habitat analysis by NMFS found that all habitats downstream of the Lockwood Project received a zero rating for Atlantic salmon spawning and rearing. What this functional equivalent rating means is that the quantity and quality of downstream habitats are insufficient to adequately support the habitat and population recovery criteria for the SHRU (National Marine Fisheries Service (2009b). The NMFS analysis found that all of the habitat suitable to support the PCE requirements for spawning and rearing, and thus recovery, were upstream of the Weston Project.
- 4) Blockage and/or delay to upstream migrating adult Atlantic salmon As demonstrated in various analyses I described earlier in this report, the Lockwood Project blocks migration of adult Atlantic salmon, delays their migration, or creates conditions that allow passage only under flow conditions that are different than those that existed before the Project was constructed. Any adults that are captured are trucked far upstream, which subjects them to the adverse impacts of trucking described in Section 5.3 and requires kelts to pass four hydroelectric dams in order to return to the sea after spawning.
- 5) Mortality rate of Atlantic salmon smolts and kelts passing downstream through Lockwood Project turbines – Smolts and kelts moving downstream through the Lockwood Project are subject to mortality associated with passage through the Project's turbines. During periods of non-spill at downstream migration time periods (see analyses of these time periods above), fish are forced to pass via the Project's power canal which contains several fish bypass sluices and the project turbines. Studies conducted on the effectiveness of the various bypass routes have shown, at best, about a 20% effectiveness of the bypass systems to successfully pass smolts through those routes (Normandeau

Associates, Inc. and FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC. 2008d; Normandeau Associates, Inc. 2011c. Note: this document is under a court protective order.). Immediate mortality of smolts passing through the turbines is about 15%, while immediate mortality of kelts is about twice that rate (Normandeau Associates, Inc. and FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC. 2008b, 2008d). Delayed turbine mortality, and additional adverse impacts on salmon going over the spillway or thru the bypass structures, are likely but have not been quantified.

Given the impacts of these five factors on individual Atlantic salmon, the effects of the Lockwood Project on the spawning and rearing and migration PCE's, and the overall negative impact on the likelihood that the recovery criteria for the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU will be met, I conclude that the Lockwood Project, as it is currently structurally configured and operated is having a significant adverse impact on the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU and the GOM DPS as a whole.

#### 7.1.4 Interim Measures

Any or all of the following measures would either reduce the harm to Atlantic salmon currently being caused by the dams in question or contribute to efforts at restoration of the species.

## 7.1.4.1 Interim Measures Applicable to All Projects on the Kennebec and Androscoggin rivers

- A. Ensure that when a project's turbines are operating, they are operating near peak efficiency. Running a turbine at near peak efficiency maximizes the survival of fish passing through the turbine. See Stone and Webster (1992) and Robson et al. (2011) for more detailed discussion.
- B. Discontinue the use of Francis turbines during the spring migration period (April through June) and the Atlantic salmon kelt fall migration period (October and November). Francis turbines have higher mortality rates for juvenile salmonids passing through this type of turbine than do Kaplan type turbines. Temporary turbine shutdowns are specifically mentioned in the Kennebec Hydro Developers Group Settlement of 1998 (See Section IV. B.3.a (1) for example).
- C. Alternatively, discontinue the use of all project turbines during the spring migration period (April through June) and the Atlantic salmon kelt fall migration period (October and November). Temporary turbine shutdowns are specifically mentioned in the Kennebec Hydro Developers Group Settlement of 1998 (See Section IV. B.3.a (1) for example).
- D. Immediately fund on an annual basis, the collection and analysis of genetic samples from all returning adult Atlantic salmon entering the fish trap facilities at the Lockwood and Brunswick projects. These data are necessary to begin

monitoring the progress of restoration efforts in the Androscoggin and Kennebec river watersheds.

- E. Evaluate as appropriate for an individual project, the effectiveness of an electrical guidance system to replace or supplement existing ineffective barrier or guidance booms. These systems have proven to be highly effective in providing fish guidance or barriers in situations similar to those prevailing in the Kennebec and Androscoggin (Palmisano and Burger 1988, Barrick and Miller 1990, S. P. Cramer and Associates, Inc. 1993). This technology can also be used to keep larger predators away while smaller juveniles pass. The evaluations conducted of boom guidance systems to date have demonstrated that they are ineffective at guiding fish away from project turbines and provide an inadequate level of protection to fish migrating downstream.
- F. Give priority to providing alternate spill locations away from the turbine intakes to the extent practical. Many of the downstream fish bypass entrances are located in areas very close to the turbine intakes and have insufficient flow capacity to effectively attract fish from moving away from the turbine intakes and into the downstream bypass. Concentrating downstream bypass flows at one or more locations along the spillway of an individual project could improve downstream passage efficiency and potentially fish survival.
- G. Increase the time period when upstream fish passage facilities are operated by beginning on April 1<sup>st</sup>.
- H. Fund a series of quantitative studies to quantitatively determine fish mortality rates for the various routes of passage including through the turbines, fish bypass system(s), and spill, and to quantitatively determine mortality in the headpond upstream and tailrace downstream of the project. These studies should be conducted by an independent, unaffiliated organization such as the Maine Cooperative Fish and Wildlife Research Center at the University of Maine, Orono.
- I. Complete the preliminary design of any new or additional permanent upstream and downstream fish passage facilities at each project, as needed, within 12 months. It is apparent that safe fish passage and habitat connectivity are going to be major components of any recovery plan developed for Atlantic salmon, and the impacts of project operations could be reduced much sooner if a proactive approach is taken.
- J. Fund the development and construction of a genetics conservation hatchery facility in both the Kennebec and Androscoggin River watersheds. Each facility would hatch and rear fish to approximately three inches in length for release into their respective rivers. The purpose of a conservation hatchery in each watershed would be to begin the development of a river-specific stock, as recommended by the agencies' Atlantic salmon recovery team. Each facility could be constructed for approximately \$1,000,000 and be fully operational in approximately 1 year. I have been personally involved in a similar effort for winter-run Chinook salmon from concept to completed construction; that facility led to the rapid expansion of the winter-run Chinook population within 10 years.

#### 7.1.4.2 Additional Interim Measures Specifically for the Lockwood Project

- **A.** Install a downstream electrical guidance system to more effectively guide downstream migrating salmon and shad towards the project sluiceways. This system could be operated independently or in conjunction with the current boom system to increase the effectiveness of the boom system.
- **B.** Extend the discharge location of the sluiceway adjacent to Unit 1 from a point immediately adjacent to the powerhouse to a point east into the thalweg (deepest section) of the main river channel.



#### 7.2 Hydro Kennebec Project (Brookfield)

#### 7.2.1 Brief Project Description

The Hydro Kennebec Project is the second dam upstream on the Kennebec River. The Project consists of a 555-foot-long ungated concrete gravity spillway, a 200-foot-long gated spillway, downstream fish passage facilities and a powerhouse located adjacent to the east bank of the Kennebec River. Normal operating head is 28 feet. The powerhouse contains two horizontal Kaplan type units with a combined hydraulic flow capacity of approximately 7,800 cfs. No upstream fish passage facilities exist at the project. A downstream fishway consists of a 10' deep angled fish boom in the forebay leading to a 4' wide by 8' deep slot. That slot is capable of passing 4% of turbine flow and is located in the wall between the turbine intakes and the bascule gate structures. Flow through that slot discharges to a plunge pool next to the powerhouse (Hydro Kennebec, LLC. 2011; Normandeau Associates, Inc. 2011d).

#### 7.2.2 Impact of Hydro Kennebec Project on Atlantic Salmon

#### 7.2.2.1 Impact on Individual Fish

I have analyzed seven factors related to the physical structure of the dam and adjacent river channel and operational parameters and characteristics in evaluating impacts of the Project on Atlantic salmon. Below is my evaluation of these seven factors:

#### 1. Physical Structure of the Dam

A. Evaluation – The physical configuration, lack of upstream fish passage facilities, and height of the dam create a barrier to upstream migrating Atlantic salmon under normal flows. During my site visit to the Lockwood Project on December 8, 2011, staff at the Lockwood Project indicated that during the 1987 flood, that there was approximately 20 feet of water over the top of the dam. If these higher flows occur during the upstream migration period for salmon, then passage for adult Atlantic salmon past Lockwood is possible (see discussion in Section 7.1.2.1., above). This means that migrating adult Atlantic salmon could potentially reach and then be blocked from migrating to upstream spawning habitat by the Hydro Kennebec Project. I do not know whether, under extreme flow events, adult Atlantic salmon could pass the Hydro Kennebec Project, although I consider this possibility to be highly unlikely given the height of the Project.

Atlantic salmon smolts migrating downstream to the ocean tend to move under low light or dark conditions. Given the physical shape of the spillway, it is likely that fish moving along the east bank of the river would move directly into the power canal towards the Project turbines. While the published flow capacity of the turbines at the Hydro Kennebec Project is 7,800 cfs, National Marine Fisheries Service staff commented that downstream juvenile passage via spill would probably not occur if depth of flow over the spillway/flashboards was <6 inches (Normandeau Associates, Inc., 2011b). Assuming this statement is correct, that would in effect direct juvenile fish towards the power canal at flows < ~8,000 cfs, increasing the probability of fish interacting with the downstream fish bypass system or the turbines.

From my personal observation, it appears that fish passing via spill at Hydro Kennebec fall approximately 30+ feet onto a sloping face, bedrock ledges, or concrete sill at the base of the spillway, which is likely to cause injury to some fish. In addition, juvenile salmon may become entrained or impinged at specific locations where water is leaking through the dam's infrastructure. Two instances of such leaking were observed during my visit to the Hydro Kennebec dam.

- **B.** Conclusions Regarding Impacts on Fish Given the physical configuration of the spillway, its height, and the location of the power canal along the east bank of the river, I believe that the Hydro Kennebec Project is causing the following impacts to Atlantic salmon:
  - I. Upstream migrating adult Atlantic salmon that reach the Hydro Kennebec Project are blocked from moving further upstream towards spawning habitat areas that contain the characteristics outlined in the subcomponents of the PCE's detailed in Section 4 of this report, except conceivably under the highest possible flow conditions. Overall population productivity is decreased as a result of any such passage blockage.
  - II. The physical shape of the Project causes Atlantic salmon smolts and kelts emigrating to the ocean to enter the power canal, meaning that salmon will interact with one of the Project's turbines or the downstream fish bypass facility. This is especially likely at lower river flows, when river flows are near or below the Project's turbine flow capacity. Interaction with the Project's turbines and/or downstream bypass system causes Atlantic salmon mortality and injury. See the review of turbine mortality in Section 6.1 of this report.
- III. The height of the dam, the shape of the dam face, and the presence of bedrock ledges immediately downstream of the spillway section causes some yet to be quantified level of mortality or injury to Atlantic salmon passing the Project via spill.

#### 2. Downstream Fish Bypass System

A. Evaluation – To my knowledge, no quantitative mortality studies of fish passing via the various passage routes (spill, turbines, or bypass structure) have been completed. However, fish can be injured, killed, or disoriented in passing dams via spill or via bypass systems, as described in Section 5.2, above.

The Project currently has one location that serves as a downstream fish bypass system. This bypass is a hole cut in the west wall of the turbine intake structure that passes a maximum of 320 cfs. A guidance boom is intended to "lead" fish to the bypass entrance. The initial boom installation did not function as planned, and despite modifications it is unknown if the boom will function as planned in the future.

A 2008 downstream Atlantic salmon smolt passage study at the Project documented that 46% of the smolts in the study used the bypass (Madison Paper
Industries 2009). In a 2011 study of Atlantic salmon smolts released upstream of the Project, downstream passage routes were determined. Under high flow, spill conditions, 30 fish were confirmed passing via the bypass or through the turbines. Of these 30 fish, 14 (~54%) passed through the turbines (Table 4, Normandeau Associates, Inc. 2011d).

These studies demonstrate clearly that more than 50% of the Atlantic salmon smolts that do not (or cannot, because of low flow conditions) pass over the dam's spillway will pass via the Project's turbines, and that the guidance boom in the power canal is relatively ineffective at guiding fish away from the turbine intakes. Under high flow conditions, some fish will pass via spill (subject to the mortality described above), but the critical condition occurs when river flows are at or below the Project's turbine flow capacity of 7,800 cfs. The frequency of lower flow conditions will be discussed in detail below.

From my personal observations of Hydro Kennebec's fish bypass, I noted at least three points at which physical impacts or disorientation could occur: (a) where a highly turbulent discharge flows from the bypass opening against a concrete wall in the bypass spill chamber; (b) at a rock ledge alongside the fast-flowing narrow channel at the end of the bypass system; and (c) upon metal posts and hardware standing in the flow stream from the fish bypass.

- **B.** Conclusions Regarding Impacts on Fish Given the results of the 2008 and 2011 studies of smolts released upstream of Hydro Kennebec, which reflect the current infrastructure configuration at the Hydro Kennebec Project, along with my personal observations, I believe that the Hydro Kennebec Project is causing the following impacts to Atlantic salmon:
  - Approximately 54% of the smolts released at Hydro Kennebec that entered the forebay canal, and for which definitive passage routes were determined, passed the Project via the turbines and not the bypass system. It is clear that the current downstream bypass system at the Project is ineffective, resulting in a large percentage of smolts passing through the turbines with direct and indirect mortality occurring.
  - II. Under lower flow (non-spill) conditions, Atlantic salmon, both smolts and kelts, are forced to pass the Project via the fish bypass system or Project turbines. The bypass system is ineffective in diverting salmon from the turbines and therefore is inadequate to provide the level of protection to Atlantic salmon needed to prevent unacceptable (in terms of population recovery) levels of direct and/or indirect mortality.

III. Smolt and kelts passing Hydro Kennebec via the downstream fish bypass suffer death, injury, and disorientation as a result of that passage, at a rate yet to be quantified.

#### 3. Types of turbines used to generate power

A. Evaluation – For an overview of turbine mortality rates see Section 6.1 of this report. The Project currently contains two horizontal Kaplan turbines. Change in barometric pressure is not a significant factor at the Project because the operation has a low hydraulic head. The primary direct cause of fish death or injury at Hydro Kennebec is blade strike.

A 2011 draft biological assessment for the Hydro Kennebec Project, commissioned by the project owner/operator, states: "Because of the few salmon returns and limited amount of juvenile stocking efforts, smolt survival has not been studied in the Kennebec River. Therefore, the licensee analyzed immediate turbine survival rates of Atlantic salmon smolts ... estimated to potentially be entrained at the Hydro Kennebec Project under existing conditions based on the results of field trials compiled in the EPRI turbine passage survival database..."

I agree that site-specific empirical studies have not been conducted at the Project to asses: predation in the headpond area as a result of changing the type of habitat upstream of the dam; spill-related mortality; mortality associated with fish using the downstream bypass system; delayed or latent mortality associated with fish passing through the turbines and not immediately killed; and mortality due to predation at locations immediately downstream of the Project infrastructure due to fish being injured or disoriented during passage through the Project.

However, I disagree with the conclusion that *no* Kennebec River-specific information is available regarding mortality associated with Atlantic salmon smolts and kelts passing through Kaplan type turbines. For a more detailed evaluation of the studies on the Kennebec River at the Lockwood and Hydro Kennebec projects, please see the companion evaluation for the Lockwood Project above (Section 7.1). In short, these studies and associated annual restoration program reports to FERC and an associated transmittal letter continually assert that the results of the studies are consistent and comparable with other turbine mortality studies from Europe and the United States, which are discussed in Section 6.1 above.

**B.** Conclusions Regarding Impacts on Fish – Given the information in the references cited above in Sections 6.1 and 7.1, and the study results completed on

a nearby project with similar turbine types, I have the following conclusions with respect to the impacts of turbine passage on Atlantic salmon:

- I. There is a significant frequency, during critical downstream migration periods for Atlantic salmon smolts (April through June) and/or kelts (April through June and October and November), when the river flows are low enough that essentially the entire flow of the river passes through the Project's turbines and bypass system. Please see the flows analysis below.
- II. Site-specific data clearly show that the existing downstream fish bypass system is less than 50% effective at diverting downstream migrating Atlantic salmon away from the turbines. In non-spill conditions the de facto majority route of passage is through the Project's turbines. Even during conditions of spill, fish will still pass through the Project's turbines if they are operating.
- III. A scientifically defensible estimate of immediate mortality for Atlantic salmon smolts passing through the Kaplan turbines at Hydro Kennebec is approximately 15%. Immediate mortality levels for kelts will be higher, with a reasonable working value of 25-50%. It is important to note that these values do not include mortality associated with downstream predation due to injury or disorientation or latent mortality as a result of passing through the turbines.
- IV. Given the preceding conclusions, I conclude that the Hydro Kennebec Project is causing direct mortality to Atlantic salmon smolts and kelts by allowing them to pass through the Project turbines. Although indirect and latent mortality have not been adequately assessed at this Project, it is reasonable to assume that some small percentage of indirect and latent mortality is also occurring as a result of turbine passage.

#### 4. Upstream fishway for adult passage

A. Evaluation – No volitional upstream fish passage structure is part of the Project's infrastructure. The owner/operator of the Hydro Kennebec Project, which is located approximately one mile upstream from the Lockwood Project, asserts that the Lockwood Project is a complete passage block for adult Atlantic salmon under all flow conditions and that there are no adult salmon that reach Hydro Kennebec. The Hydro Kennebec owner/operator therefore concludes that no upstream passage facilities for adult Atlantic salmon are needed (Hydro Kennebec, LLC. 2011. Note: this document is under a court protective order).

As described more fully in Section 7.1.2.1(4) above, a considered evaluation of the physical conditions at Lockwood does not support the conclusions reached by the Hydro Kennebec Project. First, at some yet to be quantified flow volume, adult Atlantic salmon can pass the Lockwood Project spillway section and move upstream to the Hydro Kennebec Project simply because there will be sufficient water depth and/or flow turbulence at specific locations that will facilitate fish passage. Second, upstream migrating salmon that are trapped at Lockwood could be placed back in the river immediately above Lockwood and allowed to continue their migration if there were an effective volitional upstream passage structure at Hydro Kennebec.

- **B.** Conclusions Regarding Impacts on Fish Given the information in the evaluation above, I have reached the following conclusions regarding the impacts of upstream fish passage facilities at the Hydro Kennebec Project:
  - I. No volitional upstream adult passage facilities exist at the Hydro Kennebec Project. As a result, adult salmon that swim upstream over the Lockwood Project at high flows are blocked from swimming further upstream when they reach Hydro Kennebec. Similarly, adult salmon trapped at the Lockwood Project cannot be placed back into the river immediately above Lockwood, but must instead be trucked further upriver. Impacts of the trucking program on Atlantic salmon are discussed in Section 5.3 above.
  - II. The Lockwood Project is not a total block to adult Atlantic salmon under all flow conditions. At some yet to be quantified high flow volume, adult salmon can pass the Lockwood spillway section and move upstream to the Hydro Kennebec Project.
  - III. As described in Section 7.1.2.1(4), the Lockwood Project blocks migration of adult Atlantic salmon, delays their migration, or creates conditions that allow passage only under flow conditions that are different from those that existed before the Project was constructed. It is biologically unjustified to conclude that upstream passage requirements for adult Atlantic salmon are met by conditions and operations at the Lockwood Project. If the Hydro Kennebec Project is relying on the Lockwood Project fish trapping operations to meet its adult salmon passage requirements, then I conclude that that assumption is not justified by the current operational scenario at the Lockwood Project. The Hydro Kennebec Project therefore harms adult Atlantic salmon by blocking or delaying their migration.

#### 5. Size and configuration of the headpond upstream of the dam

- **A. Evaluation** According to published reports, the Hydro Kennebec Project's headpond has a gross impoundment of ~ 3,900 acre-ft. (Hydro Kennebec, LLC. 2011). Although I am unable to verify this estimate, it appears reasonable, given the height of the spillway section. However, it is not stated whether this estimate is with or without the flashboards installed. If it is without flashboards, then the headpond area will be larger when the flashboards are installed. In the headpond area of the Hydro Kennebec Project, the habitat of the Kennebec River has been changed from a flowing river channel to a more slow-moving water habitat. The lake-like habitat is more likely to contain fish species that are predators on juvenile Atlantic salmon and may not contain the cover features for juvenile salmon that would normally be present in a natural river channel. Results from the 2008 smolt study at Hydro Kennebec clearly show predatory fish stationary in the vicinity of the entrance to the downstream fish bypass and turbines, and predatory fish were observed chasing smolts; however, no quantitative evaluation of predation was completed (Madison Paper Industries 2009). I am unaware of any data that has specifically quantified the habitat characteristics of this area or quantified any predation rates on Atlantic salmon smolts.
- **B.** Conclusions Regarding Impacts on Fish I conclude that, given the documented presence and behavior of predatory fish in the vicinity of the entrance to the downstream bypass and turbines, and the characteristics typical of such impoundments, levels of predation of Atlantic salmon smolts in the headpond area of the Hydro Kennebec Project are higher than what they would be in a natural river channel. But given the lack of any site-specific, quantitative studies or data, it is impossible to reach a defensible quantitative assessment of the increased predation rate or the potential impacts on the Atlantic salmon population.

## 6. Physical character of the river immediately downstream of the dam and tailrace areas as potential habitat for predators

A. Evaluation – The configuration of the river channel and the effects caused by passing over the spillway section make juvenile Atlantic salmon passing the Hydro Kennebec Project more vulnerable to predation, as discussed in Section 5.2. No site-specific studies have been conducted to assess this condition.

Given the extensive bedrock ledges immediately downstream of the spillway section, I conclude there is some yet to be quantified level of disorientation or injury that causes increased vulnerability to predation for salmon passing the Project via spill.

In addition, under low flow conditions, all or a majority of the river flow is passing through the power canal, which means fish must pass through the bypass system or turbines. Given the fact that fish become disoriented by passing through the turbines, I conclude that predation rates in this specific area of the Project are higher than other areas.

B. Conclusions Regarding Impacts on Fish – Although there is an absence of site-specific quantitative data, I am able to conclude, based on my observations of the site and my professional experience that the Project configuration and operations create conditions that result in increased predation on juvenile Atlantic salmon. In my professional opinion, predation is occurring at some yet to be quantified level, which is most likely in the low single digits. Given the lack of site-specific quantitative data, the level of predation below the Hydro Kennebec Project and its impact on the species cannot be quantified at this time.

# 7. River flow regime during time periods critical for Atlantic salmon (April through June and October through November) in relation to the hydraulic capacity of the turbines

A. Evaluation – For a more detailed explanation of the data and procedure used to develop the figures below relating Kennebec River flow conditions and the potential for all of the river flow to pass through the Project's turbines, see Section 6.2 of this report. Results of this analysis are presented below:

Figures referenced in this section of this report are located in Section 7.1.2.1(7) of the Lockwood Project evaluation (Section 7.1). Data from Figure 7.1.1 for the Hydro Kennebec Project show that during the month of April there is a consistent probability of 5% that river flows will be  $\leq$  Project hydraulic capacity. This probability increases to nearly 10% during the last 10 to 15 days of the month.

Data from Figure 7.1.2 for the Hydro Kennebec Project show that during the month of May there is a consistent probability of 10% that river flows will be  $\leq$  Project hydraulic capacity. This probability increases to nearly 25% during the last 20 days of the month.

Data from Figure 7.1.3 for the Hydro Kennebec Project show that during the month of June there is a consistent probability of 25% that river flows will be  $\leq$  Project hydraulic capacity. This probability increases to 50% during the last 20 days of the month.

Data from Figure 7.1.4 for the Hydro Kennebec Project show that during the month of October there is a consistent probability of at least 50% that river flows will be  $\leq$  Project hydraulic capacity.

Data from Figure 7.1.5 for the Hydro Kennebec Project show that during the month of November there is a consistent probability of at least 50% that river flows will be  $\leq$  Project hydraulic capacity for the first 21 days of the month. During the last week of the month, the probability that river flows will be  $\leq$  Project hydraulic capacity decreases to about 25%.

- **B.** Conclusions Regarding Impacts on Fish The results of these analyses lead me to the following conclusions:
  - I. During the spring emigration period, the probabilities of river flow being ≤ the Hydro Kennebec Project's hydraulic capacity range from about 10 to 50%. During the most likely time when the majority of smolts would migrate, the probabilities range from 10 to 25%. This level of interaction with Project turbines is, in my opinion, unacceptable in terms of population survival and recovery, given the level of immediate turbine mortality at Hydro Kennebec Project, the ineffectiveness of the fish bypass structure, and the current status of the Atlantic salmon population in the Kennebec River.
  - II. During the fall kelt emigration period, the analysis shows probabilities of > 50% for all of October and > 50% for most of November. This level of potential interaction with Project turbines is, in my opinion, unacceptable in terms of population survival and recovery, given the level of immediate turbine mortality at Hydro Kennebec Project, the ineffectiveness of the fish bypass structure, and the current status of the Atlantic salmon population in the Kennebec River.
  - III. This analysis clearly demonstrates that the use of median monthly flow values to assess potential project impacts is not appropriate or defensible. As this analysis shows, the use of median monthly flows greatly underestimates the amount of time that river flows can be ≤ Project hydraulic capacity and thus underestimates the percentage of time that the only downstream passage route available for Atlantic salmon is through the Project turbines and the inadequate downstream bypass system. And yet it is my understanding, based on my review of the draft biological assessment commissioned by Brookfield, that this Defendant plans to use

median flow data to assess the Project's impacts on Atlantic salmon for purposes of obtaining an Incidental Take Statement.

IV. Given the current population levels, the age structure of adults captured at the Lockwood fish trapping facility, the decades it would take to rebuild even one year's loss of smolts due to Hydro Kennebec Project operations, and the cumulative effects of the four projects on the Kennebec River between Waterville and the Sandy River, I believe the impacts associated with low river flows result in critical levels of injury and mortality to Atlantic salmon on a reasonably predictable and routine basis.

# 7.2.3 Impacts on Atlantic salmon in the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU and, consequently, the GOM DPS as a whole

In order to evaluate impacts of dam operations on the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU and the GOM DPS as a whole, I used five parameters related to the Hydro Kennebec Project, and these same parameters and conclusions are equally applicable to the Lockwood, Shawmut, and Weston projects as well.

- Percentage of the total habitat in comparison to the GOM DPS According to the NMFS (2009b), the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU comprises approximately 46% of the land area in the GOM DPS, with the Kennebec River watershed contributing 56% of the total for the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU. Therefore, the Kennebec River watershed has the potential to be the dominant contributor to recovery in the SHRU and the GOM DPS overall because of its land area and the quality of habitats suitable for Atlantic salmon upstream of the Weston Project.
- 2) Population diversity and stability The Kennebec River watershed is the second largest in Maine that is part of the GOM DPS and contains extensive areas designated as critical habitat. Historically, the Androscoggin, Kennebec, and Penobscot watersheds were the largest producers of Atlantic salmon in Maine, and probably the East Coast. These large watersheds provided a variety of habitats that have resulted in genetic diversity among watersheds and overall population stability because of the variety of habitats and life history strategies necessary for salmon to persist in them (National Research Council 2002, 2004; Fay et al. 2006; National Marine Fisheries Service and U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service 2009).
- 3) Location of habitats suitable to promote recovery of the species The overwhelming majority of habitats suitable to support Atlantic salmon spawning and juvenile rearing in the Kennebec River watershed are located upstream of the Weston Project. While the MDMR (2010) identified some habitat suitable for

Atlantic salmon downstream of the Lockwood Project, a functional equivalent habitat analysis by NMFS found that all habitats downstream of the Lockwood Project received a zero rating for Atlantic salmon spawning and rearing. What this functional equivalent rating means is that the quantity and quality of downstream habitats are insufficient to adequately support the habitat and population recovery criteria for the SHRU (National Marine Fisheries Service (2009b). The NMFS analysis found that all of the habitat suitable for meeting the PCE requirements for spawning and rearing, and thus recovery, were upstream of the Weston Project.

- 4) Blockage and/or delay to upstream migrating adult Atlantic salmon Hydro Kennebec has no provision for upstream fish passage; it relies on the operation of the trapping facility at Lockwood to achieve upstream passage. As demonstrated in various analyses described earlier in this report (see Section 7.1.2.1(4), the Lockwood Project blocks migration of adult Atlantic salmon, delays their migration, or creates conditions that allow passage only under flow conditions that are different than those that existed before the Project was constructed. Any adults that are captured are trucked far upstream, which subjects them to the adverse impacts of trucking described in Section 5.3 and requires kelts to pass four hydroelectric dams in order to return to the sea after spawning.
- 5) Mortality rate of Atlantic salmon smolts and kelts passing downstream through Hydro Kennebec Project turbines Smolts and kelts moving downstream through the Hydro Kennebec Project are subject to mortality associated with passage through the Project's turbines. During periods of non-spill at downstream migration time periods (see analyses of these time periods above), all fish are forced to pass via the Project's power canal, which contains an ineffective guidance boom and fish bypass structure along with the Project turbines. Studies conducted on the effectiveness of the bypass system have shown that less than 50% of smolts entering the power canal are diverted from the turbines (Madison Paper Industries 2009, Hydro Kennebec, LLC. 2011). Immediate mortality of smolts passing through the turbines is about 15%, while the immediate mortality of kelts is about twice that rate (Normandeau Associates, Inc. and FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC. 2008b, 2008d). Delayed turbine mortality and additional adverse impacts on salmon going over the spillway or thru the bypass structure, are likely but have not been quantified.

Given the impacts of these five factors on individual Atlantic salmon, the effects of the Hydro Kennebec Project combined with the Lockwood Project's inability to consistently provide adult upstream passage or to achieve the spawning and rearing and migration PCE's, and the overall negative impact on the likelihood that the recovery criteria for the

Merrymeeting Bay SHRU will be met, I conclude that the Hydro Kennebec Project, as it is currently structurally configured and operated, is having a significant adverse impact on the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU and the GOM DPS as a whole.

#### 7.2.4 Interim Measures

Any or all of the following measures would either reduce the harm to Atlantic salmon currently being caused by the dams in question or contribute to efforts at restoration of the species.

### 7.2.4.1 Interim Measures Applicable to All Projects on the Kennebec and Androscoggin rivers

A complete list of the interim measures applicable to all projects can be found in Section 7.1.4.1 of the Lockwood Project evaluation.

#### 7.2.4.2 Additional Interim Measures Specifically for the Hydro Kennebec Project

- A. Install a downstream electrical guidance system to more effectively guide downstream migrating salmon and shad towards the project fish bypass. This system could be operated independently or in conjunction with the current boom system to increase the effectiveness of the boom system. Documented evidence of predators adjacent to the existing downstream bypass entrance indicates a predation problem. Correct installation and operation of an electrical guidance system could also disperse these predators.
- B. Provide a downstream passage route on the west side of the spillway during the downstream migration period of April through June. Consider closing the existing downstream bypass system and replacing it with a minimum one-foot-deep notch in the flashboards west of the project's gates.
- C. Increase the water surface elevation in the downstream plunge pool of the existing fish bypass. Increase the water height by increasing the height of the weir between the concrete wall and the bedrock outcrop downstream of the pool. Step the flow down from the plunge pool to the project turbine tailrace.

#### 7.3 Shawmut Project (NextEra)



#### 7.3.1 Brief Project Description

The Project includes two powerhouses. The first powerhouse contains six horizontal Francis units (Units 1-6). The second powerhouse contains two horizontal fixed propeller units (Units 7 and 8). Propeller turbines are a type of Kaplan turbine. Total unit flow is approximately 6,700 cfs. Trash racks are located in front of the intake sections to limit debris from passing through the turbines. Trash rack "clear" spacing is 1.5 inches for Units 1-6 and 3.5 inches for Units 7 and 8. The spillway section of the dam is approximately 1,135 ft. long with an average height of about 24 ft., and consists of a hinged flashboard section, a 25 ft wide by 8 ft deep log sluice equipped with a timber and steel gate, and a four-foot high plywood flashboard section. The Project includes a 1,310-acre

impoundment upstream of the spillway section. The Project has one surface sluice gate located in the forebay between the two powerhouses. The sluice gate is a manually adjustable gate containing three stop logs. The gate is 4 feet wide by 22 inches deep. With all stop logs removed; this gate passes flows in the range of 30 to 35 cfs. Flows from this sluice discharge over the downstream slope of the dam and drain into a pool connected to the river. The vertical distance from the gate discharge to the pool is approximately 20 feet. The project's tailrace channels are excavated riverbed located downstream of the powerhouses. The project boundary extends upstream about 12 miles (Normandeau Associates, Inc. and FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC, 2008e; Normandeau Associates, Inc., 2011f Note: this document is under a court protective order).

#### 7.3.2 Impact of Shawmut Project on Atlantic Salmon

#### 7.3.2.1 Impact on Individual Fish

I have analyzed seven factors related to the physical structure of the dam and adjacent river channel and operational parameters and characteristics in evaluating impacts of the project on Atlantic salmon. Below is my evaluation of these seven factors:

#### 1. Physical Structure of the Dam

A. Evaluation – The physical configuration and 24-foot height of the dam create a barrier to upstream migrating Atlantic salmon. Adult Atlantic salmon cannot pass this Project under normal flow conditions. It is unknown if extremely high flow events would allow upstream migrating salmon to reach this facility given the height of the Hydro Kennebec Project downstream.

Atlantic salmon smolts migrating downstream to the ocean tend to move under low light or dark conditions. Given the location of the two powerhouses along the west bank of the river, it is likely that fish moving along the west bank of the river would move directly into the power canal towards the Project turbines. While the published flow capacity of the turbines at the Shawmut Project is 6,700 cfs, National Marine Fisheries Service staff commented that downstream juvenile passage via spill would probably not occur if depth of flow over the spillway/flashboards was <6 inches (Normandeau Associates, Inc.,2011b). Assuming this statement is correct, that would in effect direct juvenile fish towards the power canal at flows < ~7,000 cfs, increasing the probability of fish interacting with the downstream fish bypass system or the turbines.

**B.** Conclusions Regarding Impacts on Fish – Given the physical configuration of the spillway, its height, and the location of the power canal along the west bank of the river, I believe that the Shawmut Project is causing the following impacts to Atlantic salmon:

- I. Adult Atlantic salmon are blocked from moving upstream towards spawning habitat areas that contain the characteristics outlined in the subcomponents of the PCE's detailed in Section 4 of this report.
- II. The physical shape of the Project makes it likely that Atlantic salmon smolts and kelts migrating downstream to the ocean will enter the power canal and, interact with one of the Project's turbines or with the downstream fish bypass facilities, especially when river flows are near or below the Project's turbine flow capacity. Interaction with the Project's turbines and/or downstream bypass systems causes mortality and injury.

#### 2. Downstream Fish Bypass System

- A. Evaluation The Project currently has several locations that may serve as a downstream fish bypass system. There are inflatable dam spillway sections, the log/debris sluice, and a bypass sluice located between the two powerhouses that can pass a maximum of 30-35 cfs. However, no studies have been conducted to evaluate any of the potential downstream passage routes as to their effectiveness in attracting Atlantic salmon smolts or kelts emigrating to the ocean, or the mortality associated with any of the particular routes of passage.
- **B.** Conclusions Regarding Impacts on Fish I conclude that the Shawmut Project is causing the following impacts to Atlantic salmon:
  - I. In the absence of any contrary empirical data, and given the height of the dam and the configuration of the face of the spillway section, I believe that there is some mortality associated with the fish passing over the spillway section.
  - II. Under lower flow (non-spill) conditions, Atlantic salmon, both smolts and kelts, are forced to pass the Project via the fish bypass system or Project turbines. Given that the flow of water passing through the bypass system is only a maximum of about 35 cfs, in comparison to 6,700 cfs passing through the Project turbines, I conclude that the majority of smolts or kelts must be passing through the Project turbines, with the resultant mortality rate associated with each type of turbine installed. In my opinion, the design of the current downstream bypass system is ineffective and the system is inadequate under lower flow conditions to provide the level of protection to Atlantic salmon needed to prevent unacceptable (in terms of population recovery) levels of direct and/or indirect mortality.

#### 3. Types of turbines used to generate power

A. Evaluation – For an overview of turbine mortality rates see Section 6.1 of this report. The Project currently contains six horizontal Francis turbines (Units 1-6) and two fixed propeller turbines (Units 7 & 8). The Francis turbines at this Project have 10-13 blades, a smaller space between blades than the propeller turbines, and spin at about 200 rotations per minute (rpm). The fixed propeller turbines have three blades, more space between blades, and spin at about 900 rpm (Normandeau Associates, Inc. 2011h).

In a 2011 draft white paper presented to the resource agencies, the NextEra Defendants reject the results of their own passage studies, saying they are inadequate to establish passage mortality at Shawmut. While I agree that sitespecific empirical studies have not been conducted at the Shawmut Project to assess a variety of passage mortality factors (predation in the headpond area as a result of changing the type of habitat upstream of the dam; spill-related mortality; mortality associated with fish using the downstream bypass system; delayed or latent mortality associated with fish passing through the turbines and not immediately killed; and mortality due to predation at locations immediately downstream of the Project infrastructure due to fish being injured or disoriented during passage through the Project), I reject these Defendants' conclusion that no site-specific (or at least Kennebec River-specific) information is available regarding mortality associated with Atlantic salmon smolts and kelts passing through Francis and Kaplan type turbines. For a more detailed evaluation of the studies on the Kennebec River at the Lockwood and Hydro Kennebec projects, please see the companion evaluation for the Lockwood Project (Section 7.1).

- **B.** Conclusions Regarding Impacts on Fish Given the information in the references cited above and in Sections 6.1 and 7.1, and the study results completed on a nearby project with similar turbine types, I have the following conclusions with respect to the impacts of turbine passage on Atlantic salmon:
  - I. During critical downstream migration periods for Atlantic salmon smolts and/or kelts (April through June and October through November), when the river flows are low enough that essentially the entire flow of the river passes through the Project's turbines and bypass system. Please see the flows analysis below.
  - II. I conclude that in non-spill conditions the de facto majority route of passage is through the Project's turbines. Even during conditions of spill, fish will still pass through the Project's turbines if they are operating.

- III. A scientifically defensible estimate of immediate Atlantic salmon smolt mortality passing through the Francis turbines (Units 1-6) and the fixed propeller turbines (Units 7 & 8) at Shawmut is approximately 15%. Mortality levels for kelts will be higher, with a reasonable working value of 25-50%. It is important to note that these values do not include mortality associated with downstream predation due to injury or disorientation or latent mortality as a result of passing through the turbines.
- IV. Given the preceding conclusions, I conclude that the Shawmut Project is causing direct mortality to Atlantic salmon smolts and kelts by allowing fish to pass through the Project turbines. Although indirect and latent mortality have not been adequately assessed at this Project, it is reasonable to assume that some small percentage of indirect and latent mortality is also occurring as a result of turbine passage.

#### 4. Upstream fishway for adult passage

- A. Evaluation No volitional upstream fish passage structure is part of the Project's infrastructure. Since the installation of the Lockwood Project's fish trapping facility in 2006, the owners/operators of the Shawmut Project have explicitly stated that their fish passage requirement for adult Atlantic salmon is being met by the "trap and truck" program at the Lockwood Project (FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC. 2007, 2008a; NextEra<sup>™</sup> Energy Maine Operating Services, LLC. 2009, 2010, 2011). For the reasons described in Sections 5.3 and 7.1.2.1(4) above, any reliance on the Lockwood fish trapping facility and the subsequent trucking program to provide adequate upstream passage for Atlantic salmon is misplaced.
- **B.** Conclusions Regarding Impacts on Fish Given the information in the evaluation above, I have reached the following conclusions regarding the impacts of upstream fish passage facilities at the Shawmut Project:
  - I. No volitional upstream adult passage facilities exist at the Shawmut Project. As a result, adult salmon trapped at the Lockwood Project must be trucked further upriver. Impacts of the trucking program on Atlantic salmon are discussed in Section 5.3 above.
  - II. As described in Section 7.1.2.1(4), the Lockwood Project blocks migration of adult Atlantic salmon, delays their migration, or creates conditions that allow passage only under flow conditions that are different than those that existed before the Project was constructed. It is biologically unjustified to

conclude that upstream passage requirements for adult Atlantic salmon are met by conditions and operations at the Lockwood Project. Therefore, I conclude that the claim of the Shawmut Project owners/operators that the Lockwood trap and truck program "provides" their requirement to provide upstream adult passage for Atlantic salmon is simply not justified by the facts. The Shawmut Project therefore harms adult Atlantic salmon by blocking or delaying their migration.

#### 5. Size and configuration of the headpond upstream of the dam

- A. Evaluation The Shawmut Project includes a 1,310-acre impoundment upstream of the spillway section. The creation of this impoundment has changed the habitat of the Kennebec River from a flowing river channel to a more slow-moving water habitat. The lake-like habitat is more likely to contain fish species that are predators on juvenile Atlantic salmon and may not contain the cover features for juvenile salmon that would normally be present in a natural river channel. I am unaware of any data that have specifically quantified the habitat characteristics of this area or quantified any predation rates on Atlantic salmon smolts.
- **B.** Conclusions Regarding Impacts on Fish I conclude that it is likely that levels of predation of Atlantic salmon smolts in the headpond area of the Shawmut Project are higher than what they would be in a natural river channel. But given the lack of any site-specific, quantitative studies or data, it is impossible to reach a defensible quantitative assessment of the increased predation rate or the potential impacts on the Atlantic salmon population.

## 6. Physical character of the river immediately downstream of the dam and tailrace areas as potential habitat for predators

A. Evaluation – The configuration of the river channel and the effects caused by passing over the spillway section may make juvenile Atlantic salmon passing the Shawmut Project more vulnerable to predation, as discussed in Section 5.2. No site-specific studies have been conducted to assess this condition. However, given the height of the dam and the shape of the spillway section on the downstream face, I conclude there is some yet to be quantified level of disorientation or injury that causes increased vulnerability to predation. In addition, under low flow conditions, the majority of the river flow is passing through the power canal, which means fish are passing through the bypass system or turbines. In this situation, the flows are concentrated in two locations which allow predators to focus on specific locations. Predator concentration is highly likely in the excavated channel that serves as the tailrace for turbine Units 7 & 8.

This channel is highly confined and provides excellent predator habitat. Given the probability of fish being disoriented by passing through the turbines, I conclude that predation rates in these specific areas of the Project are higher than other areas. However, no studies have specifically quantified the predation rate in this area.

B. Conclusions Regarding Impacts on Fish – Although there is an absence of site-specific quantitative data, I am able to conclude, based on my observations of the site, the scientific literature, and my professional experience, that the project configuration and operations create conditions that result in increased predation on juvenile Atlantic salmon. In my professional opinion, predation is occurring at some yet to be quantified level, which is most likely in the low single digits. Given the absence of sire-specific quantitative data, the level of predation below the Shawmut Project and its impact on listed species cannot be quantified at this time.

# 7. River flow regime during time periods critical for Atlantic salmon (April through June and October through November) in relation to the hydraulic capacity of the turbines

A. Evaluation – For a more detailed explanation of the data and procedure used to develop the figures below relating Kennebec River flow conditions and the potential for all of the river flow to pass through the Project's turbines, see Section 6.2 of this report. I used a project hydraulic capacity of 6,700 cfs in evaluating the Shawmut Project. Results of this analysis are presented below:

Figures referenced in this section of this report are located in Section 7.1.2.1(7) of the Lockwood Project evaluation (Section 7.1).

Data from Figure 7.1.1 for the Shawmut Project show that during the month of April there is a consistent probability of 5% that river flows will be  $\leq$  Project hydraulic capacity. This probability increases to approximately10% during the last few days of the month.

Data from Figure 7.1.2 for the Shawmut Project show that during the month of May there is a consistent probability of 10% that river flows will be  $\leq$  Project hydraulic capacity. This probability increases to nearly 25% during the last 15 days of the month.

Data from Figure 7.1.3 for the Shawmut Project show that during the month of June there is a consistent probability of 25% that river flows will be  $\leq$  Project

hydraulic capacity. This probability increases to 50% during the last 20 days of the month.

Data from Figure 7.1.4 for the Shawmut Project show that during the month of October there is a consistent probability of at least 50% that river flows will be  $\leq$  Project hydraulic capacity.

Data from Figure 7.1.5 for the Shawmut Project show that during the month of November there is a consistent probability of at least 25% that river flows will be  $\leq$  Project hydraulic capacity.

- **B.** Conclusions Regarding Impacts on Fish The results of this analysis lead me to the following conclusions:
  - I. During the spring emigration period, the probabilities of river flow being ≤ the Shawmut Project's hydraulic capacity range from 5 to 50%. During the most likely time when the majority of smolts would migrate, the probabilities range from 10-25%. This level of interaction with Project turbines is, in my opinion, unacceptable in terms of population survival and recovery, given the level of immediate turbine mortality at Shawmut Project, the ineffectiveness of the fish bypass structure, and the current status of the Atlantic salmon population in the Kennebec River.
  - II. During the fall kelt emigration period, the analysis shows probabilities of > 50% for all of October and > 25% for all of November. This level of interaction with Project turbines is, in my opinion, unacceptable in terms of population survival and recovery, given the level of immediate turbine mortality at Shawmut Project, the ineffectiveness of the fish bypass structure, and the current status of the Atlantic salmon population in the Kennebec River.
  - III. This analysis clearly demonstrates that the use of median monthly flow values to assess potential project impacts is not appropriate or defensible. As this analysis shows, the use of median monthly flows greatly underestimates the amount of time that river flows can be ≤ to Project hydraulic capacity and thus underestimates the percentage of time that the only downstream passage route available for Atlantic salmon is through the Project turbines and the inadequate downstream bypass system. And yet it is my understanding, based on my review of draft white papers commissioned by the NextEra Defendants, that these Defendants plan to use median flow data to assess each Project's impacts on Atlantic salmon for purposes of obtaining Incidental Take Permits.

IV. Given the current population levels, the age structure of adults captured at the Lockwood fish trapping facility, the decades it would take to rebuild even one year's loss of smolts due to Shawmut Project operations, and the cumulative effects of the four projects on the Kennebec River between Waterville and the Sandy River, I believe the impacts associated with low river flows result in critical levels of mortality to Atlantic salmon on a reasonably predictable and routine basis.

# 7.3.3 Impacts on Atlantic salmon in the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU and, consequently, the GOM DPS as a whole

In order to evaluate impacts of dam operations on the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU and the GOM DPS as a whole, I used five parameters related to the Shawmut Project, and these same parameters and conclusions are equally applicable to the Lockwood, Hydro Kennebec, and Weston projects as well.

- Percentage of the total habitat in comparison to the GOM DPS According to the NMFS (2009b), the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU comprises approximately 46% of the land area in the GOM DPS, with the Kennebec River watershed contributing 56% of the total for the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU. Therefore, the Kennebec River watershed has the potential to be the dominant contributor to recovery in the SHRU and the GOM DPS overall because of its land area and the quality of habitats suitable for Atlantic salmon upstream of the Weston Project.
- 2) Population diversity and stability The Kennebec River watershed is the second largest in Maine that is part of the GOM DPS and contains extensive areas designated as critical habitat. Historically, the Androscoggin, Kennebec, and Penobscot watersheds were the largest producers of Atlantic salmon in Maine, and probably the East Coast. These large watersheds provided a variety of habitats that have resulted in genetic diversity among watersheds and overall population stability because of the variety of habitats and life history strategies necessary for salmon to persist in them (National Research Council 2002, 2004; Fay et al. 2006; National Marine Fisheries Service and U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service 2009).
- 3) Location of habitats suitable to promote recovery of the species The overwhelming majority of habitats suitable to support Atlantic salmon spawning and juvenile rearing in the Kennebec River watershed are located upstream of the Weston Project. While the MDMR (2010) identified some habitat suitable for Atlantic salmon downstream of the Lockwood Project, a functional equivalent habitat analysis by NMFS found that all habitats downstream of the Lockwood

Project received a zero rating for Atlantic salmon spawning and rearing. What this functional equivalent rating means is that the quantity and quality of downstream habitats are insufficient to adequately support the habitat and population recovery criteria for the SHRU (National Marine Fisheries Service (2009b). The NMFS analysis found that all of the habitat suitable to support the PCE requirements for spawning and rearing, and thus recovery, were upstream of the Weston Project.

- 4) Blockage and/or delay to upstream migrating adult Atlantic salmon Shawmut has no provision at all for upstream fish passage; it relies on the operation of the trapping facility at Lockwood to achieve upstream passage. As demonstrated in various analyses described earlier in this report, the Lockwood Project blocks migration of adult Atlantic salmon, delays their migration, or creates conditions that allow passage only under flow conditions that are different than those that existed before the Project was constructed. Any adults that are captured are trucked far upstream, which subjects them to the adverse impacts of trucking described in Section 5.3 and requires kelts to pass four hydroelectric dams in order to return to the sea after spawning.
- 5) Mortality rate of Atlantic salmon smolts and kelts passing downstream through Lockwood Project turbines – Smolts and kelts moving downstream through the Shawmut Project are subject to mortality associated with passage through the Project's turbines. During periods of non-spill at downstream migration time periods (see analyses of these time periods above), fish are forced to pass via the Project's power canal, which contains an ineffective fish bypass sluice and the Project turbines. Immediate mortality of smolts passing through the turbines is about 15%, while immediate mortality of kelts is about twice that rate (Normandeau Associates, Inc. and FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC. 2008b, 2008d). Delayed turbine mortality and additional adverse impacts on salmon going over the spillway or thru the bypass structures, are likely but have not been quantified.

Given the impacts of these five factors on individual Atlantic salmon, the effects of the Shawmut Project combined with the Lockwood Project's inability to consistently provide adult upstream passage or to achieve the spawning and rearing and migration PCE's, and the overall negative impact on the likelihood that the recovery criteria for the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU will be met, I conclude that the Shawmut Project, as it is currently structurally configured and operated, is having a significant adverse impact on the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU and the GOM DPS as a whole.

### 7.3.4 Interim Measures

Any or all of the following measures would either reduce the harm to Atlantic salmon currently being caused by the dams in question or contribute to efforts at restoration of the species.

### 7.3.4.1 Interim Measures Applicable to All Projects on the Kennebec and Androscoggin rivers

A complete list of the interim measures applicable to all projects can be found in Section 7.1.4.1 of the Lockwood Project evaluation.

### 7.3.4.2 Additional Interim Measures Specifically for the Shawmut Project

- A. Provide a downstream passage route on the west side of the spillway during the downstream migration period of April through June. This location should be east of the powerhouse and upstream and east of the entrance to the power canal and turbine forebays.
- B. Increase the flow through the existing downstream bypass between the powerhouses and provide a more effective downstream plunge pool area in terms of size and configuration to prevent injury and predation.
- C. Install a new fish guidance system, either electrical or a boom/electrical combination, to guide fish away from the west powerhouse turbine intakes.

### 7.4 Weston Project (NextEra)



#### 7.4.1 Brief Project Description

The Weston Project includes a 930-acre impoundment, two dams, and one powerhouse. The Project impoundment extends 12.5 miles upstream. The two dams are constructed on the north and south channels of the Kennebec River where the river is divided by Weston Island. The North Channel dam is a concrete gravity and buttress dam approximately 38 feet high and extends about 529 ft. from the north bank of the Kennebec River to Weston Island. The South Channel dam consists of the powerhouse, a log sluice and a stanchion gate section. A floating boom and metal plate curtain extending down about 10 ft. was installed in the South Channel and extends from the stream bank out to the edge of the log sluice. This structure is intended to act as a "fish guidance boom" to encourage fish to move away from the flow net associated with the turbines and use the sluice as a bypass. No evaluation of its effectiveness has been published to date. The log

sluice is located near the Unit 4 intake. It is 18-feet-wide by 14-feet-high with a resultant flow discharge into a deep plunge pool. Maximum flow through the gate at full pond is 2,250 cfs.

The powerhouse contains four vertical Francis units with a total unit flow of approximately 6,000 cfs. Trash racks are located in front of the intake sections to limit debris from passing through the turbines. Trash rack "clear" spacing is 4 inches for Units 1–4 (Normandeau Associates, Inc. and FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC, 2008g; Normandeau Associates, Inc., 2011g Note: this document is under a court protective order).

#### 7.4.2 Impact of Weston Project on Atlantic Salmon

#### 7.4.2.1 Impact on Individual Fish

I have analyzed seven factors related to the physical structure of the dam and adjacent river channel and operational parameters and characteristics in evaluating impacts of the Project on Atlantic salmon. Below is my evaluation of these seven factors:

#### 1. Physical Structure of the Dam

A. Evaluation – The physical configuration and height of the dam create a barrier to upstream migrating Atlantic salmon. At a height of 38 ft., adult Atlantic salmon cannot pass this Project under normal flow conditions. It is unknown if extremely high flow events would allow salmon to reach this facility given the heights of the Hydro Kennebec and Shawmut projects downstream.

Atlantic salmon smolts migrating downstream to the ocean tend to move under low light or dark conditions. Given the location of the powerhouse along the north bank of the South Channel, it is likely that fish moving along the north bank of the river would follow the north and east shoreline of Weston Island towards the Project turbines. Under non-spill conditions, the majority of the river flow is towards the South Channel where the powerhouse is located. While the published flow capacity of the turbines at the Weston Project is 6,000 cfs, National Marine Fisheries Service staff commented that downstream juvenile passage via spill would probably not occur if depth of flow over the spillway/flashboards was <6 inches (Normandeau Associates, Inc. 2011b). Assuming this statement is correct, that would in effect direct juvenile fish towards the power canal at flows <  $\sim$ 6,200 cfs, increasing the probability of fish interacting with the downstream fish bypass system or the turbines.

**B.** Conclusions Regarding Impacts on Fish – Given the physical configuration of the spillway, its height, and the location of the powerhouse, I believe that the Shawmut Project is causing the following impacts to Atlantic salmon:

- I. Adult Atlantic salmon are blocked from moving upstream towards spawning habitat areas that contain the characteristics outlined in the subcomponents of the PCE's detailed in Section 4 of this report;
- II. The physical shape of the Project makes it likely that Atlantic salmon smolts and kelts emigrating to the ocean will enter the power canal and interact with one of the Project's turbines or the downstream fish bypass facility, especially when river flows are near or below the Project's turbine flow capacity. Interaction with the Project's turbines and/or downstream bypass system causes mortality and injury.

#### 2. Downstream Fish Bypass System

- A. Evaluation The Project currently uses only the log sluice on the South Channel dam as a downstream fish bypass system; there is no fish bypass system at the North Channel dam. The sluice is operated between April 1 and June 15 with a bypass flow of 120 cfs (Normandeau Associates, Inc., 2011g. Note: this document is under a court protective order). However, no studies have been conducted to evaluate any of the potential downstream passage routes as to their effectiveness in attracting Atlantic salmon smolts or kelts emigrating to the ocean, or the mortality associated with any of the particular routes of passage.
- **B.** Conclusions Regarding Impacts on Fish I conclude that the Weston Project is causing the following impacts to Atlantic salmon:
  - I. Given the height of the dam and the configuration of the face of the spillway section, it is unlikely that mortality rates associated with passing over the spillway sections are zero.
  - II. Under lower flow (non-spill) conditions, Atlantic salmon, both smolts and kelts, are forced to pass the Project via the fish bypass system (the log sluice) or Project turbines. Given that the bypass system routinely passes only a maximum of about 120 cfs, in comparison to 6,000 cfs passing through the Project turbines, I conclude that the majority of smolts or kelts pass through the Project turbine installed. Although no formal evaluation of the fish guidance boom has been conducted at the Project, evaluations of very similar systems at the Hydro Kennebec and Lockwood projects have demonstrated that guidance effectiveness ranges from < 50% at Hydro Kennebec to about 18% at Lockwood (Hydro Kennebec, LLC. 2011, Normandeau Associates, Inc. 2011e. Note: both of these documents are under a court protective order). In my opinion, the current downstream</p>

bypass system – which, like the guidance booms at Hydro Kennebec and Lockwood, extends only 10 feet below the surface while depths in the pool are as much as 20 feet, according to Project personnel – is ineffective in design and inadequate under lower flow conditions to provide the level of protection to Atlantic salmon needed to prevent unacceptable (in terms of population recovery) levels of direct and/or indirect mortality.

#### 3. Types of turbines used to generate power

A. Evaluation – For an overview of turbine mortality rates see Section 6.1 of this report. The Project currently contains four vertical Francis turbines (Units 1-4). The Francis turbines at this Project have 13-16 blades, less distance between blades than do Kaplan turbines, and spin at about 200 rotations per minute (rpm) (Normandeau Associates, Inc. 2011h). Change in barometric pressure is not a significant factor at the Project because the operation has a low hydraulic head. The primary direct cause of fish death or injury for fish passing through turbines at Weston is blade strike.

In a 2011 draft white paper presented to the resource agencies, the NextEra Defendants reject the results of their own passage studies, saying they are inadequate to establish passage mortality at Weston. (Normandeau Associates, Inc. 2011g. Note: this document is under a court protective order). While I agree that site-specific empirical studies have not been conducted at the Weston Project to assess a variety of passage mortality factors (predation in the headpond area as a result of changing the type of habitat upstream of the dam; spill-related mortality; mortality associated with fish using the downstream bypass system; delayed or latent mortality associated with fish passing through the turbines and not immediately killed; and mortality due to predation at locations immediately downstream of the Project infrastructure due to fish being injured or disoriented during passage through the Project), I reject these Defendants' conclusion that no site-specific (or at least Kennebec River-specific) information is available regarding mortality associated with Atlantic salmon smolts and kelts passing through Francis and Kaplan type turbines. For a more detailed evaluation of the studies on the Kennebec River at the Lockwood and Hydro Kennebec projects, please see the companion evaluation for the Lockwood Project (Section 7.1).

**B.** Conclusions Regarding Impacts on Fish – Given the information in the references cited above in Sections 6.1 and 7.1, and the study results completed on a nearby project with similar turbine types, I have the following conclusions with respect to the impacts of turbine passage on Atlantic salmon:

- I. There is a significant frequency, during critical downstream migration periods for Atlantic salmon smolts and/or kelts (April through June and October through November), when the river flows are low enough that essentially the entire flow of the river passes through the Project's turbines and bypass system. Please see the flows analysis below.
- II. I conclude that in non-spill conditions the de facto majority route of fish passage is through the Project's turbines. Even during conditions of spill, fish will still pass through the Project's turbines if they are operating.
- III. A scientifically defensible estimate of immediate mortality for Atlantic salmon smolts passing through the Francis turbines (Units 1 4) at Weston is approximately 15%. Immediate mortality levels for kelts will be higher, with a reasonable working value of 25-50%. It is important to note that these values do not include mortality associated with downstream predation due to injury or disorientation or latent mortality as a result of passing through the turbines.
- IV. Given the preceding conclusions, I conclude that the Weston Project is causing direct mortality to Atlantic salmon smolts and kelts by allowing them to pass through the Project turbines. Although indirect and latent mortality have not been adequately assessed at this Project, it is reasonable to assume that some small percentage of indirect and latent mortality is also occurring as a result of turbine passage.

#### 4. Upstream fishway for adult passage

- A. Evaluation No volitional upstream fish passage structure is part of the Project's infrastructure. Since the installation of the Lockwood Project's fish trapping facility in 2006, the owners/operators of the Weston Project have explicitly stated that their fish passage requirement for adult Atlantic salmon is being met by the "trap and truck" program at the Lockwood Project (FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC. 2007, 2008a; NextEra<sup>TM</sup> Energy Maine Operating Services, LLC. 2009, 2010, 2011). For the reasons described in Sections 5.3 and 7.1.2.1(4) above, any reliance on the Lockwood fish trapping facility and the subsequent trucking program to provide adequate upstream passage for Atlantic salmon is misplaced.
- **B.** Conclusions Regarding Impacts on Fish Given the information in the evaluation above, I have reached the following conclusions regarding the impacts of upstream fish passage facilities at the Weston Project:

- No volitional upstream adult passage facilities exist at the Weston Project. As a result, adult salmon trapped at the Lockwood Project must be trucked further upriver. Impacts of the trucking program on Atlantic salmon are discussed in Section 5.3 above.
- II. As described in Section 7.1.2.1 (4), the Lockwood Project blocks migration of adult Atlantic salmon, delays their migration, or creates conditions that allow passage only under flow conditions that are different than those that existed before the Project was constructed. It is biologically unjustified to conclude that upstream passage requirements for adult Atlantic salmon are met by conditions and operations at the Lockwood Project. Therefore, I conclude that the claim of the Weston Project owners/operators that the Lockwood trap and truck program "provides" their requirement to provide upstream adult passage for Atlantic salmon is simply not justified by the facts. The Weston Project therefore harms adult Atlantic salmon by blocking or delaying their migration.

#### 5. Size and configuration of the headpond upstream of the dam

- A. Evaluation The Weston Project includes a 930-acre impoundment extending 12.5 miles upstream. The creation of this impoundment has changed the habitat of the Kennebec River from a flowing river channel to a more slow-moving water habitat. The lake-like habitat is more likely to contain fish species that are predators on juvenile Atlantic salmon and may not contain the cover features for juvenile salmon that would normally be present in a natural river channel. I am unaware of any data that has specifically quantified the habitat characteristics of this area or quantified any predation rates on Atlantic salmon smolts.
- **B.** Conclusions Regarding Impacts on Fish I conclude that it is likely that levels of predation of Atlantic salmon smolts in the headpond area of the Weston Project are higher than what they would be in a natural river channel. But given the lack of any site-specific, quantitative studies or data, it is impossible to reach a defensible quantitative assessment of the increased predation rate or the potential impacts on the Atlantic salmon population.

# 6. Physical character of the river immediately downstream of the dam and tailrace areas as potential habitat for predators

A. Evaluation – The configuration of the river channel and the effects caused by passing over the spillway section make juvenile Atlantic salmon passing the Weston Project more vulnerable to predation, as discussed in Section 5.2. No

site-specific studies have been conducted to assess this condition. However, given the height of the dam and the shape of the spillway section on the downstream face, I conclude there is some yet to be quantified level of disorientation or injury that could cause increased vulnerability to predation. In addition, under low flow conditions the majority of the river flow is passing through the South Channel, which means fish are passing through the bypass system or turbines. In this situation, the flows are concentrated in two locations which allow predators to focus on specific locations. Given the probability of fish being disoriented by passing through the turbines, it is likely that predation rates in these specific areas of the Project are higher than other areas. However, no studies have specifically quantified the predation rate in this area.

**B.** Conclusions Regarding Impacts on Fish – Although there is an absence of sitespecific quantitative data, I conclude, based on my observations of the site, the scientific literature, and my professional experience, that the Project configuration and operations do create conditions that result in increased predation on juvenile Atlantic salmon. In my professional opinion, predation is occurring at some yet to be quantified level, which is most likely in the low single digits. Given the absence of sire-specific quantitative data, the level of predation below the Weston Project and its impact on the species cannot be quantified at this time.

# 7. River flow regime during time periods critical for Atlantic salmon (April through June and October through November) in relation to the hydraulic capacity of the turbines

A. Evaluation – For a more detailed explanation of the data and procedure used to develop the figures below relating Kennebec River flow conditions and the potential for all of the river flow to pass through the Project's turbines, see Section 6.2 of this report. Results of this analysis are presented below:

Figures referenced in this section of this report are located in Section 7.1.2.1(7) of the Lockwood Project evaluation (Section 6.1).

Data from Figure 7.1.1 for the Weston Project show that during the month of April there is a fairly consistent probability of 5% that river flows will be  $\leq$  Project hydraulic capacity. This probability increases to nearly 10% during the last few days of the month.

Data from Figure 7.1.2 for the Weston Project show that during the month of May there is a consistent probability of 10% that river flows will be  $\leq$  Project hydraulic capacity. This probability increases to > 25% during the last 10 days of the month.

Data from Figure 7.1.3 for the Weston Project show that during the month of June there is a consistent probability of 25% that river flows will be  $\leq$  Project hydraulic capacity. This probability increases to 50% during the last 10 days of the month.

Data from Figure 7.1.4 for the Weston Project show that during the month of October there is a consistent probability of at least 50% that river flows will be  $\leq$  Project hydraulic capacity.

Data from Figure 7.1.5 for the Weston Project show that during the month of November there is a consistent probability of at least 25% that river flows will be  $\leq$  Project hydraulic capacity.

- **B.** Conclusions Regarding Impacts on Fish The results of these analyses lead me to the following conclusions:
  - I. During the spring emigration period, the probabilities of river flow being ≤ the Weston Project's hydraulic capacity range from 5 to 50%. During the most likely time when the majority of smolts would migrate, the probabilities range from 10-25%. This level of interaction with Project turbines is, in my opinion, unacceptable in terms of population survival and recovery, given the level of immediate turbine mortality at Weston Project, the ineffectiveness of the fish bypass structure, and the current status of the Atlantic salmon population in the Kennebec River.
  - II. During the fall kelt emigration period, the analysis shows probabilities of > 50% for all of October and > 25% for all of November. This level of interaction with Project turbines is, in my opinion, unacceptable in terms of population survival and recovery, given the level of immediate turbine mortality at Weston Project, the ineffectiveness of the fish bypass structure, and the current status of the Atlantic salmon population in the Kennebec River.
  - III. This analysis clearly demonstrates that the use of median monthly flow values to assess potential project impacts is not appropriate or defensible. As this analysis shows, the use of median monthly flows greatly underestimates the amount of time that river flows can be  $\leq$  to Project hydraulic capacity and thus underestimates the percentage of time that the only downstream passage route available for Atlantic salmon is through the Project turbines and the inadequate downstream bypass system. And yet it is my understanding, based on my review of draft white papers commissioned by the NextEra Defendants, that these Defendants plan to

use median flow data to assess each Project's impacts on Atlantic salmon for purposes of obtaining Incidental Take Permits.

IV. Given the current population levels, the age structure of adults captured at the Lockwood fish trapping facility, the decades it would take to rebuild even one year's loss of smolts due to Weston Project operations, and the cumulative effects of the four projects on the Kennebec River between Waterville and the Sandy River, I believe the impacts associated with low river flows result in critical levels of mortality to Atlantic salmon on a reasonably predictable and routine basis.

# 7.4.3 Impacts on Atlantic salmon in the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU and, consequently, the GOM DPS as a whole

In order to evaluate impacts of dam operations on the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU and the GOM DPS as a whole, I used five parameters related to the Weston Project, but these same parameters and conclusions are equally applicable to the Lockwood, Hydro Kennebec, and Shawmut Projects as well.

- Percentage of the total habitat in comparison to the GOM DPS According to the NMFS (2009b), the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU comprises approximately 46% of the land area in the GOM DPS, with the Kennebec River watershed contributing 56% of the total for the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU. Therefore, the Kennebec River watershed has the potential to be the dominant contributor to recovery in the SHRU and the GOM DPS overall because of its land area and the quality of habitats suitable for Atlantic salmon upstream of the Weston Project.
- 2) Population diversity and stability The Kennebec River watershed is the second largest in Maine that is part of the GOM DPS and contains extensive areas designated as critical habitat. Historically, the Androscoggin, Kennebec, and Penobscot watersheds were the largest producers of Atlantic salmon in Maine, and probably the East Coast. These large watersheds provided a variety of habitats that have resulted in genetic diversity among watersheds and overall population stability because of the variety of habitats and life history strategies necessary for salmon to persist in them (National Research Council 2002, 2004; Fay et al. 2006; National Marine Fisheries Service and U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service 2009).
- 3) Location of habitats suitable to promote recovery of the species The overwhelming majority of habitats suitable to support Atlantic salmon spawning and juvenile rearing in the Kennebec River watershed are located upstream of the Weston Project. While the MDMR (2010) identified some habitat suitable for

Atlantic salmon downstream of the Lockwood Project, a functional equivalent habitat analysis by NMFS found that all habitats downstream of the Lockwood Project received a zero rating for Atlantic salmon spawning and rearing. What this functional equivalent rating means is that the quantity and quality of downstream habitats are insufficient to adequately support the habitat and population recovery criteria for the SHRU (National Marine Fisheries Service (2009b). The NMFS analysis found that all of the habitat suitable to support the PCE requirements for spawning and rearing, and thus recovery, were upstream of the Weston Project.

- 4) Blockage and/or delay to upstream migrating adult Atlantic salmon Weston has no provision for upstream fish passage; it relies on the operation of the trapping facility at Lockwood to achieve upstream passage. As demonstrated in various analyses described earlier in this report, the Lockwood Project blocks migration of adult Atlantic salmon, delays their migration, or creates conditions that allow passage only under flow conditions that are different than those that existed before the Project was constructed. Any adults that are captured are trucked far upstream, which subjects them to the adverse impacts of trucking described in Section 5.3 and requires kelts to pass four hydroelectric dams in order to return to the sea after spawning.
- 5) Mortality rate of Atlantic salmon smolts and kelts passing downstream through Weston Project turbines – Smolts and kelts moving downstream through the Weston Project are subject to mortality associated with passage through the Project's turbines. During periods of non-spill at downstream migration time periods (see analyses of these time periods above), all fish are forced to pass via the Project's power canal, which contains an ineffective fish bypass sluice and the Project turbines. Immediate mortality of smolts passing through the turbines is about 15%, while the immediate mortality of kelts is about twice that rate (Normandeau Associates, Inc. and FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC. 2008b, 2008d). Delayed turbine mortality and additional adverse impacts on salmon going over the spillway or through the bypass structure are likely but have not been quantified.

Given the impacts of these five factors on individual Atlantic salmon, the effects of the Weston Project combined with the Lockwood Project's inability to consistently provide adult upstream passage or to achieve the spawning and rearing and migration PCE's, and the overall negative impact on the likelihood that the recovery criteria for the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU will be met, I conclude that the Weston Project, as it is currently structurally configured and operated, is having a significant adverse impact on the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU and the GOM DPS as a whole.

#### 7.4 Interim Measures

Any or all of the following measures would either reduce the harm to Atlantic salmon currently being caused by the dams in question or contribute to efforts at restoration of the species.

### 7.4.4.1 Interim Measures Applicable to All Projects on the Kennebec and Androscoggin rivers

A complete list of the interim measures applicable to all projects can be found in Section 7.1.4.1 of the Lockwood Project evaluation.

#### 7.4.4.2 Additional Interim Measures Specifically for the Weston Project

A. Provide a downstream passage route on the north side of the spillway during the downstream migration period of April through June. This location should be in the North Channel.

#### 7.5 Presence of Adult Atlantic Salmon and American Shad at Kennebec River Dams

I was asked to evaluate and provide responses to three questions relating to the Clean Water Act certifications for the four dams on the Kennebec River. My responses to these questions are included below:

### 7.5.1 Do adult salmon or shad currently inhabit the impoundments above the four Kennebec River dams (Weston, Shawmut, Hydro Kennebec, and Lockwood)?

Yes. Adult American shad have been transported from the fish trapping facility at Lockwood and released into the headpond upstream of Hydro Kennebec since 2006 (Maine Department of Marine Resources 2011b). An American shad stocking program was in place from 1991 through 2008. During this period, millions of juvenile shad fry were stocked in the Kennebec River upstream of the Hydro Kennebec Project (Maine Department of Marine Resources 2009). The MDMR completed an assessment of American shad habitat in the Kennebec River watershed, which shows roughly 70% of the shad production potential is upstream of the Lockwood Dam (Maine Department of Marine Resources 2009).

Since 2003, eggs or fry of Atlantic salmon have been planted or released into the Sandy River, which is a tributary to the Kennebec River upstream of the Weston Project (Maine Department

of Marine Resources 2011b). Since 2006, adult Atlantic salmon captured at the Lockwood fish trapping facility have been transported to the Sandy River and released into the wild to spawn naturally (Maine Department of Marine Resources 2011b). The eggs planted and adults released are all part of the GOM DPS and the suitable habitats upstream and downstream of the Weston Project are all considered "occupied" by NMFS (National Marine Fisheries Service 2009b).

### 7.5.2 Given the current design of the dams and their related structures, are adult salmon or shad currently able to access the turbines at the four Kennebec River dams (Weston, Shawmut, Hydro Kennebec, and Lockwood)?

Adult American shad currently have access to the turbines at Hydro Kennebec and Lockwood projects. The only reason that adults do not have access to the turbines at Weston and Shawmut is that the adult runs have been so small that efforts have not been made to truck adult American shad upstream of the Weston Project. Plus, the MDMR estimates a 10% mortality factor for American shad at each project (Maine Department of Marine Resources 2009). Adult Atlantic salmon have access to the turbines at the four Kennebec River dams. At none of the dams is the trash rack bar spacing sufficiently narrow to prevent adult Atlantic salmon or shad from entering the turbines. No studies have been conducted on the impingement potential of the existing trash rack spacing to my knowledge. One study, completed at the Lockwood Project, found that 33% of Atlantic salmon kelts (post-spawning adults) passing through the Project's turbines suffered "immediate mortality" (Normandeau Associates, Inc. and FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC 2008b). Studies of downstream bypass effectiveness indicated that they divert only 50% of Atlantic salmon adults away from the turbines with smolts only about 18% effective (Normandeau Associates, Inc. and FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC 2008b; Normandeau Associates, Inc. and FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC. 2008d; Normandeau Associates, Inc. 2011c. Note: this document is under a court protective order).

The NextEra Defendants have acknowledged, in a 2008 letter to FERC, that turbine passage for adult salmon and shad is part of normal operations at the Kennebec dams. In response to a comment by the Maine Department of Marine Resources that "FPL Energy's studies have clearly shown that adult alewife, adult American shad, adult American eel, Atlantic salmon kelts, and Atlantic salmon smolts pass through the Lockwood project turbines, and sustain significant immediate mortality," FPL Energy responded as follows: "Licensee recognizes that fish passage through turbines is not preferred by the fisheries agencies, but *also recognizes that passage through turbines for certain species and life stages can be, and is on a practical basis, part of the overall passage scheme in effect at the projects*. Successful passage through turbines, as well as through other routes, can be variable based upon the site characteristics, species, and life stages." [Emphasis added]. (FPL Energy Maine 2008b).

### 7.5.3 Are there any site-specific, quantitative studies of any of the four Kennebec River dams (Weston, Shawmut, Hydro Kennebec, and Lockwood) that demonstrate that passage of adult salmon and shad through the turbines at such dams will not result in significant injury or mortality, immediate or delayed?

No. The owners/operators all state in their existing documents that no site-specific studies have been completed at any of the projects that address Atlantic salmon kelt mortality related to passage through project turbines (Hydro Kennebec, LLC. 2011; Normandeau Associates, Inc. 2011e,f, g.). Further, none of the studies that I have evaluated regarding any of the four dams is a site-specific, quantitative study demonstrating that turbine passage of adult salmon or shad will not result in significant injury or mortality, and to my knowledge no such study exists. The studies that have been done demonstrate that passage through turbines at these dams causes significant injury and mortality to adult salmon and shad. The site-specific data are consistent with the published literature cited in Section 6.1.

#### 8.0 ANALYSIS OF ANDROSCOGGIN RIVER DAMS

#### 8.1 Brunswick Project (NextEra)



#### 8.1.1 Brief Project Description

The Brunswick Project includes a 300 acre impoundment, a 605 ft. concrete gravity dam approximately 40 ft. high, a gate section containing two Taintor gates and an emergency spillway, a powerhouse and intake, a fishway, a 21 ft. high fish barrier wall between the dam and Shad Island. The concrete gravity dam consists of two ogee overflow spillway sections separated by a pier and barrier wall. The right spillway section, about 128 ft. long, is topped wooden flashboards that are 2.6 ft. high. The left section does not have flashboards. The two Taintor gates each measuring 32.5 ft. wide by 22 ft. high and an emergency spillway are located at the left abutment on the Topsham shoreline. The intake structure and powerhouse are integral with the dam and located adjacent to the Brunswick shoreline. The powerhouse contains three turbines. Unit 1 is a vertical propeller turbine with a maximum flow capacity of 5,075 cfs, with peak efficiency at 4,519 cfs and runs at 90 rpm. Units 2 and 3 are horizontal propeller turbines that have a flow capacity of 1,336 cfs each and spin at 211.8 rpm. In the flows analysis, I used a figure of 7,191 cfs as the Project's hydraulic capacity, even though Unit 1 can pass an additional 566 cfs at maximum flow for the unit ((Normandeau Associates, Inc. 2011h, i).

Upstream passage for fish species is provided with a vertical slot fishway and associated trap and sort facility installed in 1983 along the west shore of the river. The fishway is 570 ft. long and consists of 42 individual pools, with a one-foot drop between each. The fishway is designed to pass American shad, river herring, and Atlantic salmon. Atlantic salmon are passed upstream of the Project. At the intake to the turbines and downstream fishway, a combination trash boom and fish screen direct downstream migrating fish to the downstream fishway which is located between the turbine intakes for the powerhouse.

The draft white paper prepared by NextEra, indicates that the Project operates in a near run-ofthe-river mode. Unit 1 is generally operating at maximum efficiency at flows less than about 4,400 cfs. At flows between 4,400 to 5,000 cfs, the unit will run in an on-off mode with unit discharge approximating river flows. Unit 2 and 3 will then normally come on line for river flows at 6-7,000 cfs or greater. (Normandeau Associates, Inc. 2011i). Since the Project has a nominal hydraulic flow capacity of 7,191 cfs, I used this value in the flows analysis because the operational criteria mentioned above did not indicate any fixed rule on when Units 2 and 3 could come on line.

#### 8.1.2 Impact of Brunswick Project on Atlantic Salmon

#### 8.1.2.1 Impact on Individual Fish

I have analyzed seven factors (See section 4.3 for a detailed listing) related to the physical structure of the dam and adjacent river channel and operational parameters and characteristics in evaluating impacts of the project on Atlantic salmon. Below is my evaluation of these seven factors:

#### 1. Physical Structure of the Dam

A. Evaluation – The physical configuration and height of the dam creates a barrier to upstream migrating Atlantic salmon under most flows, in the absence of an effective upstream fishway. The Project installed a vertical slot fishway in 1983 and has been passing some adult Atlantic salmon since then. This upstream fishway appears to function acceptably under some circumstances. At river flow levels at or below the hydraulic capacity of the Project's turbines, most of the flow is exiting via the turbine tailraces, which are located adjacent to the entrance to the upstream fish entrance. This situation is acceptable for upstream passage. However, at flows above the Project's hydraulic capacity, flow is spilled on the north side of the Project, which could attract adult fish resulting in a delay or inability of adults to find the entrance to the upstream fishway. I am unaware of any studies that provide data on what percentage of the adults that approach the
Project from downstream actually use each channel. The "fish barrier wall" located between the dam and Shad Island prevents lateral movement along the downstream margin of the dam except at extreme flows.

The downstream fishway entrance is located between the powerhouses of Unit 1 and Units 2 and 3. The fishway entrance is a grate covering the upstream end of a pipe that I believe is approximately 18" in diameter and passes approximately 40 cfs directly through the dam and discharges into the tailraces below. The entrance is poorly located for use by salmon; it is immediately adjacent to the Unit 1 intake, which extends up to the water surface. The intakes for Units 2 and 3 are located approximately 20 ft. beneath the water surface to the immediate south of the downstream fishway entrance.

While I calculated the hydraulic flow capacity of the turbines at the Brunswick Project at 7,191 cfs, National Marine Fisheries Service staff commented that downstream juvenile passage via spill would probably not occur if depth of flow over the spillway/flashboards was <6 inches (Normandeau Associates, Inc. 2011b). Assuming this statement is correct, that would in effect direct juvenile fish towards the turbine intakes at flows <  $\sim$ 7,500 cfs, increasing the probability of fish interacting with the downstream fish bypass system or the turbines.

- **B.** Conclusions Regarding Impacts on Fish Given the physical location of the Taintor gates and spillway, the dam's height, and the fact that there is a "defacto" north channel that is for all practical purposes separated from the low flow channel along the south bank of the river by the fish barrier wall and Shad Island, I believe that the Brunswick Project is causing the following impacts to Atlantic salmon:
  - I. Under low flow conditions, upstream migrating adult Atlantic salmon follow the low flow (south) channel, because of the flow coming from the powerhouse tailrace and find the entrance to the upstream fishway;
  - II. Under certain flow conditions, adult Atlantic salmon may be delayed from migrating upstream because of an inability to locate the entrance to the upstream fishway in a timely fashion. It is also possible, under the right flow conditions that adult fish do not find the entrance to the upstream fishway and are thus blocked from passing upstream. I am unaware of any data or studies that address these issues, and thus I cannot assess the impacts to overall population productivity caused by any passage blockage and/or delay.

#### 2. Downstream Fish Bypass System

- A. Evaluation As noted, the downstream fishway entrance is located between the powerhouses of Unit 1 and Units 2 and 3. The fishway entrance is a grate covering the upstream end of a pipe that I believe is approximately 18" in diameter. The pipe passes approximately 40 cfs of water directly through the dam and discharges into the tailraces below. The entrance is poorly located; it is immediately adjacent to the Unit 1 intake, which extends up to the water surface. The intakes for Units 2 and 3 are located approximately 20 ft. beneath the water surface to the immediate south of the downstream fishway entrance. In my professional opinion, a downstream fishway that has a flow capacity of approximately 40 cfs cannot effectively compete with a turbine intake of 5,075 cfs maximum capacity on one side and the intakes for Units 2 and 3 with a combined capacity of 2,672 cfs on the other side. I am unaware of any studies that have been conducted to look at the effectiveness of the trash boom/fish guidance device at diverting fish away from the turbine intakes and into the downstream fishway.
- **B.** Conclusions Regarding Impacts on Fish Given the poor location of the downstream fishway (between the turbine intakes) and the lack of sufficient flow to effectively "compete" with the flows passing into the turbines, I conclude that the downstream fishway is ineffective and does not adequately protect downstream migrating Atlantic salmon from passing through the Project's turbines. Mortality rates of various fish species and sizes passing through different turbines are reviewed in Section 6.1 of this report.

#### 3. Types of turbines used to generate power

A. Evaluation – For an overview of turbine mortality rates see Section 6.1 of this report. The powerhouse contains three turbines. Unit 1 is a vertical propeller turbine with a maximum flow capacity of 5,075 cfs, with peak efficiency at 4,519 cfs and runs at 90 rpm. Units 2 and 3 are horizontal propeller turbines that have a flow capacity of 1,336 cfs each and spin at 211.8 rpm. Propeller turbines are a type of Kaplan turbine.

In a 2011 draft white paper presented to the resource agencies, the NextEra Defendants state there are no site-specific data regarding turbine passage survival at the Brunswick Project. The draft white paper states: "Due to the lack of site-specific information, estimates of turbine passage survival of Atlantic salmon smolts at Lockwood were developed using a combination of existing empirical studies and modeled calculations." (Normandeau Associates, Inc. 2011i).

I agree that site-specific empirical studies have not been conducted at the Project to assess the following causes of hydroelectric dam-related mortality: predation in the headpond area as a result of changing the type of habitat upstream of the dam, spill-related mortality, mortality associated with fish using the downstream bypass system, delayed or latent mortality associated with fish passing through the turbines and not immediately killed, and mortality due to predation at locations immediately downstream of the Project infrastructure due to fish being injured or disoriented during passage through the Project.

However, there are data from studies conducted at dams on the nearby Kennebec River which do offer some indication of the mortality rates associated with the types of turbines found at the Brunswick Project. Section 6.1 of this report summarizes some of the literature reporting turbine mortality rates for juvenile and adult Atlantic salmon-sized fish. For a more comprehensive review see Stone and Webster (1992) and Winchell and Amaral (1997).

- **B.** Conclusions Regarding Impacts on Fish I have reached the following conclusions with respect to turbine passage at Brunswick:
  - I. There is a significant frequency, during critical downstream migration periods for Atlantic salmon smolts and/or kelts (April through June and October and November), when the river flows are low enough that essentially the entire flow of the river passes through the Project's turbines and bypass system. Please see the flows analysis below.
  - II. Given the fact that the flows into the existing downstream fish bypass system cannot adequately compete with the flows entering the turbines, and thus cannot effectively divert downstream migrating Atlantic salmon away from the turbines, I conclude that in non-spill conditions most downstream migrating salmon will pass the Project through the Project's turbines. Even during conditions of spill, fish will still pass through the Project's turbines if they are operating.
  - III. A scientifically defensible estimate of immediate Atlantic salmon smolt mortality passing through Kaplan type turbines at Brunswick is approximately 15%. Mortality levels for kelts will be higher, with a reasonable working value of 25-50%. It is important to note that these values do not include mortality associated with downstream predation due to injury or disorientation or latent mortality as a result of passing through the turbines.

IV. Given the preceding conclusions, the Brunswick Project is causing direct mortality to Atlantic salmon smolts and kelts by allowing fish to pass through the Project turbines. Although indirect and latent mortality have not been adequately assessed at this Project, it is reasonable to assume that some smaller percentage of indirect and latent mortality is also occurring as a result of turbine passage.

### 4. Upstream fishway for adult passage

A. Evaluation – The Project installed a vertical slot fishway (fish "ladder") in 1983 and has been passing adult Atlantic salmon since then. Between 1983 and 2010 at total of 742 adult Atlantic salmon have been counted at the upstream fishway. In 2011, 47 adults were counted. The 2011 count of 47 fish is the third largest number in the history of the fishway. Although there are records of 4,000 Penobscot origin Atlantic salmon fry being stocked in the Androscoggin River in 2001 and 2003, a run of adult fish has been present in the river since the ladder was installed. Analysis of the hatchery versus wild components of the run shows 13.6% of the fish are of wild origin (Fay et al. 2006; Maine Department of Marine Resources. 2011a).

At river flow levels at or below the hydraulic capacity of the Project's turbines, most of the flow is exiting via the turbine tailraces which are located adjacent to the entrance to the upstream fish entrance. This situation is acceptable for upstream passage. However, at flows above the Project's hydraulic capacity, flow is spilled on the north side of the Project, which could attract adult fish resulting in a delay or inability of adults to find the entrance to the upstream fishway. I am unaware of any studies that provide data on what percentage of the adults that approach the Project from downstream actually use each channel. The "fish barrier wall" located between the dam and Shad Island prevents lateral movement along the downstream margin of the dam except at extreme flows.

- **B.** Conclusions Regarding Impacts on Fish Given the information in the evaluation above, I have reached the following conclusions regarding upstream fish passage facilities at the Brunswick Project:
  - I. Adult Atlantic salmon were captured in the very first year the Brunswick Project's fishway was installed, in 1983 – approximately 100 years since the last documented stocking of Atlantic salmon in the Androscoggin River (Fay et al. 2006). In addition, some percentage of returning fish have consistently been classified as wild origin since 1983. Given these facts, I conclude that there must have been a low level persistent run of

Atlantic salmon into the Androscoggin River. This run has continued to the present, although I do not know precisely where adult Atlantic salmon are spawning and rearing upstream of the Brunswick Project.

- II. Under low flow conditions, adult Atlantic salmon follow the low flow (south) channel, because of the flow coming from the powerhouse tailrace and find the entrance to the upstream fishway.
- III. Under certain flow conditions, adult Atlantic salmon may be delayed from migrating upstream because of an inability to locate the entrance to the upstream fishway in a timely fashion. It is also possible, under certain flow conditions, that adult fish do not find the entrance to the upstream fishway and are thus blocked from passing upstream. I am unaware of any data or studies that address these issues, and thus I cannot assess the impacts to overall population productivity because of any passage blockage and/or delay.

### 5. Size and configuration of the headpond upstream of the dam

- A. Evaluation According to published reports, the Brunswick Project headpond area is 300 acres (Normandeau Associates, Inc. 2011i). Although I am unable to verify this estimate, it appears reasonable, given the height of the spillway section. The headpond size is significant because in this area of the Brunswick Project, the habitat of the Androscoggin River has been changed from a flowing river channel to a more slow-moving water habitat. The lake-like habitat is more likely to contain fish species that are predators on juvenile Atlantic salmon and may not contain the cover features for juvenile salmon that would normally be present in a natural river channel. Species composition data from the upstream fishway captures document the presence of several predatory species of fish such as smallmouth and largemouth bass. I am unaware of any data that has specifically quantified the habitat characteristics of this area or quantified predation rates on Atlantic salmon smolts.
- **B.** Conclusions Regarding Impacts on Fish I conclude that levels of predation of Atlantic salmon smolts in the headpond area of the Brunswick Project are higher than what they would be in a natural river channel. But given the lack of any site-specific, quantitative studies or data, it is impossible to reach a defensible quantitative assessment of the increased predation rate or the potential impacts on the Atlantic salmon population.

- 6. Physical character of the river immediately downstream of the dam and tailrace areas as potential habitat for predators
  - A. Evaluation Smolts can pass the Brunswick Project by going over the spillway, or passing through the turbines or downstream fish bypass system. Each of these routes may affect smolts in ways that make them more vulnerable to predation, as described in Section 5.2, above. No scientifically rigorous studies have been conducted to assess these impacts at Brunswick, although the authors of studies conducted at the Lockwood Project that focused on other passage issues conclude that some radio tagged smolts were taken by downstream predators, based on movement patterns of the tags after passage through the project ((FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC. 2008a, Normandeau Associates, Inc. 2011c. Note this latter document is under a court protective order). The predation estimate in the 2011 study was 1.4%.

The configuration of the river channel and the effects of spill on juvenile Atlantic salmon passing over the spillway section may make these fish vulnerable to predation. Given the extensive bedrock ledges immediately downstream of the spillway section and the presence of a concrete sill along the downstream base of the spillway section that can provide low velocity habitat for potential predators, I conclude that some yet to be quantified level of disorientation or injury to the salmon increases their vulnerability to predation.

Under low flow conditions, the majority of the river flow is passing through the bypass system or turbines. The river channel immediately downstream of the powerhouse tailrace appears deep and highly confined. This type of habitat is very conducive to harboring predators such as striped bass. Given the probability of fish being disoriented by passing through the turbines, it is my opinion that predation rates in this specific area of the Project are higher than other areas. However, no studies have specifically quantified the predation rate in this area.

**B.** Conclusions Regarding Impacts to Fish and this Factor –I conclude that the Brunswick Project's configuration and operations create conditions that are likely to result in increased predation of juvenile Atlantic salmon. There is one published estimate that would suggest a 1+% predation rate, but I do not believe that level is supported by scientifically reliable evidence. In my professional opinion, predation is occurring at some unknown level, likely in the low single digits. But given the lack of specific quantitative data, the actual level of predation below Brunswick and its impact on Atlantic salmon cannot be quantified at this time.

- 7. River flow regime during time periods critical for Atlantic salmon (April through June and October through November) in relation to the hydraulic capacity of the turbines
  - A. Evaluation For a more detailed explanation of the data and procedure used to develop the figures below relating Androscoggin River flow conditions and the potential for all of the river flow to pass through the Project's turbines, see Section 6.2 of this report. Results of this analysis are presented below:

Data from Figure 8.1.1 show that during the month of April there is a fairly consistent probability of 5% that river flows will be  $\leq$  Project hydraulic capacity. This probability increases to nearly 10% during the last few days of the month.



Figure 8.1.1 Relationship between Androscoggin River mean daily flow in April and the hydraulic flow capacity of the Brunswick, Pejepscot, and Worumbo projects. Flow curves represent the 5, 10, 25, 50, 75, and 90<sup>th</sup> mean daily flow percentiles. Flow volume is based on all days of record for the USGS gage at Auburn, ME for the period 1929-2011. Flows were adjusted upward by a factor of 1.0806 because of the difference in watershed area between the gaging station and the beginning of the watershed near Brunswick.

Data from Figure 8.1.2 show that during the month of May there is a fairly consistent probability of 10% that river flows will be < Project hydraulic capacity.



This probability increases to 25% during the middle of the month and to 50% at the end of the month.

Figure 8.1.2 Relationship between Androscoggin River mean daily flow in May and the hydraulic flow capacity of the Brunswick, Pejepscot, and Worumbo projects. Flow curves represent the 5, 10, 25, 50, 75, and 90<sup>th</sup> mean daily flow percentiles. Flow volume is based on all days of record for the USGS gage at Auburn, ME for the period 1929-2011. Flows were adjusted upward by a factor of 1.0806 because of the difference in watershed area between the gaging station and the beginning of the watershed near Brunswick.

Data from Figure 8.1.3 show that during the month of June there is a consistent probability of more than 50% that river flows will be  $\leq$  Project hydraulic capacity. This probability increases to about 75% during the last 10 days of the month.

Data from Figure 8.1.4 show that during the month of October there is a consistent probability of at least 75% that river flows will be  $\leq$  Project hydraulic capacity. The probability is near 90% during the first 10 days of the month.

Data from Figure 8.1.5 show that during the month of November there is a consistent probability > 50% that river flows will be  $\leq$  Project hydraulic capacity. The real probability is closer to 75% than it is to 50%.



Figure 8.1.3 Relationship between Androscoggin River mean daily flow in June and the hydraulic flow capacity of the Brunswick, Pejepscot, and Worumbo projects. Flow curves represent the 5, 10, 25, 50, 75, and 90<sup>th</sup> mean daily flow percentiles. Flow volume is based on all days of record for the USGS gage at Auburn, ME for the period 1929-2011. Flows were adjusted upward by a factor of 1.0806 because of the difference in watershed area between the gaging station and the beginning of the watershed near Brunswick.



Figure 8.1.4 Relationship between Androscoggin River mean daily flow in October and the hydraulic flow capacity of the Brunswick, Pejepscot, and Worumbo projects. Flow curves represent the 5, 10, 25, 50, 75, and 90<sup>th</sup> mean daily flow percentiles. Flow volume is based on all days of record for the USGS gage at Auburn, ME for the period 1929-2011. Flows were adjusted upward by a factor of 1.0806 because of the difference in watershed area between the gaging station and the beginning of the watershed near Brunswick.



Figure 8.1.5 Relationship between Androscoggin River mean daily flow in November and the hydraulic flow capacity of the Brunswick, Pejepscot, and Worumbo projects. Flow curves represent the 5, 10, 25, 50, 75, and 90<sup>th</sup> mean daily flow percentiles. Flow volume is based on all days of record for the USGS gage at Auburn, ME for the period 1929-2011. Flows were adjusted upward by a factor of 1.0806 because of the difference in watershed area between the gaging station and the beginning of the watershed near Brunswick.

- **B.** Conclusions Regarding Impacts on Fish The results of these analyses lead me to the following conclusions:
  - I. During the spring emigration period, the probabilities of river flow being ≤ the Brunswick Project's hydraulic capacity range from 5 to 75%. During the most likely time when the majority of smolts would migrate, the probabilities range from 10-50%. This level of interaction with Project turbines is, in my opinion, unacceptable for population survival or restoration, given the level of immediate turbine mortality at Brunswick Project and the current status of the Atlantic salmon population in the Androscoggin River.
  - II. During the fall kelt emigration period, the analysis shows probabilities of > 75% for all of October and > 50% for all of November. This level of interaction with Project turbines is, in my opinion, unacceptable in terms of population survival and recovery, given the level of immediate turbine

mortality at Brunswick Project and the current status of the Atlantic salmon population in the Androscoggin River.

III. This analysis clearly demonstrates that the use of median monthly flow values to assess potential project impacts is not appropriate or defensible. As this analysis shows, the use of median monthly flows greatly underestimate the amount of time that river flows can be ≤ to project hydraulic capacity and thus the percentage of time that the only downstream passage route available for Atlantic salmon is through the project turbines and the inadequate downstream bypass system. It is my understanding, based on my review of draft white papers commissioned by the NextEra Defendants, that these Defendants plan to use median flow data to assess each Project's impacts on Atlantic salmon for purposes of obtaining Incidental Take Permits.

Given the current population levels, the age structure of adults captured at the Brunswick fish trapping facility, the decades it would take to rebuild even one year's loss of smolts due to project operations, and the cumulative effects of the three projects on the Androscoggin River that are the subject of this litigation, I believe the impacts associated with low river flows result in critical levels of mortality to Atlantic salmon on a reasonably predictable and routine basis.

# 8.1.3 Impacts on Atlantic salmon in the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU and, consequently, the GOM DPS as a whole

In order to evaluate impacts of dam operations on the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU and the GOM DPS as a whole, I used five parameters related to the Brunswick Project, and these same parameters and conclusions are equally applicable to the Pejepscot and Worumbo projects as well.

- Percentage of the total habitat in comparison to the GOM DPS According to the NMFS (2009b), the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU comprises approximately 46% of the land area in the GOM DPS, with the Androscoggin River watershed contributing 33% of the total for the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU. Therefore, the Androscoggin River watershed has the potential to be a dominant contributor to recovery in the SHRU and the GOM DPS overall because of its land area and the quality of habitats suitable for Atlantic salmon upstream of the Lisbon Falls.
- 2) Population diversity and stability The Androscoggin River watershed is the third largest in Maine that is part of the GOM DPS and contains a significant quantity of designated critical habitat. Historically, the Androscoggin, Kennebec, and Penobscot watersheds were the largest producers of Atlantic salmon in

Maine, and probably the East Coast. These large watersheds provided a variety of habitats that have resulted in genetic diversity among watersheds and overall population stability because of the variety of habitats and life history strategies necessary for salmon to persist in them (National Research Council 2002, 2004; Fay et al. 2006; National Marine Fisheries Service and U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service 2009).

- 3) Location of habitats suitable to promote recovery of the species The majority of habitats suitable to support Atlantic salmon spawning and juvenile rearing in the Androscoggin River watershed are located upstream of Lisbon Falls. Analysis of the biological value of habitats in the Androscoggin watershed shows the highest and second highest value habitats in the Androscoggin basin. (National Marine Fisheries Service (2009b). The NMFS analysis found that a majority of the habitat suitable to support the PCE requirements for spawning and rearing, and thus recovery, were upstream of the Brunswick Project.
- 4) Blockage and/or delay to upstream migrating adult Atlantic salmon As demonstrated in various analyses I described earlier in this report, the Brunswick Project may directly block or delay adult upstream migrants because of the presence of its spillway section and the potential for adult fish to use the river channel north of Shad Island. Under flow levels where spill is occurring on the north portion of the dam, adult fish may move towards this flow source. No fish passage facilities exist in this area of the Project. No studies have documented whether adults are blocked or delayed because of their transit into this area of the Project. The fate of any fish that does not find the upstream fishway is unknown.
- 5) Mortality rate of Atlantic salmon smolts and kelts passing downstream through Brunswick Project turbines – Smolts and kelts moving downstream through the Brunswick Project are subject to mortality associated with passage through the Project's turbines. During periods of non-spill at downstream migration time periods (see analyses of these time periods above), fish are forced to pass either via the Project's small and in my opinion ineffective downstream fishway or through the project turbines. Immediate mortality of smolts passing through Kaplan type turbines is about 15%, while immediate mortality of kelts is about twice that rate (See Section 6.1 of this report for a review of turbine mortality studies). It is likely that additional salmon die as a result of delayed turbine mortality, and that other salmon suffer adverse impacts as a result of going over the spillway or through the bypass structures, but these percentages have not been quantified.

Given the impacts of these five factors on individual Atlantic salmon, the effects of the Brunswick Project on the spawning and rearing and migration PCE's, and the overall negative impact on the likelihood that the recovery criteria for the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU will be met, I conclude that the Brunswick Project, as it is currently structurally configured and operated, is having a significant adverse impact on the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU and the GOM DPS as a whole.

### 8.1.4 Interim Measures

Any or all of the following measures would either reduce the harm to Atlantic salmon currently being caused by the dams in question or contribute to efforts at restoration of the species.

# 8.1.4.1 Interim Measures Applicable to All Projects on the Kennebec and Androscoggin rivers

A complete list of the interim measures applicable to all projects can be found in Section 7.1.4.1 of the Lockwood Project evaluation.

### 8.1.4.2 Additional Interim Measures Specifically for the Brunswick Project

A. Provide a downstream passage route on the north side of the spillway section adjacent to the spillway gates. Flow through this bypass should be provided during the downstream migration period of April through June and October through November.

# 8.2 Pejepscot Project (Topsham Hydro Partners)



# 8.2.1 Brief Project Description

The Project consists of a 560 ft. long overflow dam with five 3-foot-high crest gates, two powerhouses, and upstream and downstream fish passage facilities. Powerhouse A contains a vertical Kaplan turbine with a flow capacity of about 7,100 cfs which operates fairly consistently because of a minimum flow requirement in the Androscoggin River upstream of the Project. Powerhouse B consists of three horizontal Francis turbines with a combined capacity of about 1,000 cfs. Total hydraulic capacity of the Project is 8,100 cfs operating at a gross head of 25 ft.

The downstream fish bypass facilities consists of two separate entrances and conveyance pipes through the dam. One entrance is a 4-foot wide opening on the south wall of Powerhouse B (north side of the Powerhouse A intake) immediately adjacent to the trash racks and intake for the larger Kaplan unit. The second entrance is the same size and is immediately adjacent to the Kaplan intake on the south side. Each conveyance pipe has a capacity of approximately 40 cfs and flows directly through the dam, discharging about 4 ft. above the water surface below. Upstream adult passage is provided via a downstream trap, a fish lift, and a metal canal that allows fish from the lift to swim upstream of the dam.

## 8.2.2 Impact of Pejepscot Project on Atlantic Salmon

### 8.2.2.1 Impact on Individual Fish

I have analyzed seven factors (See section 4.3 for a detailed listing) related to the physical structure of the dam and adjacent river channel and operational parameters and characteristics in evaluating impacts of the project on Atlantic salmon. Below is my evaluation of these seven factors:

### 1. Physical Structure of the Dam

A. Evaluation – The physical configuration and height of the dam create a barrier to upstream migrating Atlantic salmon under most flows, in the absence of an effective upstream fishway. The Project installed the trap and lift passage system in 1987 and has been passing some adult Atlantic salmon since then. At river flow levels at or below the hydraulic capacity of the Project's turbines, most of the flow is exiting via the turbine tailraces which are located adjacent to the entrance to the fish trap entrance.

The spillway section of the dam consists of a concrete face on the downstream side, which is sloped at an angle of about 30 degrees. A concrete sill runs along the base of the spillway section, causing falling water to change direction from vertical to horizontal. No evidence of bedrock ledges was present during my site visit, except on the southwest corner of the spillway.

- **B.** Conclusions Regarding Impacts on Fish Given the physical configuration of the sloping spillway section of the dam, I believe that the Pejepscot Project is causing the following impacts to Atlantic salmon:
  - I. Under spill conditions, fish passing over the spillway can be killed or injured by striking the sloping concrete surface of the spillway or the concrete apron across the bottom of the spillway.
  - II. Under certain flow conditions, adult Atlantic salmon may be delayed from migrating upstream because of an inability to locate the entrance to the upstream fishway in a timely fashion. It is also possible, under the right flow conditions that adult fish do not find the entrance to the upstream fishway and are thus blocked from passing upstream. I am unaware of any data or studies that address these issues, and thus I cannot assess the impacts to overall population productivity caused by any passage blockage and/or delay.

#### 2. Downstream Fish Bypass System

- A. Evaluation The two downstream fishway entrances are located on each side of the intake to Powerhouse A, which houses a Kaplan turbine that has a hydraulic capacity of 7,100 cfs. Each downstream fishway has a flow capacity of only 40 cfs. There is no effective bypass provided to "compete" with the flows entering the three Francis turbines, since the easternmost bypass entrance is "around the corner" and downstream from the Francis unit's intake. The second downstream fishway entrance is immediately adjacent to the Kaplan turbine intake on the opposite side of the forebay. Neither of the two downstream fishway bypass entrances is located where it might provide sufficient attraction flow to effectively compete with flows that pass through the Kaplan turbine, which runs almost continuously.
- B. Conclusions Regarding Impacts on Fish Given the poor locations of the downstream fishway (immediately adjacent to the Kaplan turbine intake) and the lack of sufficient flow into the fishways to effectively "compete" with the flows passing into the turbines, I conclude that the downstream fishway is ineffective and does not adequately protect downstream migrating Atlantic salmon from passing through the Project's turbines. Mortality rates of various fish species and sizes passing through different turbines are reviewed in Section 6.1 of this report.

#### 3. Types of turbines used to generate power

A. Evaluation – For an overview of turbine mortality rates see Section 6.1 of this report. Powerhouse A contains a single Kaplan turbine that operates almost continuously and has a hydraulic capacity of about 7,100 cfs. Three Francis turbines are located in Powerhouse B and have a combined capacity of about 1,000 cfs, bringing the total project hydraulic capacity to 8,100 cfs.

I am unaware of any site-specific empirical studies conducted at the Project to assess the following causes of hydroelectric dam-related mortality: predation in the headpond area as a result of changing the type of habitat upstream of the dam, spill-related mortality, mortality associated with fish using the downstream bypass system, delayed or latent mortality associated with fish passing through the turbines and not immediately killed, and mortality due to predation at locations immediately downstream of the Project infrastructure due to fish being injured or disoriented during passage through the Project.

However, there are data from studies conducted at dams on the nearby Kennebec River which do offer some indication of the mortality rates associated with the types of turbines found at the Pejepscot Project. Section 6.1 of this report summarizes some of the literature reporting turbine mortality rates for juvenile and adult Atlantic salmon-sized fish. For a more comprehensive review see Stone and Webster (1992) and Winchell and Amaral (1997).

- **B.** Conclusions Regarding Impacts on Fish I have reached the following conclusions with respect to turbine passage at Pejepscot:
  - I. There is a significant frequency, during critical downstream migration periods for Atlantic salmon smolts and/or kelts (April through June and October and November), when the river flows are low enough that essentially the entire flow of the river passes through the Project's turbines and bypass system. Please see the flows analysis below.
  - II. Given the fact that the flows into the existing downstream fish bypass system cannot adequately compete with the flows entering the turbines and effectively divert downstream migrating Atlantic salmon away from the turbines, I conclude that in these non-spill conditions the majority of the fish passing through the dam do so through the Project's turbines. Even during conditions of spill, fish will still pass through the Project's turbines if they are operating.
  - III. A scientifically defensible estimate of immediate Atlantic salmon smolt mortality passing through Kaplan type turbines at Pejepscot is approximately 15%. Mortality levels for kelts will be higher, with a reasonable working value of 25-50%. It is important to note that these values do not include mortality associated with downstream predation due to injury or disorientation or latent mortality as a result of passing through the turbines.
  - IV. Given the preceding conclusions, the Pejepscot Project is causing direct mortality to Atlantic salmon smolts and kelts by allowing fish to pass through the Project turbines. Although indirect and latent mortality have not been adequately assessed at this Project, it is reasonable to assume that some smaller percentage of indirect and latent mortality is also occurring as a result of turbine passage.

## 4. Upstream fishway for adult passage

A. Evaluation – The Project installed an adult fish trap, fish lift, and upstream conveyance canal in 1987 and has been providing passage opportunity for adult Atlantic salmon since then. However, I am unaware of any documentation of fish passing the dam. But, between 1983 and 2010, a total of 742 adult Atlantic

salmon have been counted at the upstream fishway at the Brunswick Project. In 2011, 47 adults were counted. The 2011 count of 47 fish is the third largest number in the history of the fishway. Analysis of the hatchery versus wild components of the run shows 13.6% of the fish are of wild origin (Fay et al. 2006; Maine Department of Marine Resources. 2011a). I am not aware of any data documenting where adult Atlantic salmon are spawning or rearing in the Androscoggin River watershed at this time. I understand that a radio telemetry study of some type was conducted in 2011, but I have not seen any report on the results of any study that may have been conducted.

At river flow levels at or below the hydraulic capacity of the Project's turbines, most of the flow is exiting via the turbine tailraces, which are located adjacent to the entrance to the upstream fish entrance. This situation is acceptable for upstream passage. However, at flows above the Project's hydraulic capacity, flow is spilled away from the entrance to the fish trap and it is unknown what the effectiveness of the flow attraction is to get fish to enter the trap. While the spill gates are adjacent to the fish trap, spill over the non-gate spillway section may result in a delay or inability of adults to find the entrance to the upstream fishway.

- **B.** Conclusions Regarding Impacts on Fish Given the information in the evaluation above, I have reached the following conclusions regarding upstream fish passage facilities at the Pejepscot Project:
  - I. Adult Atlantic salmon were captured in the very first year the Brunswick Project's fishway was installed in 1983 – approximately 100 years since the last documented stocking of Atlantic salmon in the Androscoggin River (Fay et al. 2006). In addition, some percentage of returning fish has consistently been classified as wild origin since 1983. Given these facts, I conclude that there must have been a low level persistent run of Atlantic salmon into the Androscoggin River. This run has continued but I do not know where adult Atlantic salmon are spawning and rearing and whether or not those areas are upstream of the Pejepscot Project.
  - II. Under low flow conditions, adult Atlantic salmon follow the low flow (south) channel, because of the flow coming from the powerhouse tailrace, and find the entrance to the upstream fishway.
  - III. Under certain flow conditions, adult Atlantic salmon may be delayed from migrating upstream because of an inability to locate the entrance to the upstream fishway in a timely fashion. It is also possible that under certain flow conditions adult fish do not find the entrance to the upstream fishway

and are thus blocked from passing upstream. I am unaware of any data or studies that address these issues, and thus I cannot assess the impacts to overall population productivity caused by any passage blockage and/or delay.

#### 5. Size and configuration of the headpond upstream of the dam

- A. Evaluation Based on my personal observations, a review of Google Earth photos of the Pejepscot Project-to-Worumbo Project section of the Androscoggin River, and comments made by Worumbo staff during my site visit, I estimate the headpond area at about 100+ acres. Although I am unable to verify this estimate, it appears reasonable, given the height of the spillway section. The headpond size is significant because in this area of the Pejepscot Project the habitat of the Androscoggin River has been changed from a flowing river channel to a more slow-moving water habitat. This lake-like habitat is more likely to contain fish species that are predators on juvenile Atlantic salmon and may not contain the cover features for juvenile salmon that would normally be present in a natural river channel. I am unaware of any data that would allow specific quantification of the habitat characteristics of this area or the predation rates on Atlantic salmon smolts.
- **B.** Conclusions Regarding Impacts on Fish I conclude that levels of predation on Atlantic salmon smolts in the headpond area of the Pejepscot Project are higher than what they would be in a natural river channel. Given the lack of any site-specific, quantitative studies or data, it is impossible to reach a defensible quantitative assessment of the increased predation rate or the potential impacts on the Atlantic salmon population.

# 6. Physical character of the river immediately downstream of the dam and tailrace areas as potential habitat for predators

A. Evaluation – Smolts can pass the Pejepscot Project by going over the spillway or passing through the turbines or downstream fish bypass system. Each of these routes may affect smolts in ways that make them more vulnerable to predation, as described in Section 5.2, above. No scientifically rigorous studies have been conducted to assess these impacts at Pejepscot, although the authors of studies conducted at the Lockwood Project that focused on other passage issues conclude that some radio tagged smolts were taken by downstream predators, based on movement patterns of the tags after passage through the project ((FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC. 2008a, Normandeau Associates, Inc. 2011c. Note this latter

document is under a court protective order). The predation estimate in the 2011 study was 1.4%.

The configuration of the river channel and the effects of spill on juvenile Atlantic salmon passing over the spillway section make these fish vulnerable to predation. Given the presence of a concrete sill along the downstream base of the spillway section that can provide low velocity habitat for potential predators, I conclude that some yet to be quantified level of disorientation or injury increases vulnerability to predation.

Under low flow conditions, the majority of the river flow is passing through the bypass system or turbines. The river channel immediately downstream of the powerhouse tailrace appears deep. This type of habitat is very conducive to harboring predators. Given the probability of fish being disoriented by passing through the turbines, it is my opinion that predation rates in this specific area of the Project are higher than in other areas. However, no studies have specifically quantified the predation rate in this area.

**B.** Conclusions Regarding Impacts to Fish – I conclude that the Pejepscot Project's configuration and operations create conditions that result in increased predation of juvenile Atlantic salmon. There is one published estimate that would suggest a 1+% predation rate, but I do not believe that level is supported by scientifically reliable evidence. In my professional opinion, predation is occurring at some unknown level, likely in the low single digits. But given the lack of specific quantitative data, the actual level of predation below Pejepscot and the resultant impact on Atlantic salmon cannot be quantified at this time.

# 7. River flow regime during time periods critical for Atlantic salmon (April through June and October through November) in relation to the hydraulic capacity of the turbines

A. Evaluation – For a more detailed explanation of the data and procedure used to develop the figures below relating Androscoggin River flow conditions and the potential for all of the river flow to pass through the Project's turbines, see Section 6.2 of this report. Results of this analysis are presented below:

Figures referenced in this section are found in Section 8.1.2.1(7) above.

Data from Figure 8.1.1 for the Pejepscot Project show that during the month of April there is a consistent probability of over 5% that river flows will be  $\leq$  Project hydraulic capacity. The probability varies close to 10% during most of the entire month.

Data from Figure 8.1.2 for the Pejepscot Project show that during the month of May there is a consistent probability of more than 10% that river flows will be  $\leq$  Project hydraulic capacity. This probability increases to 25% during the last 20 days of the month and to 50% at the end of the month.

Data from Figure 8.1.3 for the Pejepscot Project show that during the month of June there is a consistent probability of 75% that river flows will be  $\leq$  Project hydraulic capacity.

Data from Figure 8.1.4 for the Pejepscot Project show that during the month of October there is a probability of about 90% that river flows will be  $\leq$  Project hydraulic capacity during the first 15 days of the month. The probability decreases to between 75% and 90% during the last 15 days of the month.

Data from Figure 8.1.5 for the Pejepscot Project show that during the month of November there is a consistent probability of approximately 75% that river flows will be  $\leq$  Project hydraulic capacity.

- **B.** Conclusions Regarding Impacts on Fish The results of these analyses lead me to the following conclusions:
  - I. During the spring emigration period, the probabilities of river flow being ≤ the Pejepscot Project's hydraulic capacity range from 5 to 75%. During the most likely time when the majority of smolts would migrate, the probabilities range from 10-50%. This level of interaction with Project turbines is, in my opinion, unacceptable in terms of population survival and recovery, given the level of immediate turbine mortality at Pejepscot Project and the current status of the Atlantic salmon population in the Androscoggin River.
  - II. During the fall kelt emigration period, the analysis shows probabilities of > 75% for all of October and > 50% for all of November. This level of interaction with Project turbines is, in my opinion, unacceptable in terms of population survival and recovery, given the level of immediate turbine mortality at Pejepscot Project and the current status of the Atlantic salmon population in the Androscoggin River.
  - III. This analysis clearly demonstrates that the use of median monthly flow values to assess potential project impacts is not appropriate or defensible. As this analysis shows, the use of median monthly flows greatly underestimates the amount of time that river flows can be  $\leq$  to project hydraulic capacity and thus the percentage of time that the only

downstream passage route available for Atlantic salmon is through the project turbines and the inadequate downstream bypass system.

Given the current population levels, the age structure of adults captured at the Brunswick fish trapping facility, the decades it would take to rebuild even one year's loss of smolts due to project operations, and the cumulative effects of the three projects on the Androscoggin River that are the subject of this litigation, I believe the impacts associated with low river flows result in critical levels of mortality to Atlantic salmon on a reasonably predictable and routine basis.

# 8.2.3 Impacts on Atlantic salmon in the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU and, consequently, the GOM DPS as a whole

In order to evaluate impacts of dam operations on the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU and the GOM DPS as a whole, I used five parameters related to the Pejepscot Project, and these same parameters and conclusions are equally applicable to the Brunswick and Worumbo projects as well.

- Percentage of the total habitat in comparison to the GOM DPS According to the NMFS (2009b), the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU comprises approximately 46% of the land area in the GOM DPS, with the Androscoggin River watershed contributing 33% of the total for the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU. Therefore, the Androscoggin River watershed has the potential to be a dominant contributor to recovery in the SHRU and the GOM DPS overall because of its land area and the quality of habitats suitable for Atlantic salmon upstream of the Lisbon Falls.
- 2) Population diversity and stability The Androscoggin River watershed is the third largest in Maine that is part of the GOM DPS and contains a significant quantity of designated critical habitat. Historically, the Androscoggin, Kennebec, and Penobscot watersheds were the largest producers of Atlantic salmon in Maine, and probably the East Coast. These large watersheds provided a variety of habitats that have resulted in genetic diversity among watersheds and overall population stability because of the variety of habitats and life history strategies necessary for salmon to persist in them (National Research Council 2002, 2004; Fay et al. 2006; National Marine Fisheries Service and U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service 2009).
- 3) Location of habitats suitable to promote recovery of the species The majority of habitats suitable to support Atlantic salmon spawning and juvenile rearing in the Androscoggin River watershed are located upstream of Lisbon Falls. Analysis of the biological value of habitats in the Androscoggin watershed

shows the highest and second highest value habitats in the Androscoggin basin. (National Marine Fisheries Service (2009b). The NMFS analysis found that a majority of the habitat suitable to support the PCE requirements for spawning and rearing, and thus recovery, were upstream of the Brunswick Project.

- 4) Blockage and/or delay to upstream migrating adult Atlantic salmon As demonstrated in various analyses I described earlier in this report, the Brunswick Project may directly block or delay adult upstream migrants because of the presence of its spillway section and the potential for adult fish to use the river channel north of Shad Island. Under flow levels where spill is occurring on the north portion of the dam, adult fish may move towards this flow source. No fish passage facilities exist in this area of the Brunswick Project. No studies have documented whether adults are blocked or delayed because of their transit into this area of that Project. The fate of any fish that does not find the upstream fishway is unknown. I also conclude, given the configuration of the Pejepscot Project, that there is a low (non-zero) level of probability that some fish will be unable to find the fish trap entrance at Pejepscot.
- 5) Mortality rate of Atlantic salmon smolts and kelts passing downstream through Pejepscot Project turbines – Smolts and kelts moving downstream through the Pejepscot Project are subject to mortality associated with passage through the Project's turbines. During periods of non-spill at downstream migration time periods (see analyses of these time periods above), fish are forced to pass either via the Project's small and in my opinion ineffective downstream fishway or through the project turbines. Immediate mortality of smolts passing through Kaplan type turbines is about 15%, while immediate mortality of kelts is about twice that rate (See Section 6.1 of this report for a review of turbine mortality studies). It is likely that additional salmon die as a result of delayed turbine mortality, and that other salmon suffer adverse impacts as a result of going over the spillway or through the bypass structures, but these percentages have not been quantified.

Given the impacts of these five factors on individual Atlantic salmon, the effects of the Pejepscot Project on the spawning and rearing and migration PCE's, and the overall negative impact on the likelihood that the recovery criteria for the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU will be met, I conclude that the Pejepscot Project, as it is currently structurally configured and operated is having a significant adverse impact on the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU and the GOM DPS as a whole.

### 8.2.4 Interim Measures

Any or all of the following measures would either reduce the harm to Atlantic salmon currently being caused by the dams in question or contribute to efforts at restoration of the species.

# 8.2.4.1 Interim Measures Applicable to All Projects on the Kennebec and Androscoggin rivers

A complete list of the interim measures applicable to all projects can be found in Section 7.1.4.1 of the Lockwood Project evaluation.

# 8.2.4.2 Additional Interim Measures Specifically for the Pejepscot Project

- A. Increase the water velocity in the upstream conveyance channel for adult salmon to a minimum of 1.5 ft/sec.
- B. Provide a downstream passage route on the southwest side of the spillway during the downstream migration period. Flow through this bypass should be provided during the downstream migration period of April through June and October through November.

## 8.3 Worumbo Project (Miller Hydro)



## 8.3.1 Brief Project Description

The Project consists of an approximately 850 ft. long overflow dam plus three gates, which are located adjacent to the downstream fish bypass and powerhouse on the northeast bank of the river. The height of the spillway section appears to be about 10 ft., but this section was being reconstructed during my site visit and I have no published height data. An upstream adult trapping facility is located inside the turbine tailrace, which is contained by a rock wall on one side and a concrete retaining wall on the southwest side. The adult trap lifts fish into an upstream conveyance channel, which allows fish to pass upstream of the dam. The downstream fish bypass located between the easternmost gate and the turbine intakes passes an unknown volume of water, but it appears to be in the 100-125 cfs range. I have been unable to find a published value for this discharge. The powerhouse contains two Kaplan turbines with a flow capacity of about 4,800 cfs each. Total hydraulic capacity of the Project is 9,600 cfs.

### 8.3.2 Impact of Worumbo Project on Atlantic Salmon

### 8.3.2.1 Impact on Individual Fish

I have analyzed seven factors (See section 4.3 for a detailed listing) related to the physical structure of the dam and adjacent river channel and operational parameters and characteristics in

evaluating impacts of the project on Atlantic salmon. Below is my evaluation of these seven factors:

# 1. Physical Structure of the Dam

A. Evaluation – The physical configuration and height of the dam creates a barrier to upstream migrating Atlantic salmon under most flows, in the absence of an effective upstream fishway. The Project installed the trap and lift passage system in 1988 and has providing passage opportunities for adult Atlantic salmon since then. At river flow levels at or below the hydraulic capacity of the Project's turbines, most of the flow is exiting via the turbine tailraces which are located adjacent to the fish trap entrance.

The spillway section of the dam contains extensive bedrock ledges, except immediately downstream of the three gates and powerhouse tailrace.

- **B.** Conclusions Regarding Impacts on Fish Given the physical configuration of the sloping spillway section of the dam, I believe that the Worumbo Project is causing the following impacts to Atlantic salmon:
  - I. Under spill conditions, fish passing over the spillway are subject to death or injury caused by striking the bedrock ledges immediately downstream of the dam.
  - II. Under certain flow conditions, adult Atlantic salmon may be delayed from migrating upstream because of an inability to locate the entrance to the upstream fishway in a timely fashion since considerable flow will be concentrated in the southwest corner of the spillway section. It is also possible, under certain flow conditions, adult fish do not find the entrance to the upstream fishway and are thus blocked from passing upstream. I am unaware of any data or studies that address these issues, and thus I cannot assess the impacts to overall population productivity caused by any passage blockage and/or delay.

### 2. Downstream Fish Bypass System

- A. Evaluation The downstream fishway entrance is located adjacent to the turbine intakes. I do not have any published values for the flow through the bypass; it appears from photos to be in the range of 100-125 cfs. The outfall of the bypass discharges into the pool area below the spillway gates.
- **B.** Conclusions Regarding Impacts on Fish Given the poor location of the downstream fishway (immediately adjacent to the Kaplan turbines intakes) and

the lack of sufficient flow into the fishway to effectively "compete" with the flows passing into the turbines, I conclude that the downstream fishway is ineffective and does not adequately protect downstream migrating Atlantic salmon from passing through the Project's turbines. Mortality rates of various fish species and sizes passing through different turbines are reviewed in Section 6.1 of this report.

### 3. Types of turbines used to generate power

**A. Evaluation** – For an overview of turbine mortality rates see Section 6.1 of this report. The powerhouse contains two Kaplan turbines with a flow capacity of about 4,800 cfs each. Total hydraulic capacity of the Project is 9,600 cfs.

I am unaware of any site-specific empirical studies conducted at the Project to assess the following causes of hydroelectric dam-related mortality: predation in the headpond area as a result of changing the type of habitat upstream of the dam, spill-related mortality, mortality associated with fish using the downstream bypass system, delayed or latent mortality associated with fish passing through the turbines and not immediately killed, and mortality due to predation at locations immediately downstream of the Project infrastructure due to fish being injured or disoriented during passage through the Project.

However, there are data from studies conducted at dams on the nearby Kennebec River which do offer some indication of the mortality rates associated with the types of turbines found at the Worumbo Project. Section 6.1 of this report summarizes some of the literature reporting turbine mortality rates for juvenile and adult Atlantic salmon-sized fish. For a more comprehensive review see Stone and Webster (1992) and Winchell and Amaral (1997).

- **B.** Conclusions Regarding Impacts on Fish I have reached the following conclusions with respect to turbine passage at Worumbo:
  - I. There is a significant frequency, during critical downstream migration periods for Atlantic salmon smolts and/or kelts (April through June and October and November), when the river flows are low enough that essentially the entire flow of the river passes through the Project's turbines and bypass system. Please see the flows analysis below.
  - II. Given the fact that the flows into the existing downstream fish bypass system in all likelihood cannot adequately compete with the flows entering the turbines and effectively divert downstream migrating Atlantic salmon away from the turbines, I conclude that in these non-spill conditions the

majority of the salmon passing through the Project do so through the Project's turbines. Even during conditions of spill, fish will still pass through the Project's turbines if they are operating.

- III. A scientifically defensible estimate of immediate Atlantic salmon smolt mortality passing through Kaplan type turbines at Worumbo is approximately 15%. Mortality levels for kelts will be higher, with a reasonable working value of 25-50%. It is important to note that these values do not include mortality associated with downstream predation due to injury or disorientation or latent mortality as a result of passing through the turbines.
- IV. Given the preceding conclusions, the Worumbo Project is causing direct mortality to Atlantic salmon smolts and kelts by allowing fish to pass through the Project turbines. Although indirect and latent mortality have not been adequately assessed at this Project, it is reasonable to assume that some smaller percentage of indirect and latent mortality is also occurring as a result of turbine passage.

### 4. Upstream fishway for adult passage

A. Evaluation – The Project installed an adult fish trap, fish lift, and upstream conveyance canal in 1988 and has been providing passage opportunity for adult Atlantic salmon since then. However, I am unaware of any documentation of fish passing the dam. But between 1983 and 2010 at total of 742 adult Atlantic salmon have been counted at the upstream fishway at the Brunswick Project. In 2011, 47 adults were counted. The 2011 count of 47 fish is the third largest number in the history of the fishway. Analysis of the hatchery versus wild components of the run shows 13.6% of the fish are of wild origin (Fay et al. 2006; Maine Department of Marine Resources 2011a). I am not aware of any data documenting where adult Atlantic salmon are spawning or rearing in the Androscoggin River watershed at this time. I understand that a radio telemetry study of some type was conducted in 2011, but I have not seen any report on the results of any study that may have been conducted.

At river flow levels at or below the hydraulic capacity of the Project's turbines, most of the flow is exiting via the turbine tailraces which are located adjacent to the entrance to the upstream fish entrance. This situation is acceptable for upstream passage. However, at flows above the Project's hydraulic capacity, flow is spilled away from the entrance to the fish trap and it is unknown what the effectiveness of the flow attraction is to get fish to enter the trap. While the spill gates are adjacent to the fish trap, spill over the non-gate spillway section, particularly in the southwest portion of the spillway, may result in a delay or inability of adults to find the entrance to the upstream fishway.

- **B.** Conclusions Regarding Impacts on Fish Given the information in the evaluation above, I have reached the following conclusions regarding upstream fish passage facilities at the Worumbo Project:
  - I. Adult Atlantic salmon were captured the first year the Brunswick Project's fishway was installed in 1983. This is approximately 100 years since the last documented stocking of Atlantic salmon in the Androscoggin River (Fay et al. 2006). However, with fish to appearing in the first year of the fishway operation, I conclude that there must have been a low level persistent run of Atlantic salmon into the Androscoggin River given the lack of previous stocking and the percentage of the fish classified as wild origin since 1983. This run has continued but I do not know where adult Atlantic salmon are spawning and rearing and whether or not those areas are upstream of the Worumbo Project.
  - II. Under low flow conditions, adult Atlantic salmon follow the northeast channel, because of the flow coming from the powerhouse tailrace and find the entrance to the upstream fishway;
  - III. Under certain flow conditions, adult Atlantic salmon may be delayed from migrating upstream because of an inability to locate the entrance to the upstream fishway in a timely fashion. It is also possible that under certain conditions adult fish do not find the entrance to the upstream fishway and are thus blocked from passing upstream. I am unaware of any data or studies that address these issues, and thus cannot assess the impacts to overall population productivity caused by any passage blockage and/or delay.

### 5. Size and configuration of the headpond upstream of the dam

A. Evaluation – Based on my personal observations and review of Google Earth photos of the Worumbo project section of the Androscoggin River, I estimate the headpond area at about 10+ acres. Although I am unable to verify this estimate, it appears reasonable, given the height of the spillway section. The headpond can provide habitat for predators, because in this area of the Worumbo Project, the habitat of the Androscoggin River has been changed from a flowing river channel to a more slow-moving water habitat. This lake-like habitat is more likely to contain fish species that are predators on juvenile Atlantic salmon and may not

contain the cover features for juvenile salmon that would normally be present in a natural river channel. I am unaware of any data that has specifically quantified the habitat characteristics of this area or quantified predation rates on Atlantic salmon smolts.

**B.** Conclusions Regarding Impacts on Fish – I conclude that it is likely that levels of predation of Atlantic salmon smolts in the headpond area of the Worumbo Project are higher than what they would be in a natural river channel. But given the lack of any site-specific, quantitative studies or data, it is impossible to reach a defensible quantitative assessment of the increased predation rate or the potential impacts on the Atlantic salmon population.

# 6. Physical character of the river immediately downstream of the dam and tailrace areas as potential habitat for predators

A. Evaluation – Smolts can pass the Worumbo Project by going over the spillway, or passing through the turbines or downstream fish bypass system. Each of these routes may affect smolts in ways that make them more vulnerable to predation, as described in Section 5.2, above. No scientifically rigorous studies have been conducted to assess these impacts at Worumbo, although the authors of studies conducted at the Lockwood Project that focused on other passage issues conclude that some radio tagged smolts were taken by downstream predators, based on movement patterns of the tags after passage through the project ((FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC. 2008a, Normandeau Associates, Inc. 2011c. Note this latter document is under a court protective order). The predation estimate in the 2011 study was 1.4%.

The configuration of the river channel and the effects of spill on juvenile Atlantic salmon passing over the spillway section may make these fish vulnerable to predation. Given the presence of a concrete sill along the downstream base of the spillway section that can provide low velocity habitat for potential predators, I conclude that some yet to be quantified level of disorientation or injury increases vulnerability to predation. Also, the extensive bedrock ledges greatly increase the risk of death or injury to fish passing over the spillway during higher flows. The "pond-like" area downstream of the spillway in the southwest corner of the Project also provides an area suitable for predators to congregate.

Under low flow conditions, the majority of the river flow is passing through the bypass system or turbines. The river channel immediately downstream of the powerhouse tailrace is relatively deep. This type of habitat is very conducive to harboring predators. Given the probability of fish being disoriented by passing through the turbines, it is my opinion that predation rates in this specific area of the Project are higher than other areas. However, no studies have specifically quantified the predation rate in this area.

**B.** Conclusions Regarding Impacts to Fish and this Factor –I conclude that the Worumbo Project's configuration and operations create conditions that are likely to result in increased predation of juvenile Atlantic salmon. There is one published estimate that would suggest a 1+% predation rate, but I do not believe that level is supported by scientifically reliable evidence. In my professional opinion, predation is occurring at some unknown level, likely in the low single digits. But given the lack of specific quantitative data, the actual level of predation below Worumbo, and the resultant impact on Atlantic salmon, cannot be quantified at this time.

# 7. River flow regime during time periods critical for Atlantic salmon (April through June and October through November) in relation to the hydraulic capacity of the turbines

A. Evaluation – For a more detailed explanation of the data and procedure used to develop the figures below relating Androscoggin River flow conditions and the potential for all of the river flow to pass through the Project's turbines, see Section 6.2 of this report. Results of this analysis are presented below:

Figures referenced in this section are found in Section 8.1.2.1(7) above.

Data from Figure 8.1.1 for the Worumbo Project show that during the month of April there is a consistent probability of between 10% and 25% that river flows will be  $\leq$  Project hydraulic capacity.

Data from Figure 8.1.2 for the Worumbo Project show that during the month of May there is a consistent probability of more than 25% that river flows will be  $\leq$  Project hydraulic capacity. This probability increases to more than 50% during the last 10 days of the month.

Data from Figure 8.1.3 for the Worumbo Project show that during the month of June there is a consistent probability of >75% that river flows will be  $\leq$  Project hydraulic capacity.

Data from Figure 8.1.4 for the Worumbo Project show that during the month of October there is a probability of about 90% that river flows will be  $\leq$  Project hydraulic capacity during the first 15 days of the month. The probability decreases to between 75% and 90% during the last 15 days of the month.

Data from Figure 8.1.5 for the Worumbo Project show that during the month of November there is a consistent probability of > 75% that river flows will be  $\leq$  Project hydraulic capacity.

- **B.** Conclusions Regarding Impacts on Fish The results of these analyses lead me to the following conclusions:
  - I. During the spring emigration period, the probabilities of river flow being ≤ the Worumbo Project's hydraulic capacity range from 10% to 75%. During the most likely time when the majority of smolts would migrate, the probabilities range from 10-50%. This level of interaction with Project turbines is, in my opinion, unacceptable in terms of population survival and recovery, given the level of immediate turbine mortality at Worumbo Project and the current status of the Atlantic salmon population in the Androscoggin River.
  - II. During the fall kelt emigration period, the analysis shows probabilities of > 90% for the first half of October and > 75% for all of November. This level of interaction with Project turbines is, in my opinion, unacceptable in terms of population survival and recovery, given the level of immediate turbine mortality at Worumbo Project and the current status of the Atlantic salmon population in the Androscoggin River.
  - III. This analysis clearly demonstrates that the use of median monthly flow values to assess potential project impacts is not appropriate or defensible. As this analysis shows, the use of median monthly flows greatly underestimate the amount of time that river flows can be  $\leq$  to project hydraulic capacity and thus the percentage of time that the only downstream passage route available for Atlantic salmon is through the project turbines and the inadequate downstream bypass system.

Given the current population levels, the age structure of adults captured at the Brunswick fish trapping facility, the decades it would take to rebuild even one year's loss of smolts due to project operations, and the cumulative effects of the three projects on the Androscoggin River that are the subject of this litigation, I believe the impacts associated with low river flows result in critical levels of mortality to Atlantic salmon on a reasonably predictable and routine basis.

# 8.3.3 Impacts on Atlantic salmon in the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU and, consequently, the GOM DPS as a whole

In order to evaluate impacts of dam operations on the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU and the GOM DPS as a whole, I used five parameters related to the Worumbo Project, and these same parameters and conclusions are equally applicable to the Brunswick and Pejepscot projects as well.

- Percentage of the total habitat in comparison to the GOM DPS According to the NMFS (2009b), the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU comprises approximately 46% of the land area in the GOM DPS, with the Androscoggin River watershed contributing 33% of the total for the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU. Therefore, the Androscoggin River watershed has the potential to be a dominant contributor to recovery in the SHRU and the GOM DPS overall because of its land area and the quality of habitats suitable for Atlantic salmon upstream of the Lisbon Falls.
- 2) Population diversity and stability The Androscoggin River watershed is the third largest in Maine that is part of the GOM DPS and contains a significant quantity of designated critical habitat. Historically, the Androscoggin, Kennebec, and Penobscot watersheds were the largest producers of Atlantic salmon in Maine, and probably the East Coast. These large watersheds provided a variety of habitats that have resulted in genetic diversity among watersheds and overall population stability because of the variety of habitats and life history strategies necessary for salmon to persist in them (National Research Council 2002, 2004; Fay et al. 2006; National Marine Fisheries Service and U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service 2009).
- 3) Location of habitats suitable to promote recovery of the species The majority of habitats suitable to support Atlantic salmon spawning and juvenile rearing in the Androscoggin River watershed are located upstream of Lisbon Falls. Analysis of the biological value of habitats in the Androscoggin watershed shows the highest and second highest value habitats in the Androscoggin basin. (National Marine Fisheries Service (2009b). The NMFS analysis found that a majority of the habitat suitable to support the PCE requirements for spawning and rearing, and thus recovery, were upstream of the Brunswick Project.
- 4) Blockage and/or delay to upstream migrating adult Atlantic salmon As demonstrated in various analyses I described earlier in this report, the Brunswick Project may directly block or delay adult upstream migrants because of the presence of its spillway section and the potential for adult fish to use the river channel north of Shad Island. Under flow levels where spill is occurring on the

north portion of the dam, adult fish may move towards this flow source. No fish passage facilities exist in this area of the Brunswick Project. No studies have documented whether or not adults are blocked or delayed because of their transit into this area of the Project. The fate of any fish that does not find the upstream fishway is unknown. I also conclude, given the configuration of the Pejepscot Project, that there is a low level of probability that some fish are unable to find the fish trap entrance at Pejepscot, but that probability is not zero. The probability of Atlantic salmon being blocked at the Worumbo Project is higher than at Pejepscot because of the configuration of the dam and the presence of essentially a second channel on the southwest portion of the Worumbo Project. This makes it more likely that fish may be attracted to this area and will not find the entrance to the Worumbo fish trap.

5) Mortality rate of Atlantic salmon smolts and kelts passing downstream through Worumbo Project turbines – Smolts and kelts moving downstream through the Worumbo Project are subject to mortality associated with passage through the Project's turbines. During periods of non-spill at downstream migration time periods (see analyses of these time periods above), fish are forced to pass via the Project's small and in my opinion ineffective downstream fishway or the project turbines. Immediate mortality of smolts passing through Kaplan type turbines is about 15%, while immediate mortality of kelts is about twice that rate (See Section 6.1 of this report for a review of turbine mortality studies). It is likely that additional salmon die as a result of delayed turbine mortality, and that other salmon suffer adverse impacts as a result of going over the spillway or through the bypass structures, but these percentages have not been quantified.

Given the impacts of these five factors on individual Atlantic salmon, the effects of the Worumbo Project on the spawning and rearing and migration PCE's, and the overall negative impact on the likelihood that the recovery criteria for the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU will be met, I conclude that the Worumbo Project, as it is currently structurally configured and operated is having a significant adverse impact on the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU and the GOM DPS as a whole.

#### 8.3.4 Interim Measures

Any or all of the following measures would either reduce the harm to Atlantic salmon currently being caused by the dams in question or contribute to efforts at restoration of the species.

# 8.3.4.1 Interim Measures Applicable to All Projects on the Kennebec and Androscoggin rivers

A complete list of the interim measures applicable to all projects can be found in Section 7.1.4.1 of the Lockwood Project evaluation.

#### 8.3.4.2 Additional Interim Measures Specifically for the Worumbo Project

**A.** Create an opening in the west turbine tailrace training wall to allow upstream migrating adult salmon swimming up the west side of the wall to cross over to the actual tailrace and find the upstream trapping facility.

#### 9.0 Consequences of Delay in Requiring Improvements to Fish Passage

The Maine Department of Marine Resources (MDMR) has embarked on an aggressive egg planting program in the Sandy River, upstream of the four Hydro Kennebec Development Group dams, in order to "jump-start" restoration of Atlantic salmon in the Kennebec River watershed. From 2004 to 2007, an average of ~22,000 eggs was planted in the Sandy River. Beginning in 2008, the egg planting program has expanded by factors of 10-40X, with 245,000, 166,000, 567,000, and 900,000 eggs being planted in 2008-2011, respectively (Maine Department of Marine Resources 2011; Paul Christman, MDMR, pers. comm.). In addition, in 2011 over 60 adult Atlantic salmon were trapped at the Lockwood fish trapping facility and transported to the Sandy River. Assuming that approximately 25% of the 60 fish were females, based on the sex composition at the Lockwood trap, this equates to an additional 100,000 eggs being deposited in the Sandy River.

The consequence of increased egg plantings and the number of adults being released in the Sandy River is that more listed Atlantic salmon smolts and kelts will be moving downstream through the dams on the lower Kennebec River. In addition, given the age at maturity, adult fish from the 2008 increased egg planting could begin returning to Lockwood as early as spring 2012. Given the lack of adult upstream passage facilities and the poor location of the adult trap at Lockwood, it is my opinion that the full benefits of the egg planting and adult release programs will not be realized. Also, given the lack of effective barriers to keep smolts and kelts from entering project turbines and the general ineffectiveness of the currently installed downstream bypass systems, it is my opinion that there will be significant losses of Atlantic salmon at all four of the Kennebec dams. This situation will be particularly acute during low flow years when all of the river flow essentially passes through the project turbines or ineffective downstream fish bypass systems. In my opinion, any delay in immediately implementing improved upstream adult fish passage facilities and in greatly reducing the ability of smolts and kelts to enter the
projects' turbines will only result in increased mortality or harm to listed species, and will effectively negate the current efforts to restore Atlantic salmon to the Kennebec River.

While the three dams in question on the Androscoggin River have all installed upstream adult passage facilities, only the Brunswick Project has a formal fishway constructed. The others have a trap, lift, and upstream conveyance channel. The trapping facilities all need to be evaluated in terms of their ability to handle ESA listed fish more effectively and with less harm. However, the critical issue with all three Androscoggin River projects is that it is currently unknown how effective these facilities are at passing adult Atlantic salmon upstream. There are potential problems with delay or blockage of migrating adults that have not been assessed. Given the physical configurations of all three dams, additional upstream passage facilities at other locations on each dam are warranted.

Generally the downstream bypass facilities at the Androscoggin dams are poorly located and inadequate to protect fish from entering the project turbines, resulting in higher mortality rates than is acceptable in terms of population recovery.

# **10.0** Comparison of Efforts Undertaken by, or Proposed for, Maine Dam Owners with Efforts Taken by Government Agencies and Dam Owners Elsewhere in the U.S.

I have been personally involved in watershed scale Pacific salmon and steelhead restoration efforts in the Columbia River, Klamath River, and Central Valley of California. My involvement has included: 1) development and implementation of site specific habitat restoration projects, 2) development of both small and large scale watershed restoration plans, 3) development and review of project effectiveness monitoring programs, and 4) evaluation of the effectiveness of hundreds of millions of dollars in project expenditures for restoration of habitats and populations of listed species.

Based on my experiences in the Western U.S., restoration of the various salmon populations began even before the fish were listed under ESA. Sport and commercial fishing groups, Native American tribes, resource agency staffs, and environmental groups all pushed to develop programs aimed specifically at restoring salmon habitats and populations along the West Coast. The Bonneville Power Administration in the Columbia River watershed has had a \$700 million/yr. program for the past 30+ years. California passed a multi-billion dollar bond issue to fund restoration activities in the Central Valley. In addition, federal agencies such as the U.S. Bureau of Reclamation have been forced to acknowledge their responsibilities for salmon restoration through proactive agency response and court order. In the West, the question is not longer whether to restore anadromous fish populations, but rather how can it be done in the most efficient and cost effective manner. The public takes great pride in the restoration successes of the Redfish Lake sockeye salmon and winter-run Chinook salmon populations.

Comparing what I have seen in the documentation from the various studies and reports I reviewed from the Kennebec and Androscoggin rivers to what has happened in the West provides a "night and day" contrast. In Maine, I see a process that appears designed to delay the acquisition of the appropriate data, and studies designed with insufficient rigor and/or scope to answer the critical questions necessary to form the foundation of a real restoration program. Despite all of the positive words regarding restoration in the KHDG annual reports and all of the pronouncements in the results of the various studies conducted, the KHDG Settlement Agreement studies program comes down to the various dam owners asserting – in the white papers and biological assessment developed for the ESA incidental take permitting process – that no site-specific quantitative data exist at the various projects, and therefore data from other hydroelectric projects must be used to assess the projects' impacts. My conclusion, based on my experience and review of the documentation, is that there has been a concerted effort to *not* collect the appropriate data, despite numerous suggestions by resource agencies to the contrary, and it appears that the agency staff are not able to compel the scientifically rigorous studies needed to provide data to support a truly science-based restoration program.

Further, some of the obvious solutions to problems do not need study results to support an implementation program. The best example of this is the obvious need to provide effective upstream adult Atlantic salmon passage at the Weston, Shawmut, Hydro Kennebec, and Lockwood Projects. To assert that the current trap and truck program is adequate to provide upstream passage, or that the Lockwood Dam presents a total barrier to upstream adult Atlantic salmon passage under all flow conditions, borders on the absurd. In my opinion, the restoration program at the dams that are the subject of this litigation has been underfunded, plagued by poor quality scientific studies, and has accomplished much less than should have been achieved since 1998 on the Kennebec River.

hand, baily

Randy Bailey

January 16, 2012

#### References

- Barrick, D. H. and L. E. Miller. 1990. Effectiveness of an electrical barrier in blocking fish movements. Research Report PES/90-07. Production Environmental Services, Duke Power Company, Huntersville, NC
- Fay C., M. Bartron, S. Craig, A. Hecht, J. Pruden, R. Saunders, T. Sheehan, and J. Trial. 2006. Status review for anadromous Atlantic salmon (Salmo salar) in the United States. Report to the National Marine Fisheries Service and U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service.
- FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC. 2007. Diadromous fish passage report for the lower Kennebec River watershed during the 2006 migration season. FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC.
- FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC. 2008a. Diadromous fish passage efforts for the lower Kennebec River watershed during the 2007 migration season. FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC.
- FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC. 2008b. Transmittal letter and response to agency comments on the 2007 Kennebec River Diadromous Fish Restoration Annual Reports to Kimberly D. Bose, Secretary, Federal Energy Regulatory Commission, dated June 4, 2008.
- Holbrook, C. M., M. T. Kinnison, and J. Zydlewski. 2011. Survival of migrating Atlantic salmon smolts through the Penobscot River, Maine: a prerestoration assessment. Transactions of the American Fisheries Society 140: 1255-1268.
- Hydro Kennebec, LLC. 2011. Hydro Kennebec Project, FERC No. 2611 draft biological assessment for Gulf of Maine Distinct Population Segment of Atlantic salmon. Hydro Kennebec, LLC, Winslow, ME. (Note: this document is under a court protective order).
- Kircheis, D. and T. Liebich. 2007. Draft report on: Habitat requirements and management considerations for Atlantic salmon (*Salmo salar*) in the Gulf of Maine Distinct Population Segment (DPS). NOAA-Fisheries, Northeast Region Protected Resources Division. Gloucester, MA
- Madison Paper Industries. 2009. Hydro Kennebec Project, FERC NO. 2611 2008 study evaluating interim downstream fish passage effectiveness final report. Package includes the final report and the initial study plan (Appendix A), plus transmittal correspondence. Madison Paper Industries, Madison, Maine
- Madison Paper Industries. 2010. Hydro Kennebec Project (FERC NO. 2611) 2009 Downstream Atlantic salmon smolt passage study. Draft report. Madison Paper Industries, Madison, Maine.
- Maine Department of Marine Resources. 2009. Kennebec River anadromous fish restoration: annual progress report – 2008. Bureau of Sea-Run Fisheries and Habitat. Augusta, Maine.

- Maine Department of Marine Resources. 2010. Kennebec River anadromous fish restoration: annual progress report – 2009. Bureau of Sea-Run Fisheries and Habitat. Augusta, Maine.
- Maine Department of Marine Resources. 2011a. 2010 Brunswick Fishway Report. Bureau of Sea-Run Fisheries and Habitat. Augusta, Maine.
- Maine Department of Marine Resources. 2011b. Kennebec River anadromous fish restoration: annual progress report 2010. Bureau of Sea-Run Fisheries and Habitat. Augusta, Maine.
- McCaw, D. E., P. M. Christman, C. A. King, and J. E. Overlock. 2009. 2008-2009 Kennebec River radio telemetry study. Included as part of Appendix E in the Kennebec River anadromous fish restoration annual report. Bureau of Sea-Run Fisheries and Habitat, Maine Department of Marine Resources. Hallowell, Maine.
- National Marine Fisheries Service. 2009a. Designation of critical habitat for Atlantic salmon (*Salmo salar*) in the Gulf of Maine Distinct Population Segment: Final ESA Section 4(b)(2) report. Northeast Region, National Marine Fisheries Service. Gloucester, MA.
- National Marine Fisheries Service. 2009b. Biological valuation of Atlantic salmon habitat within the Gulf of Maine Distinct Population Segment. Northeast Region, National Marine Fisheries Service. Gloucester, MA.
- National Marine Fisheries Service and U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service. 2009. Endangered and threatened species; determination of endangered status for the Gulf of Maine Distinct Population Segment of Atlantic salmon; Final Rule. June 19, 2009. 74 Federal Register: 29344-29387.
- National Marine Fisheries Service, Maine Department of Marine Resources, U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service, and Penobscot Indian Nation. 2010. Atlantic salmon recovery framework: August 2010 draft.
- National Research Council. 2002. Genetic status of Atlantic salmon in Maine: Interim Report from the Committee on Atlantic Salmon in Maine. Committee on Atlantic Salmon in Maine, Board on Environmental Studies and Toxicology, Ocean Studies Board. National Research Council, National Academy of Sciences.
- National Research Council. 2004. Atlantic salmon in Maine. Committee on Atlantic Salmon in Maine, Board on Environmental Studies and Toxicology, Ocean Studies Board, Division on Earth and Life Sciences. National Research Council, National Academy of Sciences.
- NextEra<sup>TM</sup> Energy Maine Operating Services, LLC. 2009. NextEra diadromous fish passage report for the lower Kennebec River watershed during the 2008 migration season. NextEra<sup>TM</sup> Energy Maine Operating Services, LLC. Hallowell, Maine.
- NextEra<sup>TM</sup> Energy Maine Operating Services, LLC. 2010. NextEra diadromous fish passage report for the lower Kennebec River watershed during the 2009 migration season. NextEra<sup>TM</sup> Energy Maine Operating Services, LLC. Hallowell, Maine.

- NextEra<sup>TM</sup> Energy Maine Operating Services, LLC. 2011. NextEra diadromous fish passage report for the lower Kennebec River watershed during the 2010 migration season. Includes: transmittal correspondence and agency comments. NextEra<sup>TM</sup> Energy Maine Operating Services, LLC. Hallowell, Maine.
- Normandeau Associates, Inc. 2011b. A review of the effects of the Lockwood Project on the Kennebec River, Maine on Atlantic salmon (Salmo salar) smolt and kelt downstream passage and adult upstream passage. August 2011 Draft White Paper prepared for The Merimil Limited Partnership, Hallowell, Maine.
- Normandeau Associates, Inc. 2011c. Downstream bypass effectiveness for the passage of Atlantic salmon smolts at the Lockwood Project (FERC Project No. 2574, Kennebec River, Maine. Report prepared for The Merimil Limited Partnership, Hallowell, Maine. NOTE: Contains Lockwood portion of the data for the concurrent Hydro Kennebec study and is under a court protective order.
- Normandeau Associates, Inc. 2011d. Downstream bypass effectiveness for the passage of Atlantic salmon smolts at the Hydro-Kennebec Project, Kennebec River, Maine. Report prepared for Great Lakes Hydro America, LLC. Millinocket, Maine.
- Normandeau Associates, Inc. 2011e. A review of the effects of the Lockwood Project on the Kennebec River, Maine on Atlantic salmon (Salmo salar) smolt and kelt downstream passage and adult upstream passage. December 2011 Draft White Paper prepared for The Merimil Limited Partnership, Hallowell, Maine. Note: this document is under a court protective order.
- Normandeau Associates, Inc. 2011f. A review of the effects of the Shawmut Project on the Kennebec River, Maine on Atlantic salmon (Salmo salar) smolt and kelt downstream passage and adult upstream passage. December 2011 Draft White Paper prepared for FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC., Hallowell, Maine. Note: this document is under a court protective order.
- Normandeau Associates, Inc. 2011g. A review of the effects of the Weston Project on the Kennebec River, Maine on Atlantic salmon (Salmo salar) smolt and kelt downstream passage and adult upstream passage. December 2011 Draft White Paper prepared for FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC., Hallowell, Maine. Note: this document is under a court protective order.
- Normandeau Associates, Inc. 2011h. Submission 00003964 from Normandeau Associates, Inc. which is an Excel spreadsheet containing characteristics of the turbines found at the Lockwood, Shawmut, Weston, and Brunswick projects.
- Normandeau Associates, Inc. 2011i. A review of the Brunswick Project on the Androscoggin River, Maine on Atlantic salmon (Salmo salar) smolt and kelt downstream passage and adult upstream passage. August 2011 Draft White Paper prepared for FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC., Hallowell, Maine.

- Normandeau Associates, Inc. and FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC. 2008b. Evaluation of Atlantic salmon kelt downstream passage at the Lockwood Project Kennebec River, Maine. Report to FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC. Lewiston, Maine.
- Normandeau Associates, Inc. and FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC. 2008c. Evaluation of adult river herring and American shad downstream passage at the Lockwood Project Kennebec River, Maine. Report to FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC. Lewiston, Maine.
- Normandeau Associates, Inc. and FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC. 2008d. Evaluation of Atlantic salmon smolt downstream passage at the Lockwood Project Kennebec River, Maine. Report to FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC. Lewiston, Maine.
- Normandeau Associates, Inc. and FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC. 2008e. Evaluation of silver American eel downstream passage at the Shawmut Project, Kennebec River, Maine. Report to FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC. Lewiston, Maine.
- Normandeau Associates, Inc. and FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC. 2008g. Upstream passage evaluation of the Weston Project eelway (FERC No. 2325). Report to FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC. Lewiston, Maine.
- Normandeau Associates, Inc. and FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC. 2009a. Evaluation of silver American eel downstream passage at the Shawmut Project, Kennebec River, Maine. Report to FPL Energy Maine Hydro, LLC. Lewiston, Maine.
- Normandeau Associates, Inc. and NextEra<sup>TM</sup> Energy Maine Operating Services, LLC. 2009b. Evaluation of silver American eel downstream passage at the Weston Project, Kennebec River, Maine. Report to NextEra<sup>TM</sup> Energy Maine Operating Services, LLC. Augusta, Maine.
- Palmisano, A. D. and C. V. Burger. 1988. Use of a portable electric barrier to estimate Chinook salmon escapement in a turbid Alaskan river. North American Journal of Fisheries Management 8:475-480.
- Robson, A., I. G. Cowx, and J. PL. Harvey. 2011. Impact of run-of river hydro-schemes upon fish populations: Phase I literature review. Report prepared for the Scotland & Northern Ireland Forum for Environmental Research. Edinburgh, Scotland, UK.
- S. P. Cramer and Associates, Inc. 1993. Biological assessment for evaluation of sound and electrical guidance systems at the Wilkins Slough Diversion operated by Reclamation District 108. Report prepared for Reclamation District 108, Grimes, CA
- Stone & Webster Environmental Services. 1992. Fish entrainment and turbine mortality review and guidelines. EPRI Research Project No. 2694-01. EPRI Product ID: TR-101231. Palo Alto CA.

- Winchell, F. C. and S. V. Amaral. 1997. Turbine entrainment and survival database field tests. Report and database prepared by Alden Research Laboratories, Inc. for the Electric Power Research Institute, Palo Alto, CA. EPRI Report: TR-108630.
- U.S. Atlantic Salmon Assessment Committee. 2011. Annual report of the U.S. Atlantic Salmon Assessment Committee. Report 23-2010 Activities. U.S. Atlantic Salmon Assessment Committee.

FOMB Exhibits Brunswick, Maine Hydroelectric Project, Androscoggin River FERC P-2284-0052

# Exhibit 11

#### **Opinion of Dr. Jeffrey A. Hutchings**

Killam Professor of Biology (2012-2017) Canada Research Chair in Marine Conservation and Biodiversity (2001-2011) Department of Biology, Dalhousie University Halifax, Nova Scotia B3H 4R2 Canada

-----

#### Qualifications

After receiving my doctorate in Evolutionary Ecology from Memorial University of Newfoundland (Canada) in 1991, I undertook postdoctoral research at the University of Edinburgh (Scotland) and at the Department of Fisheries and Oceans, St. John's, Newfoundland. As Killam Professor of Biology at Dalhousie University in Canada and as Adjunct Professor at the University of Oslo in Norway, my research focuses on life history evolution, population ecology, genetics, and conservation biology of fishes. I have published more than 150 research papers in the peer-reviewed, primary scientific literature. Since 1999, I have served on the editorial boards of 6 national and international peer-reviewed scientific journals. From 2006-2010, I chaired Canada's national science advisory body responsible, by federal statute, for assessing the risk of extinction of Canadian species and population (www.cosewic.gc.ca). I am President of the 900-member Canadian Society for Ecology and Evolution (2012-2013). And, since 2009, I have chaired a Royal Society of Canada expert panel studying the effects of climate change, fisheries, and aquaculture on Canadian marine biodiversity, including Atlantic salmon.

Among others, I have had the following experience on scientific issues pertaining to the conservation biology of Atlantic salmon, a species that I started researching thirty years ago, in Newfoundland, in 1982. I was an invited speaker at the inaugural International Conference on Interactions Between Wild and Cultured Atlantic Salmon held in Loen, Norway, in April, 1990. Since 1995, I have been regularly invited by the Canadian Department of Fisheries & Oceans (DFO) to serve as a reviewer of stock assessments for Atlantic salmon in the Maritimes and Newfoundland. In 1996, I was a Canadian member of the Canada/U.S. Genetics Subgroup of the Scientific Working Group on Salmonid Introductions and Transfers, NASCO (North Atlantic Salmon Conservation Organization). In 1998, I served as a member of two DFO-sponsored, international review panels responsible for assessing the consequences of interactions between wild and cultured Atlantic salmon and striped bass in Atlantic Canada. In 1998 and 2000, I served on 2 separate review panels responsible for evaluating the reasons for the decline of Atlantic salmon returning to North American rivers in the 1990s. Throughout the 2000s, I served on the arms-length-from-government committee (www.cosewic.gc.ca) responsible for assessing the risk of extinction of hundreds of atrisk Canadian species, including Canada's 16 Designatable Units of Atlantic salmon (these are directly analogous to the Distinct Population Segments identified under the U.S. Endangered Species Act). Since 2009, I am have co-chaired an international working group at UC Santa Barbara's National Center for Ecological Analysis and

Synthesis on 'red flags' of species endangerment (www.nceas.ucsb.edu/projects/12559).

I am being compensated by the Plaintiffs at the rate of US\$200 per hour. I have not testified as an expert in any legal matter within the past four years.

#### 1 Introduction

The Gulf of Maine Distinct Population Segment (hereafter, GOM DPS) of Atlantic salmon comprises all sea-run Atlantic salmon whose freshwater range occurs in the watersheds of the Androscoggin River northward along coastal Maine to the Dennys River (including these fish wherever they occur in the estuarine and marine environments, and excluding sections of rivers above impassable falls in some rivers within the DPS) (Fay et al. 2006). The decision by the Biological Review Team to include the Androscoggin and Kennebec Rivers in the DPS (their consideration for inclusion in the DPS in a 2000 final-rule listing decision had been deferred) was based on genetic, life-history, and zoogeographic information (Fay et al. 2006). The GOM DPS is recognized as comprising three Salmon Habitat Recovery Units, or SHRUs. 'Recovery units' are deemed necessary to both the survival and recovery of the DPS, according to the National Marine Fisheries Service Interim Recovery Plan Guidance documents. One of these SHRU's — the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU — comprises salmon in the Androscoggin and Kennebec Rivers.

I have rendered several opinions in this document, which can be summarized as follows. It is my opinion that:

- Restoration of Atlantic salmon populations in both the Androscoggin and Kennebec Rivers of the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU is fundamentally important to the recovery of the GOM DPS of Atlantic salmon;
- Hatchery fish are necessary but far from sufficient for the recovery of the Atlantic salmon populations of the Androscoggin and Kennebec Rivers, Merrymeeting Bay SHRU, and, thus, the recovery of the GOM DPS;
- Partitioning of the GOM DPS into three SHRU's is scientifically reasonable and representative of a responsible management strategy consistent with a precautionary approach to the conservation of biodiversity;
- An Atlantic salmon population that experienced the current levels of smolt-adult survival experienced by hatchery-origin smolts that pass by dams during their downstream migration in the GOM DPS would not increase in abundance and would never recover;
- The mortality experienced by downstream migrating smolts and kelts and by upstream migrating returning adults attributable to dam facilities in the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU will have an adverse impact on the survival and the prospects for recovery of the SHRU and, thus, of the GOM DPS as a whole;
- Given the exceedingly low numbers of returning adults to the SHRU, most notably of fish of wild origin, the loss of a single smolt, or of a single adult, to human-induced causes is significant.

#### 2 Gulf of Maine Distinct Population Segment of Atlantic Salmon

# 2.1 Importance of the Androscoggin and Kennebec Rivers to the recovery and persistence of the DPS

For recovery purposes, the GOM DPS is partitioned into three Salmon Habitat Recovery Units, or SHRU's. In my opinion, the restoration of Atlantic salmon populations in the Androscoggin and Kennebec Rivers, which comprise the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU, are fundamentally important to the recovery of the Gulf of Maine DPS of Atlantic salmon.

The Androscoggin (266 km long) and Kennebec (373 km) Rivers are among the largest in the GOM DPS. The lengths of these rivers dwarf the lengths of the Downeast Maine rivers (16-107 km long) that are part of the GOM DPS. As a consequence, they are vital to the recovery and persistence of the DPS. It is well-established that large, complex river systems – such as the Androscoggin and Kennebec Rivers – are capable of supporting large salmon populations (Aas et al. 2011). It is also well established that, all else being equal, large populations are less vulnerable than small populations to extinction (*e.g.*, Shaffer 1981; Caughley 1994; Allendorf and Luikart 2007). The greater the number of individuals in a population, the less likely it is that the population will decrease (and the greater the chance that the population will persist) because of: (i) unpredictable environmental changes that similarly affect all individuals (termed 'environmental stochasticity'); (ii) unpredictable environmental changes that affect some but not all individuals (termed 'demographic stochasticity'); and (iii) unpredictable changes in genes and/or gene frequencies, which can lead to inbreeding and the fixation of harmful genes (termed 'genetic stochasticity') (Lande 1988, 1993).

Large populations are also less likely to experience a situation manifested by what is termed an 'Allee effect', which can lead to population decline. It is normally assumed that as populations decrease in abundance, their *rate of population growth* steadily increases (Gotelli 2010). Population growth rate is assumed to increase because as a population declines, conditions favorable to survival, growth, and reproduction should improve; lower population abundance is assumed to translate into reduced competition, meaning that each individual has better access to necessary resources, such as food, at low population abundance than at high population abundance. An Allee effect exists when population growth rate begins to decline, rather than increase, at a certain 'threshold' level of abundance (Courchamp et al. 2008). All else being equal, large populations are less likely than small populations to decline to this threshold level of abundance, at which the Allee effect is expressed.

Large populations are also of fundamental importance to the recovery of the GOM DPS because of the contributions that large populations make to the persistence of small populations, such as those that exist in the northern coastal part of the DPS. This is because of the 'straying' characteristic of salmon populations. (Based on

historical documents, such as those written by Atkins and Foster (1867, 1868), it is highly probable that the Androscoggin, Kennebec, and Penobscot Rivers each once supported adult salmon populations comprising at least 100,000 spawning adults.)

That is, when adults return from the ocean to their natal rivers to spawn, errors in migration can occur, and some adults (albeit a small percentage, estimated to be 1% for the GOM DPS; Baum 1997) end up spawning in rivers in which they were not born. This straying can be extremely important to the persistence of small salmon populations (that are at greater risk of decline because of the three forms of stochasticity, or unpredictability, identified above) because of the additional spawners that large populations, produced by large rivers, can provide (Fraser et al. 2007). Put another way, the large salmon populations that can be produced by large rivers, such as the Androscoggin, Kennebec, and Penobscot Rivers of the GOM DPS, can provide a 'rescue effect' to small populations, thus increasing the chance that population groups, such as the GOM DPS, will persist through time.

In addition to their potential for producing large populations of salmon, the inclusion of the Androscoggin and Kennebec Rivers in the GOM DPS provides far greater potential for the ability of the DPS to adapt to future environmental change. This is because of the *increased diversity* that recovered salmon populations in the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU would provide to the DPS as a whole.

Diversity is directly related to persistence. The more variable systems are, the more likely they will persist over time. Stock market portfolios typically reflect breadth to reduce the overall risk to one's investment capital. Farmers typically grow a variety of crops to reduce the chance of failure of any one particular crop. From a biological perspective, high genetic diversity increases the likelihood of having or producing individuals with genes that will allow adaptation to environmental change, including alterations to habitat or biological community brought about by natural variation and human actions.

The greater the genetic variation and the phenotypic differentiation (*i.e.*, variation in observable characteristics such as body size, behavior, and growth) within and among salmon populations, the greater the likelihood that some salmon populations within the DPS will be better able to respond favorably to environmental change than others. Extremely strong evidence of the vital importance of population differentiation and diversity to the persistence of salmon meta-populations, or DPS's, has recently been provided in a study of sockeye salmon in the Gulf of Alaska (Schindler et al. 2010).

#### 2.2 Importance of hatchery fish to the recovery of the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU

It is my opinion that hatchery fish are necessary — but far from sufficient — for the recovery of the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU of Atlantic salmon and, thus, the recovery

of the GOM DPS. Hatchery fish are likely to be of greatest importance to recovery efforts during the initial years of the recovery program, when population numbers are very low, as they are now. At present, as Table 1 below indicates, fewer than 10 adult fish of wild origin have been returning to the SHRU annually in each of the past five years for which data are available (2006-2010). This is an exceedingly low number of returning adults and places the SHRU at heightened risk of extinction because of the SHRU's increased susceptibility to stochastic, unpredictable events — anything from droughts to disease to chemical spills — that increase the chance of extinction. *Any measure that increases the chances of survival to the returning-adult stage will reduce the SHRU's probability of extinction.* 

Even though hatchery-origin fish have lower survival rates than wild-origin fish in the GOM DPS (Table 2), they are capable of increasing the number of spawning adults in the short term, providing a potentially important 'kick start' to the recovery process (Waples et al. 2007; Berejikian et al. 2008). The period of time that constitutes the 'short term' depends on many factors and cannot be articulated precisely for any given situation. Nonetheless, it has been noted that fitness losses in salmonids can potentially arise after only 1 or 2 generations of captive-breeding/rearing (Fraser 2008; Christie et al. 2011). And there is considerable evidence, both theoretical and empirical in nature, to suggest that the magnitude of fitness loss increases as the duration of hatchery populations in captivity increases. As concluded by Fraser (2008) in his exhaustive review of the ability of hatchery and captive breeding programs to conserve salmonid biodiversity, "No matter how good the intentions, it would appear that as yet, humans have not generated a group of captive-breed/reared fish that on average will perform equally to wild fish once they are released into the wild".

Notwithstanding their importance in the early stages of the recovery program, the use of hatchery fish does not present a medium- or long-term solution. One reason for this can be attributed to the genetic and phenotypic differences that exist between hatchery-spawned and/or reared fish and those that are spawned and reared in the wild (Fraser 2008; Christie et al. 2011). Such differences can exist even in the offspring of hatchery broodstock obtained directly from the wild because of inherited maladaptive phenotypic characteristics. A second reason, as discussed in greater detail below (section 3.2), is the observation that smolts of hatchery origin (documented for Penobscot River smolts that must pass dams during their downstream migration) within the GOM DPS are estimated to have less than 25% the rate of survival to the adult stage as smolts of wild origin (documented for Narraguagus River smolts that do not pass dams during their downstream migration) (USASAC 2011). It is my opinion that some part of the elevated mortality experienced by hatchery-origin smolts in the Penobscot River is caused by their hatchery origin and some part is caused by their passage by dams. A third reason, also discussed below (Section 3.3), is that an Atlantic salmon population that experiences the smolt-adult survival rates that have been documented for hatchery-origin smolts in the GOM DPS (and that pass by dams in the Penobscot River) will experience negative population growth, meaning that it will decline with time.

In short, while hatchery-bred fish and eggs can provide an essential supplement to wild salmon populations at the brink of extinction, such as those in the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU, they cannot by themselves bring such populations back to sustainable levels. That is, hatchery fish are necessary — but far from sufficient — for the recovery of the Atlantic salmon populations of the Androscoggin and Kennebec Rivers, Merrymeeting Bay SHRU, and, thus, the recovery of the GOM DPS.

#### 2.3 Recovery of Salmon Habitat Recovery Units (SHRU's)

In my opinion, the partitioning of the GOM DPS of Atlantic salmon into three Salmon Habitat Recovery units, or SHRU's, is scientifically sound, theoretically and empirically defensible, and representative of a responsible management strategy consistent with a precautionary approach to resource management and the conservation of biodiversity.

As noted by the 2009 draft of the Gulf of Maine Distinct Population Segment Management Guidance for Recovery (NOAA 2009), "maintaining a population in all three SHRU's is necessary in order to preserve the genetic variability of the DPS, which in turn is necessary in ensuring that the population is capable of adapting to and surviving natural environmental and demographic variation that all populations are subjected to over time".

The responsible authorities have proposed a minimum census abundance of 500 spawners of non-hatchery origin for each SHRU to serve as a "benchmark to evaluate the population as either recovered or one that requires protection under the ESA [Endangered Species Act]" (NOAA 2009). That is, the census abundance of 500 spawners per SHRU is meant to provide a 'starting point' for establishing delisting criteria (NOAA 2009). As noted by NOAA (2009), this benchmark of 500 spawners is consistent with viability criteria established for endangered and threatened salmonid populations elsewhere in the U.S, such as those in the Interior Columbia Basin (Cooney et al. 2007) and in the Central Valley region of California for endangered winter-run Chinook salmon, threatened spring-run Chinook salmon, and threatened steelhead (NMFS 2009). It is worth noting, however, that this benchmark of 500 is less than 1% of the presumed historical spawning population sizes of at least 100,000 for *each* river within the SHRU.

It is also important that the benchmark of 500 spawners be distributed between the Androscoggin and Kennebec Rivers to ensure that the breadth of ecological and environmental conditions that each river's watershed contributes to the process of natural selection in salmon is maintained. It is necessary to maintain this breadth in order to generate the genetic and phenotypic variability within and among salmon populations that is necessary for the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU to contribute positively to the persistence of the GOM DPS.

#### 3 Merrymeeting Bay SHRU

#### 3.1 Current status: numbers of returning adults

Remnant populations of Atlantic salmon exist in the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU. As noted above and elsewhere (*e.g.*, Baum 1997), historical records indicate that several hundred thousand adults returned annually to the largest rivers in the GOM DPS. Atkins and Foster (1867) estimated that between 68,000 and 216,000 adults were harvested in Kennebec River in 1820, and that the average annual yield of salmon in Penobscot River, before the construction of dams in the river, could not have been less than 150,000 adult salmon (Atkins and Foster 1868).

The historical numbers of salmon returning annually to the largest rivers in the GOM DPS were more than ten thousand times greater than the annual counts of adults of wild origin in the Androscoggin and Kennebec Rivers in the past 3 to 4 decades (Table 1; USASAC 2011). Several observations can be drawn from these census count data:

- Since 2006, fewer than 50 adults have returned annually to the Androscoggin River; in 4 of the past 6 years, the numbers of returning adults have numbered 20 or less;
- Since 2006, fewer than 65 adults have returned annually to the Kennebec River; in 4 of the past 6 years, the numbers of returning adults have numbered 21 or less;
- Since 2006, the number of adults returning to the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU has fluctuated considerably, reaching a low of 14 adults in 2010 and a high of 110 adults in 2011;
- Based on the most recent 5 years for which data are available (2006-2010), 77% of adults returning to the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU have been of hatchery origin;
- Based on the most recent 5 years for which data are available (2006-2010), 71% of adults returning to the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU that were spawning for the first time were two-sea-winter (2SW) fish (meaning they spent 2 winters at sea before returning to the river to spawn);
- Based on the most recent 5 years for which data are available (2006-2010), 4% of adults returning to the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU have been 3SW fish or Previous Spawners (PS) (*i.e.*, adults who spawned, returned to the sea, and are back to spawn again).

The proportion of 1SW, 2SW, 3SW, and PS salmon varies considerably among Atlantic salmon populations throughout the species' range. In the GOM DPS, the incidence of 2SW adults is quite high; much higher than the incidence in many rivers in Nova Scotia and New Brunswick and far greater than those in Newfoundland (where most salmon spawn as 1SW adults) (Hutchings and Jones 1998). These differences in

sea-age at maturity are adaptive, meaning that, in the GOM DPS, adults that return to spawn as 2SW fish have greater reproductive success (are better 'adapted' to local environments) than salmon returning to spawn at other ages. However, it is certainly possible that the recent predominance of 2SW adults represents an adaptive response to recent (*e.g.*, past century) human-induced changes to the environment, meaning that 2SW adults might not have been as dominant historically when 3SW (and possibly 4SW) adults might have been more common. It is also reasonable to hypothesize that PS fish, which migrate downstream to the sea as 'kelts', represent genotypes that are well-adapted to current local conditions, given that they survived to potentially spawn more than once – further emphasizing the importance of safe downstream passage for kelts.

#### 3.2 Survival rates

In general, the life cycle of Atlantic salmon can be thought of as comprising three stages: (i) egg-to-smolt stage; (ii) smolt-to-spawning-adult stage; (iii) post-spawning stage. The first stage represents the period from the time at which the eggs are released by the female until the time at which the salmon begin their downstream migration to the ocean as smolts. The second stage represents the period from the beginning of the smolt migration until the time at which the returning adults are spawning. The third stage represents the 'kelt' or 'previous spawner' stage and extends from the time of initial spawning until the time at which the same individual spawns again.

,		Hatche	ery Orig	jin	,	Wild Origin				Total
River	Years(s)	1SW	2SW	3SW	PS	1SW	2SW	3SW	PS	
Androscoggin	1983-	26	507	6	2	6	83	0	1	631
	2000									
	2001	1	4	0	0	0	0	0	0	5
	2002	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	2
	2003	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	3
	2004	3	7	0	0	0	1	0	0	11
	2005	2	8	0	0	0	0	0	0	10
	2006	5	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	6
	2007	6	11	0	0	1	2	0	0	20
	2008	8	5	0	0	2	1	0	0	16
	2009	2	19	0	0	0	3	0	0	24
	2010	2	5	0	0	0	2	0	0	9
	2011									47
Annual	2006-	4.6	8.2	0	0	0.6	1.6	0	0	15
average	2010									
Annual	2007-	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	23.2
average	2011									
Kennebec	1975-	12	189	5	1	0	9	0	0	216

**Table 1.** Atlantic salmon of wild and hatchery origin returning to Androscoggin and Kennebec Rivers (USASAC 2011). Abbreviations: 1SW, 2SW, 3SW refer to salmon that spent 1, 2, and 3 winters at sea, respectively, before returning to a river to spawn for their first time; PS refers to Previously Spawned adult; NA= data not yet available.

	2000									
	2006	4	6	0	0	3	2	0	0	15
	2007	2	5	1	0	2	6	0	0	16
	2008	6	15	0	0	0	0	0	0	21
	2009	0	16	0	6	1	10	0	0	33
	2010	0	2	0	0	1	2	0	0	5
	2011									63
Annual	2006-	2.4	8.8	0.2	1.2	1.4	4.0	0	0	18
average	2010									
Annual	2007-	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	27.6
average	2011									

Estimates of survival between the egg and smolt stages are rare for populations within the GOM DPS, based on the reviews undertaken by Bley and Moring (1988) and by Hutchings and Jones (1998). The only study cited by either review for GOM DPS Atlantic salmon is the work of Meister (1962) who provided an estimate of 1.1% for salmon in Cove Brook, Maine (part of the GOM DPS). Based on egg-smolt survival data compiled for 12 rivers worldwide, Hutchings and Jones (1998) reported a median probability of surviving between the egg and smolt stages of 0.0137 (*i.e.*, 1.37%). Restricting the smolt-adult survival data to those populations (located in New Brunswick and Québec) nearest to the GOM DPS (Big Salmon River: 0.0017; Miramichi: 0.0047; Pollett: 0.0198; Bec-Scie: 0.0156; Saint-Jean: 0.303; and Trinité: 0.0324), the median egg-smolt survival is 0.0177. For the model simulations used here, the value of 0.0177 was used. (Note that this value of almost 1.8% exceeds the value estimated by Meister (1962) for a GOM DPS salmon population.)

Estimates of survival between the smolt and returning-adult stages are not available for the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU populations. However, there are smolt-adult survival estimates available for salmon in two other rivers in the GOM DPS (USASAC 2011). These survival data distinguish Penobscot River smolts of hatchery origin that pass by one or more dams during their downstream migration and Narraguagus River smolts of wild origin for which their downstream passage is unimpeded by dams. Smoltadult survival data are available from: (i) 1969 to 2009 for hatchery-origin smolts returning as 1SW adults to Penobscot River; (ii) 1969 to 2008 for hatchery-origin smolts returning as 2SW adults to Penobscot River; and (iii) 1997 to 2008 for wild-origin smolts returning as 2SW adults to Narraguagus River (Table 2).

Estimates of survival during the kelt stage in the scientific literature are rare. In a Newfoundland population where all of the fish spawn as 1SW adults, Chadwick et al. (1978) estimated a mean overwinter survival of post-spawning 1SW fish to the kelt stage to be 63%. Given the absence of data for other rivers, that is the estimate used here. (Although there are reports that 20% of kelts migrate downstream before winter in the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU (NextEra 2011), it is assumed here that all kelts spend the winter in the river before returning to the ocean the following spring. This assumption has little effect on the final model results.) During their downstream migration, kelts are assumed to experience a survival rate of 82% as they pass each dam (based on the average of 4 whole-station kelt survival estimates for dams in the Kennebec and Androscoggin Rivers; NextEra 2011). Once kelts have entered the ocean, they are assumed to experience an 80% survival rate prior to their return to the river in the same

year to spawn.

#### 3.3. Population growth rate

It is my opinion that an Atlantic salmon population that experienced the current levels of smolt-adult survival realized by hatchery-origin smolts that pass by dams during their downstream migration in the GOM DPS (Table 2) would not increase in abundance and would never recover.

A standard measure of density-independent population growth is provided by r, a parameter often referred to as the intrinsic rate of population growth (*e.g.*, Gotelli 2010). Using life-history data (*i.e.*, information on a survival rates and estimates of the number of eggs a female produces), population growth rate (r) can be estimated from what is commonly known as the Euler-Lotka equation (Roff 2002; Gotelli 2010):

#### $1 = I_x m_x \exp(-rx)$

where  $l_x$  is the probability of surviving from birth until age x and  $m_x$  is the number of eggs produced by an individual breeding at age x (Roff 2002). In estimating r for the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU, the number of eggs per female was assumed to be 8,500 eggs for each adult spawning for the first time and 10,000 eggs for each Previously Spawned adult (or kelt), based on eggs-per-female data provided by USASAC (2011). By estimating population growth rate, one can then determine whether a population is likely to increase or decrease under a range of potential survival conditions. When a population is increasing, the population growth rate (r) is positive and it is greater than zero; when a population is declining, r is negative and it is less than zero.

**Table 2.** Estimates of the survival of fish, expressed as a proportion, between the smolt and returning-adult stage over the most recent ten-year period for which data are available (USASAC 2011). If survival is sufficient to result in population growth (meaning that the number of returning adults would increase over time), a positive sign is indicated in parentheses. If survival is not sufficient to produce population growth (meaning that the number of returning adults would decline over time), a negative sign is indicated. 'Year of Smolt Cohort' is the year in which smolts migrated downstream to the ocean. Abbreviations: SW=sea winter; H=hatchery-origin smolts that pass dams in Penobscot River; W=wild-origin smolts that pass no dams in Narraguagus River.

Year of Smolt	2SW (W)	2SW (H)	1SW (H)
Cohort			
2009			0.0009 (-)
2008	0.0063 (+)	0.0020 (-)	0.0006 (-)
2007	0.0200 (+)	0.0036 (-)	0.0018 (-)
2006	0.0076 (+)	0.0030 (-)	0.0006 (-)
2005	0.0073 (+)	0.0014 (-)	0.0008 (-)
2004	0.0097 (+)	0.0015 (-)	0.0007 (-)
2003	0.0104 (+)	0.0016 (-)	0.0007 (-)
2002	0.0060 (+)	0.0021 (-)	0.0006 (-)
2001	0.0084 (+)	0.0019 (-)	0.0008 (-)
2000	0.0017 (-)	0.0010 (-)	0.0006 (-)
1999	0.0052 (+)	0.0011 (-)	

10-year	0.0083 (+)	0.0019 (-)	0.0008 (-)
average			

Three important conclusions can be drawn from the data in Table 2, which represent prevailing smolt-adult survival rates for two rivers in the GOM DPS:

- During the past ten years, the survival to the 2SW adult stage has, on average, been *4 times greater* for smolts of wild origin that pass *no* dams during downstream migration (0.83%) than it has been for smolts of hatchery origin that *do* pass dams during downstream migration (0.19%);
- An Atlantic salmon population that experienced the smolt-adult survival rates reported for wild-origin 2SW adults that do not migrate past dams would increase with time (r > 0 in 9 of the past 10 years);
- An Atlantic salmon population that experienced the smolt-adult survival rates reported for hatchery-origin 2SW adults that must migrate past dams would decrease with time (r < 0 every year in the past 10 years).</li>

Another, and perhaps more intuitive, way to think of the survival data in Table 2 is to determine the number of smolts required to produce a single returning adult. (This is simply 1 divided by the survival proportions given in Table 2.) These estimates are given in Table 3. They show that, on average, and over the past ten years:

- In the absence of dams, 120 wild-origin smolts are required to produce a single returning 2SW adult;
- In the presence of dams, 526 hatchery-origin smolts are required to produce a single returning 2SW adult;
- In the presence of dams,1250 hatchery-origin smolts are required to produce a single returning 1SW adult.

**Table 3.** Smolt-to-adult survival data from Table 2 expressed as the number of smolts required to produce a single returning adult. For example, if smolt-adult survival was 0.001, the number of smolts required to produce 1 returning adult is 1/0.001 = 1,000. Abbreviations are the same as those in the caption for Table 2.

Year of Smolt	2SW (W)	2SW (H)	1SW (H)
Cohort			
2009			1111
2008	159	500	1667
2007	50	278	556
2006	132	333	1667
2005	137	714	1250
2004	103	667	1429
2003	96	625	1429
2002	167	476	1667
2001	119	526	1250
2000	588	1000	1667
1999	192	909	
10-year	120	526	1250
average			

#### 4 Effect of Dams on the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU

#### 4.1 Effect of dams on survival

For the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU of Atlantic salmon, there are potentially several periods of life during which survival is negatively affected by the presence of dams. One occurs during the smolt migration; a second occurs during the upstream migration of returning adults to the spawning grounds. Additional periods would include the downstream and subsequent upstream migrations of post-spawning kelts. And the prevention of upstream migration by spawning adults to suitable spawning habitat would represent another example of how the presence of dams can affect population viability and persistence.

There are estimates of smolt survival as they pass by dam facilities. Based on the four estimates of whole-station smolt survival available for the Kennebec and Androscoggin Rivers (NextEra 2011), the average whole-station survival rate per dam, using the initial injury rate model estimates (the most defensible estimates among those available), is 87%. (These 'initial' injuries include scale loss, gill damage, severed body/backbone, and bruised head or body (NextEra 2011), all of which can be expected to result in significantly increased likelihood of death. However, the injury-rate mortality estimates do not account for delayed mortality, *i.e.*, the mortality that occurs after a smolt has passed a dam but that can be attributed to dam passage.) Although estimates of the survival probabilities for upstream migrating adults could be estimated from available data (potentially between 67 and 76%; Bailey 2011), these estimates will not be considered further in this opinion for the purpose of predicting recovery times and population growth rate. In other words, the assumption here is that *all* returning adults survive the upstream migration to the spawning grounds. This assumption will have the effect of under-estimating recovery times and over-estimating population growth in the forecasts presented below. The forecasts presented here are thus conservative estimates that understate the effects that dams have on Atlantic salmon mortality. Put another way, the forecasts demonstrate that even if existing dams were modified to provide 100% effective upstream passage, the downstream impacts alone will have significant effects.

As mentioned previously, survival data are not available for salmon in the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU, necessitating the use of survival data for the only two rivers in the GOM DPS for which such data are available: the Penobscot and Narraguagus Rivers. Given that there are dams on the Penobscot River, it is not unreasonable to consider the prevailing smolt-adult survival rates experienced by hatchery-origin smolts, recorded from the Penobscot River (Table 2), to be representative of prevailing smoltadult survival in the presence of dams for salmon in the Androscoggin and Kennebec Rivers. Similarly, it is not unreasonable to consider the prevailing smolt-adult survival rates experienced by wild-origin smolts, recorded from the Narraguagus River (Table 2), to be representative of prevailing smolt-adult survival in the absence of dams for salmon in the Androscoggin and Kennebec Rivers.

The smolt-adult survival data in Table 2 allow for two different analyses to be

undertaken to explore the effects of dams on salmon population growth rate and recovery. The first method involves *removing* the effects of dam-related mortality on kelt survival and from the smolt-adult survival rates reported for hatchery-origin smolts in the Penobscot River. The second method involves *including* the effects of dam-related mortality on kelt survival and on the smolt-adult survival rates reported for wild-origin smolts in the Narraguagus River. The use of *both* approaches should yield an empirically defensible range of estimates of the consequences of dams to the population growth rate and recovery of the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU.

To *remove* the influence that each dam has on smolt-adult survival (using the Penobscot River data), one simply needs to *divide* the prevailing survival rate (*i.e.*, those for *hatchery*-origin smolts presented in Table 2, which factor in mortality related to passing multiple dams) by  $0.87^n$ , where *n* represents the number of dams through which smolts must pass during their downstream migration and for which one is now assuming 100% safe downstream passage. To *include* the influence that each dam has on smolt-adult survival (using the Narraguagus River data), one *multiplies* the prevailing survival rate (*i.e.*, those for *wild*-origin smolts that do not pass dams; Table 2) by  $0.87^x$ , where *x* represents the number of dams through which smolts must pass during their downstream for the smolts must pass during their downstream for the smolts must pass during the number of dams through which smolts must pass during the number of dams through which smolts must pass during their downstream for the smolts must pass during the number of dams through which smolts must pass during the number of dams through which smolts must pass during the number of dams through which smolts must pass during the number of dams through which smolts must pass during the number downstream migration.

Based on hatchery-origin smolt survival rate data from the Penobscot River, even if smolt and kelt survival were to be improved when passing 3 dams now presumed 100% safe or 4 dams now presumed 100% safe, the population growth rate (r) would be negative (Table 4).

Based on wild-origin smolt survival rate data from the Narraguagus River (in which dams do not affect salmon passage), if smolt and kelt survival declined when passing 3 or 4 dams, the population growth rate (r) would be negative for 6 of the past 10 years in the presence of 3 dams and negative for 7 of the past 10 years in the presence of 4 dams (Table 4).

#### 4.2 Effects of dams on recovery time

The population growth rate (*r*) can be used to predict the times required for the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU to reach 500 returning adults of wild origin. The estimates provided here represent scenarios for which there is no future input of hatchery-origin fish into the SHRU, *i.e.*, all of the production will be assumed to originate from fish spawning in the wild. Of course, additional inputs of hatchery-origin fish into the Kennebec River are anticipated. What this means for the forecasts presented here is that the predicted recovery times may be over-estimated. However, the *qualitative* differences in recovery times under different survival-rate scenarios will not be affected. For example, if the time to achieve 500 adults is estimated to be 60 years if smolts and kelts experience 100% survival through each of 3 dams, as opposed to 120 years under survival rates of smolt and kelt involving passage through dams, the 60- and 120-year time frames might represent over-estimates, but the predicted *doubling* of recovery time is a robust estimate of the effects of dams on recovery time.

**Table 4.** Estimates of the survival of fish, expressed as a proportion, between the smolt and returning-adult stage over the most recent ten-year period for which data are available (a) if the smolt survival consequences of migrating past 3 and 4 dams are included in the smolt-adult survival rates of 2SW wild-origin smolts (see '2SW (W)' in the table) or (b) if the smolt survival consequences of migrating past 3 and 4 dams are excluded from the smolt-adult survival rates of 2SW and 1SW hatchery-origin smolts (see '2SW (H) and 1SW (H)' in the table.

Year of Smolt	2SW (W)		2SW (H)		1SW (H)	
	3 dams'	4 dams'	3 dams'	4 dams'	3 dams'	4 dams'
	impacts included	included	impacts removed	removed	impacts removed	impacts removed
2009					0.0014 (-)	0.0016 (-)
2008	0.0042 (-)	0.0036 (-)	0.0030 (-)	0.0035 (-)	0.0009 (-)	0.0010 (-)
2007	0.0132 (+)	0.0115 (+)	0.0055 (-)	0.0063 (+)	0.0027 (-)	0.0031 (-)
2006	0.0050 (-)	0.0044 (-)	0.0046 (-)	0.0052 (-)	0.0009 (-)	0.0010 (-)
2005	0.0048 (-)	0.0042 (-)	0.0021 (-)	0.0024 (-)	0.0012 (-)	0.0014 (-)
2004	0.0064 (+)	0.0056 (+)	0.0023 (-)	0.0026 (-)	0.0011 (-)	0.0012 (-)
2003	0.0068 (+)	0.0060 (+)	0.0024 (-)	0.0028 (-)	0.0011 (-)	0.0012 (-)
2002	0.0040 (-)	0.0034 (-)	0.0032 (-)	0.0037 (-)	0.0009 (-)	0.0010 (-)
2001	0.0055 (+)	0.0048 (-)	0.0029 (-)	0.0033 (-)	0.0012 (-)	0.0014 (-)
2000	0.0011 (-)	0.0010 (-)	0.0015 (-)	0.0017 (-)	0.0009 (-)	0.0010 (-)
1999	0.0034 (-)	0.0030 (-)	0.0017 (-)	0.0019 (-)		
10-year	0.0054 (+)	0.0047 (-)	0.0029 (-)	0.0034 (-)	0.0012 (-)	0.0014 (-)
average						

To estimate recovery times for the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU under different smolt-adult survival scenarios, one can use the following equation (Gotelli 2010) to estimate how the abundance of returning adults (N) will change with generation time (t) for different rates of population growth (r) for any particular starting population size ( $N_0$ ):

 $N_t = N_0 (\exp(rt))$ 

For the present purposes, the starting population size ( $N_0$ ) was set to two numbers. The first ( $N_0 = 50$ ) represents the average number of adults returning to the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU in the past 5 years (2007-2011; Table 1). The second ( $N_0 = 110$ ) represents the maximum number of adults returning to the SHRU in the past 5 years (in 2011; Table 1). The time required to achieve 500 2SW adults is equal to the number of generations (t) multiplied by 5 years (Table 5).

The results of this analysis indicate that the presence of dams very significantly increases the time required to achieve the benchmark of 500 wild spawners in the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU.

The first analysis uses the smolt-adult survival data for wild-origin 2SW

Narraguagus River salmon as the baseline and incorporates the survival consequences of dam passage for smolts and kelts. The results indicate that the presence of 3 dams, when compared to the no-dam scenario, reduces population growth rate to such a large extent (*r* declines from 0.130 to 0.015) that the recovery time is increased by a factor almost ten. The same analysis indicates that population growth rate (*r*) would be negative (-0.02) in the presence of 4 dams, meaning that the population would never recover.

The risk of such greatly extended recovery times — and the reason one would want to reduce recovery time — is that the longer a population exists near the brink of extinction, the more likely it is that one or more stochastic, unpredictable events will occur which might significantly increase the chance of extinction of the SHRU.

The second analysis uses the smolt-adult survival data for hatchery-origin 2SW and 1SW Penobscot River salmon as the baseline and removes the survival consequences of dam passage for smolts and kelts. The results suggest that 100% safe passage by both smolts and kelts by either 3 or 4 dams would not be sufficient to result in positive population growth, meaning that the population would never recover.

**Table 5.** Estimated effects of dams on smolt-adult survival, population growth rate (*r*), and the estimated time, in years, for a population size of 500 adults to be attained, under two different starting population sizes ( $N_0$  = 50 and 110). For 2SW wild-origin smolts ('2SW (W)'), the current conditions reflect survival in the absence of dams; by including the effects of dams on survival, the smolt-adult survival rates are reduced. For 2SW and 1SW hatchery-origin smolts ('2SW (H)' and '1SW (H)'), the current conditions reflect survival in the presence of dams; by excluding the effects of dams on survival, the smolt-adult survival rates are reduced. For 2SW and 1SW hatchery-origin smolts ('2SW (H)' and '1SW (H)'), the current conditions reflect survival in the presence of dams; by excluding the effects of dams on survival, the smolt-adult survival rates are increased.

	2SW (W)			2SW (H)			1SW (H)		
	Current smolt survival	Lowered smolt and kelt survival through 3 dams	Lowered smolt and kelt survival through 4 dams	Current smolt survival	100% smolt and kelt survival through 3 dams	100% smolt and kelt survival through 4 dams	Current smolt survival	100% smolt and kelt survival through 3 dams	100% smolt and kelt survival through 4 dams
10-year average smolt-adult survival	0.0083	0.0054	0.0047	0.0019	0.0029	0.0034	0.0008	0.0012	0.0014
Population growth rate ( <i>r</i> )	0.130	0.015	-0.02	-0.16	-0.07	-0.04	-0.39	-0.28	-0.25
Time (yr) to achieve 500 2SW adults when $N_0=50$	90	770	never	never	never	never	never	never	never

Time (yr) to achieve 500 2SW adults	60	505	never						
when									
<i>N</i> <sub>0</sub> =110									

#### 5 Summary

Atlantic salmon in the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU are at historically low levels of abundance. The very low abundance of returning adults (Table 1) renders the SHRU extremely vulnerable to *any* anthropogenic or natural factor that threatens the survival of Atlantic salmon, particularly those of wild origin. The total number of adult salmon of wild origin returning annually to Androscoggin and Kennebec Rivers in the past 5 years (2006-2010) for which the smolt origin (wild vs hatchery) is known has been less than 10. The 2011 count of all fish returning to the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU, irrespective of smolt origin, was 110. By comparison, most salmon populations in Canada number in the hundreds, thousands, and tens of thousands of spawning Atlantic salmon (COSEWIC 2011).

Measured against the number of returning adults of wild origin, the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU is on the brink of extinction. As a consequence of this fragility, it is my opinion that the mortality experienced by downstream migrating smolts and kelts, and by upstream migrating returning adults, attributable to dam facilities in the SHRU will have an adverse impact on the survival and the prospects for recovery of the Merrymeeting Bay SHRU and, thus, of the GOM DPS as a whole. Given the exceedingly low numbers of returning adults, most notably of fish of wild origin, the loss of a single smolt, or of a single adult, is significant.

#### 6 References

- Aas, O., Klemetsen, A., Einum, S., and J. Skurdal. 2011. *Atlantic Salmon Ecology*. Wiley-Blackwell, London.
- Allendorf, F.A., and G. Luikart. 2007. *Conservation and the Genetics of Populations*. Blackwell, Malden, MA.
- Atkins, C.G., and N.W. Foster. 1867. Report of Commission on Fisheries. *In:* Twelfth Annual Report of the Secretary of the Maine Board of Agruiculture 1867. Stevens and Sayward Printers, Augusta, ME, pp 70-194.
- Atkins, C.G., and N.W. Foster. 1868. *In:* Second Report of the Commissioner of Fisheries of the State of Maine. Owen and Nash, Augusta, ME.
- Bailey, R. 2011. Declaration of Randy E. Bailey. Friends of Merrymeeting Bay and Environment Maine vs. Brookfield Power US Asset Management, LLC, and Hydro Kennebec, LLC. United States District Court, Court of Maine, 30 November 2011.
- Baum, E.T. 1997. *Maine Atlantic Salmon: A National Treasure*. Atlantic Salmon Unlimited, Hermon, ME.
- Berejikian, B.A., Johnson, T., Endicott, R., and J. Lee. 2008. Increases in steelhead red abundance resulting from two conservation hatchery strategies in the Hamma

Hamma River, WA. Canadian Journal of Fisheries and Aquatic Sciences 65: 754–764.

- Bley, P.W., and J.R. Moring. 1988. Freshwater and ocean survival of Atlantic salmon and steelhead: a synopsis. U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service, Biological Report 88, 22 p.
- Caughley, G. 1994. Directions in conservation biology. Journal of Animal Ecology 63: 215-244.
- Chadwick, E.M.P., Porter, T.R., and P. Downton. 1978. Analysis of growth of Atlantic salmon (*Salmo salar*) in a small Newfoundland river. Journal of the Fisheries Research Board of Canada 35: 60-68.
- Christie, M.R., Marine, M.L., French, R.A., and M.S. Blouin. 2011. Genetic adaptation to captivity can occur in a single generation *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, <u>www.pnas.org/cgi/doi/10.1073/pnas.1111073109</u>.
- Cooney, T., McClure, M., Baldwin, C., Carmichael, R., Hassemer, P., Howell, P., McCullough, D., Schaller, H., Spruell, P., Petrosky, C., and F. Utter. 2007.
  Viability criteria for application to Interior Columbia Basin salmonid ESUs. Review Draft. Interior Columbia Basin Technical Recovery Team. March, 2007.
- Courchamp, F., Berec, L., and J. Gascoigne. 2008. Allee Effects in Ecology and Conservation. Oxford University Press, Oxford.
- Fay, C., Bartron, M., Craig, S., Hecht, A., Pruden, J., Saunders, R., Sheehan, T., and J. Trial. 2006. Status review for anadromous Atlantic salmon (*Salmo salar*) in the United States. Report to the National Marine Fisheries Service and U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service. 294 pages.
- Fraser, D.J., Jones, M.W., McParland, T.L., and J.A. Hutchings. 2007. Loss of historical immigration and the unsuccessful rehabilitation of extirpated salmon populations. Conservation Genetics 8: 527-546.
- Fraser, D.J. 2008. How well can captive breeding programs conserve biodiversity? A review of salmonids. Evolutionary Applications 1: 535-586.
- Hutchings, J.A., and M.E.B. Jones. 1988. Life history variation and growth rate thresholds for maturity in Atlantic salmon, *Salmo salar*. Canadian Journal of Fisheries and Aquatic Sciences 55 (Suppl. 1): 22-47.
- Lande, R. 1988. Genetics and demography in biological conservation. Science 241: 1455-1460.
- Lande, R. 1993. Risks of population extinction from demographic and environmental stochasticity and random catastrophes. American Naturalist 142: 911-927.
- Meister, A.J. 1962. Atlantic salmon production in Cove Brook, Maine. Transactions of the American Fisheries Society 91: 208-212.
- NextEra. 2011. Review of the revised-draft Atlantic salmon white papers. Technical Advisory Committee Meeting, September 7, 2011.
- NOAA. 2009. Gulf of Maine Distinct Population Segment management guidance for recovery. Draft 2009.

(http://www.nero.noaa.gov/prot\_res/altsalmon/Appendix%20A%20-%20Recovery%20Criteria%20Final.pdf; accessed 22-12-11)

- NMFS. 2009. Public Draft Recovery Plan for the Evolutionarily Significant Units of Sacramento River Winter-run Chinook Salmon and Central Valley Spring-run Chinook Salmon and the Distinct Population Segment of Central Valley Steelhead. Sacramento Protected Resource Division, National Marine Fisheries Service.
- Roff, D.A. 2002. Life History Evolution. Sinauer Associates, Sunderland, MA.

Shaffer, M.L. 1981. Minimum viable population sizes for species conservation. BioScience 31: 131-134.

Schindler, D.E., Hilborn, R., Chasco, B., Boatright, C.P., Quinn, T.P., Rogers, L.A., and M.S. Webster. 2010. Population diversity and the portfolio effect in an exploited species. Nature 465: 609–612.

USASAC. 2011. Annual report of the U.S. Atlantic Salmon Assessment Committee. Report no. 23 – Activities. Prepared for U.S. Section to NASCO (North Atlantic Salmon Conservation Organization).

 Waples, R.S., Ford, M.J., and D. Schmitt. 2007. Empirical results of salmon supplementation in the Northeast Pacific: A preliminary assessment. *In:* Bert, T.M. (ed.), *Ecological and Genetic Implications of Aquaculture Activities*. Kluwer Academic Publishers, Dordrecht, Netherlands, pp 383–403.

11 January 2012

Jeffrey A. Hutchings

Date

FOMB Exhibits Brunswick, Maine Hydroelectric Project, Androscoggin River FERC P-2284-0052

# Exhibit 12

Ex. 12



Analysis of selected Maine hydro plants on the Androscoggin and Kennebec Rivers and their importance to the New England electricity system

**Opinion of Maximilian Chang** 

January 12, 2012



485 Massachusetts Ave. Suite 2 Cambridge, MA 02139

617.661.3248 www.synapse-energy.com

### **Table of Contents**

1.	IN	TRODUCTION	1
2.	QL	JALIFICATIONS AND EXPERIENCE	2
3.	GE	ENERAL EXPLANATION THE NEW ENGLAND ELECTRIC GRID	3
	Α.	BRIEF OVERVIEW OF NEW ENGLAND'S ELECTRIC POWER SYSTEM	3
		Measuring Electrical Output	3
	В.	OVERVIEW OF NEW ENGLAND SUPPLY AND DEMAND	3
	C.	OVERVIEW OF MAINE SUPPLY AND DEMAND	7
	D.	ENERGY AND CAPACITY MARKETS	7
		Energy Markets	7
		The Forward Capacity Market	7
	Ε.	ROLE OF HYDRO IN NEW ENGLAND ENERGY AND CAPACITY MARKETS	8
4.	PC	OWER PRODUCED FROM THE IDENTIFIED DAMS	8
	Α.	THE SEVEN DAMS AS A PERCENT OF 2010 NEW ENGLAND ENERGY AND CAPACI	ty9
	В.	THE SEVEN DAMS AS A PERCENT OF MAINE ENERGY AND CAPACITY	10
5.	NE	W ENGLAND AND MAINE MONTHLY LOADS	10
	Α.	OVERVIEW OF NEW ENGLAND LOADS	10
	В.	OVERVIEW OF MAINE LOADS	11
	C.	MONTHLY HYDRO GENERATION	12
	D.	IMPACT OF THE LOSS OF CAPACITY AND GENERATION	12
6.	PC	OSSIBLE IMPACTS ON DAM OWNERS	13
	Α.	LOSS OF REVENUES	13
		Energy Revenues	13
		Capacity Revenues	14
7.	SU	IMMARY	15
8.	BII	BLIOGRAPHY	16

### 1. Introduction

I have been asked by the Plaintiffs to evaluate the contribution of seven Maine dams to the New England electric grid. Four of the dams are located on the Kennebec River: Lockwood (owned by NextEra and Merimil Limited Partnership), Shawmut, Weston, and Hydro-Kennebec (owned by Brookfield Power US Asset Management). The other three dams are located on the Androscoggin River: Brunswick (owned by NextEra), Pejepscot (owned by Topsham Hydro Partners), and Worumbo (owned by Miller Hydro Group). Maine has classified these seven dams as "run-of-the-river," meaning that they have limited or no storage reservoirs that would regulate water flow across the turbines (Maine 2010).

My opinion, expressed herein, is based on my professional experience and is informed by (a) a review of documents and statistics prepared by the Department of Energy's Energy Information Agency and the New England Independent System Operator, (b) relevant industry analyses, and (c) information provided by the Defendants through interrogatories. Where appropriate to support my opinion, I have cited these documents, and they are listed in the Bibliography at the end of this opinion.

My analysis evaluates the impact on the New England electric grid if the seven dams individually or collectively were to shut down seasonally to accommodate migrating anadromous fish.

In preparing my opinion, I have been asked by the Plaintiffs to consider the following questions:

- 1. What is the energy and capacity contribution of the seven dams to the New England electric grid?
- 2. What would be the impact upon the New England electric grid if the seven dams shut down seasonally?
- 3. What would be the impact upon the dam owners of seasonally shutting down the seven dams?

To answer these questions, I have organized my opinion in the following manner. First, I provide a brief overview of the New England electric grid, including historical supply and demand for the six New England states and Maine alone; the markets for electric energy and capacity that operate in the region; and the role that run-of-the-river hydropower plays in the regional market. Next, I look specifically at the seven dams in question to identify the percentage of energy and capacity they provide in New England and within Maine, alone. I then evaluate whether these contributions are necessary in order to meet average and peak demand in New England or within Maine, alone. Finally, I discuss possible impacts on dam owners' revenues if these dams were to shut down seasonally to accommodate migrating anadromous fish.

In summary, it is my opinion that neither the New England's electric power grid nor the local electric system within Maine would be adversely impacted by a seasonal shut-down of the dams. The seven hydro dams contribute to the electric grid; however, the seasonal shut-down of these units would not result in a significant impact on the region or the state. Both Maine and New England have adequate supply capacity to offset the loss of these dams.

Based on historical energy prices, lost revenue to dam owners would be in the range of roughly \$1.5 – \$2 million in aggregate for the seven dams for each month that turbines are fully shut down from April through June, and roughly \$1.5 – \$1.75 million in aggregate for each month that turbines of the seven dams are fully shut down from October to November. Monthly energy revenue losses for each dam would range roughly from \$100,000 to \$360,000 depending on the individual dam and time of year.

Based on regional capacity prices, the lost capacity revenue to dam owners would be in the range of roughly \$130,000 in aggregate for the seven dams for each month that turbines are fully shut down from April through June, and roughly \$210,000 in aggregate for each month that turbines of the seven dams are fully shut down from October to November. Monthly capacity revenue losses for each dam would range roughly from \$7,000 to \$43,000 depending on the individual dam and time of year.

#### **Qualifications and Experience** 2.

I hold a Bachelor of Arts degree in Biology and Classical Civilization from Cornell University, and a Master of Science degree in Environmental Health from the Harvard School of Public Health. In my current position at Synapse Energy Economics, I conduct analyses on issues relating to electricity markets, avoided costs, energy efficiency, capacity markets, and the economics of energy supply resources. Synapse works for a wide range of clients throughout the United States, including environmental groups, public utility commissions and their staff, governmental associations, public interest groups, attorneys general, offices of consumer advocates, foundations, and federal governmental organizations such as the Environmental Protection Agency and the Department of Energy.

As part of my work at Synapse, I co-authored the two most recent Avoided Energy Supply Costs in New England reports (2009 and 2011), which are used by the New England energy efficiency program administrators to quantify the value of energy efficiency programs. I have also coauthored a recent report investigating the economics of proposed nuclear power plants and alternatives in the Southeast United States. Additionally, I have testified in front of the Massachusetts Department of Public Utilities on behalf of the Cape Light Compact in support of its three-year energy efficiency programs.

The Plaintiffs are compensating me for my work on this case at a rate of \$140 per hour. I have been engaged in this case on their behalf since December 2011.

In preparing this report, I supervised the work of a Senior Consultant who assisted me in preforming the analysis consistent with Synapse Energy Economics' in carrying out such practices.

A copy of my resume is included as Attachment One.



## 3. General Explanation the New England Electric Grid

#### A. Brief Overview of New England's Electric Power System

The New England electrical power system spans the six states of New England, and serves the 14 million people living therein. This system includes: more than 300 generating units, representing approximately 32,000 megawatts (MW) of generating capacity; more than 5,000 demand assets, representing 2,500 MW of demand resources; and more than 8,000 miles of high-voltage transmission lines. These resources work together to meet the New England regional load, regardless of state boundaries (ISO-NE 2011c).<sup>1</sup>

The New England Independent System Operator (ISO-NE) is the non-profit entity that manages and coordinates the generation and transmission of power across New England to meet demand. ISO-NE has operational, market, and planning responsibilities to balance supply (capacity) and demand (load) of electricity across New England (Giaimo 2011). ISO-NE's operational responsibilities include ensuring minute-to-minute reliable operation of the New England power grid, ensuring the dispatch of lowest-priced resources, and coordinating operations with neighboring power systems. ISO-NE's market responsibilities include the administration and monitoring of wholesale electricity markets, which include energy and capacity. ISO-NE's planning responsibilities include administering requests to interconnect generation and transmission resources, and conducting transmission needs assessments to meet current and future power needs in New England.

#### Measuring Electrical Output

All electric generating units measure their electrical output in two different but related ways. Amounts of electric energy used or produced (e.g., in a year) are measured in megawatt-hours (MWh). When discussing an amount of electric energy produced (e.g., the number of MWh produced in a given year), the terms "generation," "generated," or "electric output" will be used. The amount of electric power produced or consumed at a given moment will be referred to as "load" or "demand," respectively, while the amount that *can be* produced at a given moment will be referred to as "capacity." Capacity is measured in kilowatts (kW) or megawatts (MW). The amount of energy that *is* produced by a generator in a given period is often compared to the amount it *could* have produced if running at full capacity 100 percent of the time. That ratio, expressed as a percent or as a number between zero and one, is called the plant's capacity factor (CF) (Steinhurst 2008).

#### B. Overview of New England Supply and Demand

The approximately 32,000 MW of generating capacity in New England can be broken out by fuel type, as shown in Exhibit 1 (ISO-NE 2011a).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> One megawatt is the equivalent of one million watts.



Exhibit 1. 2011 Expected Summer New England Capacity by Energy Source (MW)

By far the most dominant form of generating capacity in New England is natural gas combustion units, which represent 43 percent (13,631 MW) of New England's total generating capacity. Oil combustion generating capacity follows at 22 percent (7,112 MW), nuclear units provide 15 percent (4,629 MW), and hydro resources represent 4 percent (1,341 MW) (ISO NE 2011a). Pumped storage facilities (which represent 5 percent, or 1,678 MW, of New England's capacity in Exhibit 1) pump water into storage ponds during periods of low demand and then pass the water through turbines to generate electricity during periods of high demand.

The New England region is a summer-peaking region, meaning that the demand for power is greatest in the summer. According to ISO-NE, actual peak load in 2010 was 27,102 MW. The historical trend in peak load is shown in the following exhibit for both actual and weather-normalized peaks.



Exhibit 2. 2000-2010 New England Actual and Weather-Normalized Summer Peaks (MW)

The 2010 peak load of 27,102 MW was balanced against a resource capacity of 32,431 MW, which included non-generation demand resources (e.g. energy efficiency and demand response) and imports from outside New England. The excess capacity of 5,329 MW represents a reserve margin of approximately 20 percent (ISO-NE 2011a). Each year, ISO-NE projects the future installed capacity requirement (ICR) for the New England region (ISO-NE 2011b). The ICR represents the capacity plus reserves needed to meet New England's future capacity needs. ISO-NE projects reserve margins in future years through 2020 at a range of 12.6 to 14.6 percent (ISO-NE 2011c).

Data for 2003-2010 indicate that New England has added 4,382 MW of new capacity, as shown in the following exhibit.

	Summer				
Year	Capacity (MW)				
2003	2,757				
2004	578				
2005	6				
2006	31				
2007	142				
2008	142				
2009	367				
2010	359				
Total	4,382				
Notes					
Data from EIA Form 860					

Exhibit 3. New England New Capacity Additions (Summer Capacity in MW)

These data show that New England continues to add additional capacity to meet future load. According to ISO-NE, an additional 11,816 MW of new capacity is currently in the interconnection queue (ISO-NE 2011c). However, it is important to note that not all of the projects in the interconnection queue will actually be built. The ISO-NE historical attrition rate is 69% (ISO-NE 2011c). Using this attrition rate suggests that 3,663 MW of the 11,816 MW of new capacity in queue may actually be added.

Total annual energy requirements in 2010, the most recent full year of available data, were 130,771 gigawatt-hours (GWh) (ISO-NE 2010). The following exhibit shows the distribution of energy production by generating source for New England.



Exhibit 4. 2010 New England Generation by Energy Source (GWh)
On an energy basis (i.e., the amount of electric output of New England generation for 2010), 33 percent (42,042 GWh) of New England's electricity generation was from natural gas combustion units. Nuclear units provided 30 percent (38,364 GWh) of electricity generation in New England, and hydro resources represented 5.5 percent (7,227 GWh).

## C. Overview of Maine Supply and Demand

Although New England's electric grid operates at a regional level, it is useful to view the electric system through the context of Maine. Maine represents approximately 9 percent of population and 8.9 percent of electricity consumption in New England (ISO-NE 2011d). In terms of capacity for the 2011 – 2012 period, Maine has 3,244 MW of in-state generation and 287 MW of in-state non-generation resources, for a total capacity of 3,531 MW. According to ISO-NE, Maine's 2011 actual peak demand was 1,964 MW. Maine currently exports electricity to other New England states, since Maine's capacity exceeds demand.

ISO-NE reports that, within Maine, 1,300 MW of new supply capacity are in the process of connecting to the regional transmission grid. While it is likely that not all of these projects will be completed, the number suggests proposed projects are in place that could meet the shortfall of generation resulting from the seasonal shut-down of the dams (see Section 4 for quantification of the dams' contributions to the grid).

While the grid operates on a regional basis, there are situations where local generation is required to meet specific reliability needs of the transmission system. In western Maine, ISO-NE had identified the need to maintain local generation in order to maintain voltages across transmission lines (ISO-NE 2011c). However, the dams in question have not been specifically identified by ISO-NE to maintain voltages in western Maine, as other local generation options are adequate to fulfill this requirement.

Additionally, ISO-NE has indicated that two current transmission projects (the Maine Power Reliability Project and the Rumford-Woodstock-Kimball Road) will alleviate this reliability constraint in western Maine once they are operational (ISO-NE 2011c).

## D. Energy and Capacity Markets

## Energy Markets

ISO-NE manages and coordinates the wholesale energy markets through two primary markets: (1) the Day-Ahead Market, where the majority of the transactions occur; and (2) the Real-Time Market, where the remaining energy supplies and demands are balanced. These two markets represent the bulk of electricity transactions, and their prices on average are very close to each other. However, there is greater volatility in the Real-Time Market, since it reflects real-time requirements.

## The Forward Capacity Market

ISO-New England's Forward Capacity Market (FCM) is a market-driven approach designed to ensure that there is enough generation on the electrical grid to meet the peak demands each summer and winter. Under the FCM, ISO-NE acquires sufficient capacity to satisfy the installed

capacity requirement (ICR) that it has set for a given power-year; this is accomplished by way of a forward-capacity auction (FCA) for that power-year, which sets the price for capacity. The FCA for each power-year is conducted roughly three calendar years in advance of the start of that power-year. ISO-NE has held five FCAs to date; FCA 1 was held in 2008 for the power-year starting June 2010, and, most recently, FCA 5 was held in 2011 for the power year starting June 2014.

At the most basic level, there are four steps to the forward capacity market:

- 1) The ISO-NE forecasts the peak demand that will need to be met three years ahead of time, hence a forward market.
- ISO-NE then asks for a show of interest from owners of new or existing generation units, energy efficiency programs, or distributed generation projects who may be interested in providing capacity during this future year.
- Next, ISO-NE puts those potential market participants through a qualification process to ensure each is a viable source of providing energy or reducing demand during peak load hours.
- 4) Finally, ISO-NE runs a descending clock auction for all qualified participants. Those who own the most cost-effective resources are given a capacity obligation, and are guaranteed revenue for the capacity they provide.

## E. Role of Hydro in New England Energy and Capacity Markets

Like wind and solar energy resources, run-of-the-river hydropower is to some extent dependent on uncontrollable conditions, in this case river flow. As a result, ISO-NE categorizes wind, solar, and run-of-the-river hydro as "intermittent" resources. This affects the role that run-of-the-river hydropower plays in both the energy and capacity markets.

As noted earlier, ISO-NE works to ensure that capacity is available to meet New England's peak demand, which occurs during the summer months. ISO-NE rates the summer and winter capacities for intermittent resources based on historical output (ISO-NE). For the summer rating of an existing run-of-the-river hydro resource, ISO-NE uses a formula based on the resource's median output from 1 p.m. to 6 p.m., from June through September, for the last five years. The winter rating is the median output from 5 p.m. to 7 p.m., from October through May, for the last five years. Thus, ISO-NE's summer and winter ratings for a hydro resource may differ, depending on historical river flow conditions. This means that the hydro resource's value in the capacity market may also differ from season to season.

## 4. Power Produced from the Identified Dams

Exhibit 5, below, summarizes the energy and capacity characteristics of the seven hydro plants analyzed in this study. The generating capacity is represented both by nameplate values (the technical rating) from Energy Information Administration (EIA) and by the seasonal load-carrying capacity as determined by ISO-NE. Note that the summer capacity is much less than both the nameplate and winter capacities, due to summer river flow conditions that impact each dam's summer rating for capacity revenues. These are all run-of-river facilities with minimal reservoir storage. Exhibit 5 also presents the 2010 generation for each facility as reported to the EIA, and

an equivalent capacity factor (representing how much the plant runs) based on the nameplate capacity.

		Nameplate	Summer	Winter	2010 Electric	
Facility	Owner	Capacity (MW)	Capacity (MW)	Capacity (MW)	Generation (MWh)	Capacity Factor
		1	2	3	4	5=4÷(1*8760)
Hydro Kennebec Project	Brookfield	15.0	3.8	7.9	50,337	38%
Worumbo Hydro Station	Miller Hydro	19.4	4.7	10.2	90,947	54%
Brunswick	NextEra	20.0	5.9	14.7	98,844	56%
Lockwood Hydroelectric	NextEra,	7.2	2.5	1 9	20 271	51%
Showmut	NovtEro	0.2	2.5	4.0	52,371	65%
Weston	NextEra	9.2	9.0	9.0	52,001	57%
Deieneest	INEXIEIA	13.2	13.2	13.2	05,005	5776
Hvdroelectric						
Project	Topsham	13.7	4.3	10.7	74,823	62%
Total		97.7	44.0	71.0	465,008	54%
Notes1Nameplate capacity based on EIA Form-860 data for 20102,3Summer and winter capacity based on ISO-NE 2011 CELT data42010 electric generation based on EIA Form-923 data for 2010						

Exhibit 5. Hydro Plant Capacity and Generation Summary

# A. The Seven Dams as a Percent of 2010 New England Energy and Capacity

As reported by ISO-NE, the 2010 total net energy requirement for New England was 130,767,000 MWh (ISO-NE 2011a). The electric generation at the seven Maine dams, presented in Exhibit 5, represents 0.36 percent or a small fraction of one percent of that total. The New England summer claimed capability for generators in 2010 was 31,435 MW, of which the above generators, at 44 MW, represent 0.14 percent or a small fraction of one percent of New England's summer claimed capability.

Based on EIA data for 2010, the seven dams generated approximately 465,000 MWh of electricity (EIA 860 Data). I have been asked to evaluate the effects of seasonal shutdowns of the dams' turbines during the spring Atlantic salmon smolt and kelt downstream migration period (which I have been told to assume lasts from April through June) and the fall kelt downstream migration period (which I have been told to assume lasts from October through November).

One simple approach to examine how New England could make up the shortfall of generation resulting from a seasonal shut down of the dams in the spring and/or fall months is to identify other, existing units that could be operated more often. While this analysis ignores specific generating unit limitations or transmission limitations, it provides a high-level indication of whether or not there is existing under-utilized electric generation capability. Using an EPA database

generation sources in Maine, we analyzes generation from Rumford Power Associates, a 270 MW gas combined cycle plant located in Rumford, Maine (EPA). In 2010, this plant generated approximately 520,000 MWh, which translates into a capacity factor of 22 percent. Increasing the capacity factor of the plant to 40 percent would result in an increase in electricity generation of 425,000 MWh, nearly the equivalent electricity generation of the seven dams for the entire year.

Another approach of viewing the dam's role in the New England capacity market is to compare the nameplate capacity of the seven dams, which is 97.7 MW as shown in Exhibit 5, against ISO-NE's excess capacity, which for 2010 was 5,239 MW. The nameplate capacity of the seven dams that would be replaced represents less than 2 percent of the 2010 excess capacity. The summer capacity of the seven dams, which would be a more appropriate comparison to the summer excess capacity, are less than one percent of the 2010 excess capacity.

## B. The Seven Dams as a Percent of Maine Energy and Capacity

Although ISO-NE does not report a specific net energy requirement for Maine, electricity consumption in Maine in 2010 represented 8.9 percent of the New England total. Thus, electric generation of these hydro plants represented approximately 5.5 percent of Maine's total generation in 2010 based on ISO-NE and EIA data. Similarly, these hydro plants represented 2.3 percent of Maine's 2010 summer generating capability, which totaled 3,071 MW (ISO-NE 2011d).

## 5. New England and Maine Monthly Loads

## A. Overview of New England Loads

Exhibit 6, below, shows the monthly average and peak loads in 2010, with the summer capacity (44 MW) and winter capacity (71 MW) associated with the seven dams. The highest loads in New England occur during the summer period. However, as noted above, ISO-NE rates the summer capacity of the seven dams as 44 MW, based on historical output during peak summer periods. The capacity of the seven dams is barely visible on the graph below.



Exhibit 6. New England 2010 Average and Peak Load by Month with Summer and Winter Capacity of the Seven Dams (MW)

This exhibit shows that the seven dams meet an imperceptibly small fraction of New England's total load.

## B. Overview of Maine Loads

Even though the New England electric system operates on a regional basis, looking at Maine's load provides a useful examination. As indicated earlier, Maine represents about 8.9 percent of total New England loads. Exhibit 7, below, shows the monthly average and peak loads in 2010 for Maine from ISO-NE data. Like the rest of New England, the highest loads in Maine occurred during the summer period. The aggregated summer and winter capacities of the seven dams are also included, in order to show their contribution to meeting Maine's load throughout the year.

Exhibit 7. 2010 Monthly Loads in Maine (MW)



This exhibit shows that the seven dams meet only a small fraction of Maine's load.

## C. Monthly Hydro Generation

Exhibit 8, below, shows the monthly generation from the studied hydro plants, as well as Maine's monthly and total electricity demand in 2010. Hydro generation is greatest in April, both in absolute terms and as a percentage of load, but this is also one of the lowest load months, as shown in Exhibit 7. For the five-month period of April through June plus October and November, these hydro plants represent an average of 6.1 percent of Maine's electricity demand. As noted earlier, other available resources are more than sufficient both in New England and within Maine to make up this generation if the dam turbines do not operate in April, May, June, October, and November.



Month	Hydro Generation (MWh)	Maine Electricity Consumption (MWh)	Hydro Percentage of Maine Electricity Consumption		
	1	2	3=1÷2		
January	45,375	748,464	6.1%		
February	40,607	590,688	6.9%		
March	46,451	686,712	6.8%		
April	51,002	610,560	8.4%		
Мау	40,087	675,552	5.9%		
June	32,366	663,840	4.9%		
July	31,055	813,936	3.8%		
August	29,196	784,920	3.7%		
September	29,112	688,320	4.2%		
October	39,727	698,616	5.7%		
November	40,087	672,480	6.0%		
December	39,941	764,832	5.2%		
Year	465,008	8,398,920	5.5%		
Notes1Hydro generation from EIA-923 data2Maine load from ISO-NE data					

Exhibit 8. 2010 Monthly Hydro Generation from Seven Dams and Maine Electricity Consumption

## D. Impact of the Loss of Capacity and Generation

In aggregate, the capacity from these hydro plants represents 1.43 percent of Maine's summer capacity and 2.12 percent of its winter capacity. Available capacity in Maine exceeds the state's peak load by a significantly larger amount than these dams' aggregate capacity.

These dams represent a larger fraction of the total capacity in the April to June period, when their generation is greatest and the loads are the lowest. However, partial or full loss of their output could easily be covered by other available resources at all times of the year.

Maine currently has a renewable portfolio standard (RPS) that requires 30 percent of electricity sales to come from eligible renewable resources, and hydropower is one of the eligible resources to help meet this goal. While electricity generation from hydropower will vary year-by-year, 2010 data from EIA indicates that Maine hydropower plants generated 45.4 percent of Maine's electricity demand. Reducing the generation from the seven dams even by the **full** year would reduce the Maine's hydro generation percentage to 39.9 percent, still well above the 30 percent threshold, even before the inclusion of other eligible resources in Maine. Reducing the generation from the seven dams for only April through June and October through November, would only reduce Maine's hydro generation from 45.4 to 42.9 percent.

## 6. Possible Impacts on Dam Owners

## A. Loss of Revenues

Although I do not have access to actual revenue or operating cost data from the dam operators, it is possible to estimate a reasonable range of annual gross revenues based on publically available data. This data includes the monthly generation for each plant from the U.S. Energy Information Administration (EIA), monthly energy prices by period from ISO-NE (ISO-NE 2012), and capacity prices from ISO-NE.

## Energy Revenues

For energy revenues, I estimate a range of possible revenues based on the peak period prices for the upper bound, and the all-hours prices for the lower bound. Although these plants are run-of-the-river, they are identified by ISO-NE as "daily cycling," given that there is likely some flexibility in scheduling generation to match daily peak hours.

The following exhibit summarizes the 2010 generation and my estimates of gross energy revenues based on wholesale market prices. The energy revenues for the seven dams aggregated together run a little below \$2 million per month, and are greatest in the winter. Summer revenues are a little above the average, even though generation is lower in those months, because energy prices are higher.

Partial or full shutdown of these hydro units would have energy revenue impacts proportional to the monthly loss of generation. Monthly revenues for all seven dams together in 2010 were in the \$1.5 to \$2 million range from April through June, and in the \$1.5 to \$1.75 million range for October and November. For each individual dam, the revenues from April through June range from approximately \$100,000 to \$350,000 and from October and November range from approximately \$97,000 to \$360,000, depending on the individual dam and month.

Electric energy wholesale prices (and revenues) may be a little higher in future years. But the primary determinant of electric wholesale prices in New England is natural gas prices, which are forecast to be relatively stable (Hornby 2011).



Exhibit 9. Monthly Generation and Energy Revenues for all Seven Dams

### **Capacity Revenues**

ISO-NE provides and pays for capacity through the Forward Capacity Market (FCM) and annual auctions for capacity three years in the future. As mentioned earlier, five Forward Capacity Auctions (FCA) have been held to date to provide capacity up through May 31, 2015. In recent FCAs, there has been a capacity surplus and the auctions have cleared at their floor prices.

There are big differences between winter and summer capacities for these hydro plants. New England's peak load period is summer. Capacity prices have dropped considerably in New England and stopped at the floor level because of capacity surpluses. Capacity payments for these hydro plants will be at their winter capacity values for eight months (October through May) and at summer capacity values for four months (June through September). Total capacity revenue for the seven dams for the next several years may be over \$2 million per year. If they do not run or have their capacity reduced in a given month, their monthly payments will be proportionally reduced. For example, if all of the studied hydro plants were totally shut down during the month of June in 2013, the capacity revenue loss would be about \$130,000 in aggregate for the seven dams. For each individual dam, the loss of capacity revenue will vary by the capacity obligation of each dam. For the June 2013 example, this range is approximately \$7,300 for the Lockwood dam to \$39,000 for the Weston dam. Exhibit 10, below, shows the total expected capacity revenue for the seven dams based on each of the five Forward Capacity Auctions.

Capacity Auction	Period (June 1 start)	Capacity Price (\$/kW- month)	Summer Capacity (MW)	Winter Capacity (MW)	Summer Capacity Revenue	Winter Capacity Revenue	Annual Capacity Revenue	
		1	2	3	4=1*2*(4)* (1,000)	5=1*3*(8) *(1,000)	6=4+5	
FCA-1	2010- 2011	\$4.500			\$792,000	\$2,557,000	\$3,349,000	
FCA-2	2011- 2012	\$3.600				\$633,000	\$2,046,000	\$2,679,000
FCA-3	2012- 2013	\$2.951	43.99	71.30	\$519,000	\$1,677,000	\$2,196,000	
FCA-4	2013- 2014	\$2.951			\$519,000	\$1,677,000	\$2,196,000	
FCA-5	2014- 2015	\$3.209			\$565,000	\$1,823,000	\$2,388,000	

Exhibit 10. Expected Capacity Revenues for All Seven Dams

Notes

Values may not sum due to rounding Summer: June through September Winter: October through May Capacity prices based on ISO-NE data for Forward Capacity Auction (FCA) Capacity values based on CELT 2011

#### 7. Summary

Based on the analysis provided above, it is my opinion that neither the New England electric power grid nor the local electric system within Maine would be adversely impacted by a seasonal shut-down of the seven dams. The seven hydro dams contribute to the electric grid; however, the seasonal shut-down of these units would not result in a significant impact on the region or the state. Both Maine and New England have more than adequate supply capacity to offset the seasonal loss of these dams.

I estimate that the lost energy revenues to the dam owners would be in the range of roughly \$1.5 - \$2 million in aggregate for the seven dams for each month that turbines are fully shut down from April through June, and roughly \$1.5 - \$1.75 million in aggregate for each month that turbines of the seven dams are fully shut down from October to November. I estimate that the lost capacity revenues to the dam owners would be roughly \$130,000 in aggregate for the seven dams for the month of June, and roughly \$210,000 in aggregate for each month that turbines of the seven dams are fully shut down during the months of April, May, October, and November.

Maximilian Chang January 12, 2012

## 8. Bibliography

Energy Information Administration. 2010: Form EIA-860 Annual Electric Generator Report. Available at <u>http://www.eia.gov/cneaf/electricity/page/eia860.htm</u>

Energy Information Administration. 2010: EIA-923 January – December Final, Nonutility Energy Balance and Annual Environmental Information Data. Available at <a href="http://www.eia.gov/cneaf/electricity/page/eia906\_920.html">http://www.eia.gov/cneaf/electricity/page/eia906\_920.html</a>

Environmental Protection Agency. *Clean Air Markets Division 2010 Data.* Available at <u>ftp://ftp.epa.gov/dmdnload/emissions/hourly/monthly/2010/</u>

Giaimo, M. Ferdinand, W. *ISO New England Overview*. Presentation January 20, 2011. Available at <u>http://www.iso-ne.com/pubs/pubcomm/pres\_spchs/2011/final\_maine\_jan20\_11\_post.pdf</u>

Hornby, R., Chernick, P., Swanson, C., White, D., Chang, M., Gifford, J., Hughes, N., Wilson, R., Wittenstein, M., and Biewald, B. *Avoided Energy Supply Costs in New England: 2011 Report.* August 11, 2011. Available at <u>http://www.synapse-energy.com/Downloads/SynapseReport.2011-07.AESC.AESC-Study-2011.11-014.pdf.</u>

ISO-New England. *Energy Sources in New England 2010.* (n.d.) Available at <u>http://www.iso-ne.com/nwsiss/grid\_mkts/enrgy\_srcs/index.html</u>

ISO-New England. 2011-2020 Forecast Report of Capacity, Energy, Loads, and Transmission. April 2011. Available at <a href="http://www.iso-ne.com/trans/celt/report/2011/2011\_celt\_rprt.pdf">http://www.iso-ne.com/trans/celt/report/2011/2011\_celt\_rprt.pdf</a>.

ISO-New England. *ISO New England Installed Capacity Requirement, Local Sourcing Requirements, and Maximum Capacity Limit for the 2014/15 Capability Year.* April 2011 Available at <a href="http://www.iso-ne.com/genrtion\_resrcs/reports/nepool\_oc\_review/index.html">http://www.iso-ne.com/genrtion\_resrcs/reports/nepool\_oc\_review/index.html</a>

ISO-New England. 2011 Regional System Plan. October 21, 2011. Available at <u>www.iso-ne.com/trans/rsp/2011/rsp11\_final\_102111.doc</u>

ISO-New England. *Maine 2011-12 State Profile*. Updated December 2011. Available at <a href="http://www.iso-ne.com/nwsiss/grid\_mkts/key\_facts/me\_12-2011\_profile.pdf">http://www.iso-ne.com/nwsiss/grid\_mkts/key\_facts/me\_12-2011\_profile.pdf</a>

ISO-New England. *Monthly Summary of Hourly Data*. Updated January 10, 2012. Available at <a href="http://www.iso-ne.com/markets/hstdata/znl\_info/monthly/index.html">http://www.iso-ne.com/markets/hstdata/znl\_info/monthly/index.html</a>

ISO-New England. Section III Market Rule 1 Standard Market Design. Available at <u>http://www.iso-ne.com/regulatory/tariff/sect\_3/mr1\_sec\_13-14.pdf</u>

State of Maine Department of Environmental Protection. Hydroprojects in Maine. April 1, 2010.

State of Maine Statutes. Title 35-A, Ch 32. §3210. Available at <a href="http://www.mainelegislature.org/legis/statutes/35-a/title35-asec3210.html">http://www.mainelegislature.org/legis/statutes/35-a/title35-asec3210.html</a>

Steinhurst, W. 2008. *The Electric Industry at a Glance*. National Regulatory Research Inst. Available at <u>http://www.synapse-energy.com/Downloads/SynapseReport.2011-01.0.Elec-Industry-Overview.10-076.pdf</u> FOMB Exhibits Brunswick, Maine Hydroelectric Project, Androscoggin River FERC P-2284-0052

# Exhibit 13

# Merrymeeting News

The Newsletter of Friends of Merrymeeting Bay · Box 233 · Richmond Maine 04357 · www.friendsofmerrymeetingbay.org

## Friends of Merrymeeting Bay

Friends of Merrymeeting Bay is a 501(c)(3) non-profit organization. Our mission is to preserve, protect and improve the unique ecosystems of the Bay through:

### Education

### Conservation & Stewardship

### **Research & Advocacy**

### **Member Events**

Support comes from members' tax-deductible donations and gifts.

Merrymeeting News is published seasonally by Friends of Merrymeeting Bay (FOMB), and is sent to FOMB members and other friends of the Bay.

For more information call: Ed Friedman Chair of Steering Committee 666-3372

# **Moving Fish!**

This spring was a banner season for alewives in mid coast rivers. These important forage fish are blocked from most of their spawning habitat [fairly shallow inland ponds] by our many dams. At the Florida Power & Light Energy [FPLE] Ft. Halifax dam located where the Sebasticook River meets the Kennebec in Waterville/Winslow and at the FPLE Brunswick-Topsham dam on the Androscoggin, Maine Department of Marine Resources restoration biologists Nate Gray and Mike Brown respectively, go into 14 hours/day, 7 days/week overdrive with their teams to move as many fish as possible.

Fish are moved first to certain stocking ponds within the watersheds and then trapped and trucked to various locations around Maine. Forage species like the alewives and other river herring, are key to the health of the Gulf of Maine fishery and though artificial passage moves only a fraction of the fish and not without mortality, these dedicated crews do their very best. This year about 500,000 fish were passed through at Ft. Halifax and about 70,000 in Brunswick.

Ed Friedman





Read more about our Safe Passage! Campaign on Page 6



The Brunswick fish ladder.



In Russian roulette, only one chamber has a bullet. At FPLE's Brunswick dam, downstream fish passage [small pipe at waterline] is sandwiched between multiple turbines. Just the opposite of the hand gun-gamble. Turbines here, of course, remain unscreened.

Moving Fish Photo Essay Continued on Page 4

## Our experts are finally admitting it: human activities have become the dominant influence on the shape of the earth.

## Some insights from the late Bruce Trigger are recalled:

A fascinating story that caught my eye on the front pages this week was about a group of British geologists who have suggested that the Holocene — covering the last 11,700 years of the planet's natural history — should be modified to account for the recent predominance of human activities in shaping our Earth.

## An Introduction to the Anthropocene Era

Several years ago I mentioned in one of my columns the recent book by friend and former glaciology professor Paul Mayewski on increasing rapid climate change events. Paul having worked extensively on ice cores from Antarctica to Greenland is an expert on the subject and is seeing first-hand, historical evidence of dramatic climate changes. Kicking off our 2007-2008 Speaker Series was mountaineer, physicist and author Mark Bowen who spoke of Lonnie Thompson, a well respected climatologist specializing in tropical ice cores.

The evidence has become overwhelming, even though we first became aware of the problem in the 1800s. We are changing the planet's climate, probably not for the better, and extremely rapidly.

While the 12,000 or so year period since the last continental glaciation has historically been known to geologists as the Holecene Era, there is now a growing movement to mark recent centuries as the Anthropocene Epoch [see Boyce Richardson article on this page] referring to the era of dominant technology and its attendant problems, when the activities of the human race first began to have a significant global impact on the Earth's climate and ecosystems. The term was coined in 2000 by the Nobel Prize winning scientist Paul Crutzen, who regards the influence of human behavior on the Earth in recent centuries as so significant as to constitute a new geological era. While most scientists tend to think of this period as beginning in the 19<sup>th</sup> century, some feel it began as early as 8,000 years ago with mankind's first efforts at large scale farming.

They say that our current era of dominant technology and its attendant problems should be renamed the Anthropcene in recognition of the changes that human-driven technology has wrought in the shape of the Earth.

As readers of this site will probably know, I was friendly with the remarkable, recently deceased McGill University professor Bruce Trigger, who, from his differing viewpoint as an anthropologist and archaeologist produced some fascinating insights into this very question, particularly in a lecture he gave in November 1986, on *Archaeology and the Future*.

Trigger --- who at his death was widely considered to be the world's leading expert in the history of archaeology --- in his lecture divided human history into three stages. The first was the one in which nature was dominant. It was characterized by small-scale, egalitarian societies based either on hunting or gathering. People had a short life-span, population densities remained low allowing for considerable leisure time and flexible work schedules, although long-term planning became more important as reliance on stored foods increased.

In Trigger's view, the archaeological record reveals that cooperation rather than conflict was the dominant theme in these societies in which people survived, not as ruthless predators (as depicted in modern right-wing mythology), but as "effective cooperators." Decisions were normally reached through consensus, and the prestige derived from generosity "was a major stimulus for aspiring leaders to work hard and keep little for themselves." Finally, at that time, nature was believed to be "animated by spirits that resembled, but in many cases were more powerful than human beings, and hence were able to influence human destiny in important ways."

Trigger's second stage of human development he called the "preindustrial civilizations." These began in the Near East 5,000 years ago and ended in Europe "only in the last (meaning 19th) century." These were characterized by coercive political structures by which rulers dominated and exploited the vast majority of their subjects. Great temples, tombs and palaces were constructed. Individual political units embraced tens of thousands to millions of people, at higher population densities, with a complex division of labour and a class structure that "concentrated wealth and powers in the hands of a small, privileged and archeologically highly visible elite."

These structures led to a hierarchical society dominated by rulers who relied on force to suppress opposition. "Poverty, exploitation

Ed Friedman

and outright slavery became the lot of vast numbers of people," wrote Trigger, and concepts of dominance and obedience, authority and submission pervaded the whole of society. "Rewards and punishments were believed to be sanctioned by heavenly rulers and contrasted sharply with the social values of egalitarian societies."

Technology, however, was rudimentary, and conspicuous consumption of wealth was what marked the behaviour of elites in this period.

The third period— through which we are now living— Trigger called, "modern industrial civilizations a stage of human history when technology is dominant."

The number of food producers has declined rapidly, as farming has become "more efficient than nineteenth-century economists ever imagined possible." And the exploitation of an "ever-expanding range of natural resources" has caused industrial economies to spread into every part of the world, "terminating the independence of all the surviving band and tribal societies." Education has led to societies with wide diversities of skills, and medical advances have allowed "a vast world-wide increase in population. Although there has been a significant

increase in the quality of life for most people, Trigger said technological and medical advances "have generated a vast number of new problems." He named over-population and depletion of non-renewable resources as the greatest of these, leading to "growing concern" that the higher populations, combined with higher levels of personal consumption, will outstrip the available resources of the planet.

Trigger listed pollution— unsafe disposal of industrial waste, misuse of chemicals, acid rain, nuclear accidents, and the greenhouse effect (only then emerging) as growing dangers with growing concern over the effects of genetic engineering and mind-controlling devices "that can be used by governments to manipulate human behaviour." In short, these problems could become so severe on the health and prosperity of populations that they "could result in the destruction of civilization."

On the possibility of controlling this technology, Trigger did not mince words: the nation state "is unable to provide regulation on a scale adequate to control the harmful use of modern technology." Internationally, we lack effective instruments of control; while even within nation states, planning and control is inadequate to the task.

"The survival of humanity now depends on its ability to predict the long-term environmental and social impacts of

Higher populations, combined with higher levels of personal consumption, will outstrip the available resources of the planet.

technology, and to eliminate or modify technologies that in the long run threaten human welfare."

Trigger ran through a number of possible solutions, for example, slowing down, or even eliminating technological growth, but rejected them as likely to lead to repressive controls and regimentation. His more favored solution he

posited as "wide-scale and detailed planning", which would necessitate "the fullest possible utilization of humanity's potential as well as realized intellectual resources."

It follows that "control of the world ecosystem necessitates a much greater degree of social, economic and political equality within countries and throughout the world, than exists at present. Such conditions may have to be achieved at the cost of some material sacrifice by the more affluent." From this he concluded that the "now largely abandoned concept of the accelerated promotion of social and political equality is not merely a utopian ideal but a precondition for survival in an environment dominated by an advanced industrial technology."

He comes to an ironic conclusion: the qualities that we most need to survive today— foresight, personal restraint and

co-operation— were essential for Paleolithic hunter-gatherer life. The difference is that these qualities must be applied on an ever-widening scale and with rapidity that precludes further significant inputs from natural selection."

In other words, we have to learn how to govern ourselves in new ways that will make planning, freedom and equality synonymous for the first time in human history.

> Boyce Richardson Reprinted with permission of the author. From the Blog of Boyce Richardson January 25, 2008

Boyce Richardson, born 1928 in New Zealand and a Canadian resident for many years is a former journalist, writer and documentary filmmaker. Richardson's book on the battle of the Cree Indians against Hydro-Quebec, *Strangers Devour the Land*, (first published in 1974) is being re-published this year by Chelsea Green Publishing, of Vermont, with a new introduction. His Blog, *Boyce's Paper* has been described as "the world's oldest Blog, got up by the world's oldest Blogger." In 2002, Richardson was invested a Member of the Order of Canada, his country's highest honor. Look for him on the web: brich@magma.ca.

# Moving Fish! [continued from front page]



A stream full of alewives.

This year about 500,000 fish were passed through Ft. Halifax and about 70,000 in Brunswick.



At the north corner of Ft. Halifax dam, a powerful pump sucks up fish attracted by the flow coming out of the open pipe. Alewives are pulled up to a large holding tank in the parking lot by the powerhouse where they can be discharged to the headpond or transferred to a tank truck for transfer to a spawning pond.



At Brunswick, certain fish species come up the ladder and into a trapping area made from steel grate where they are raised up the vertical shaft (seen in the center rear of this picture) to the raised sorting and counting facility and then released into a center tank full of water.

If they are being passed above the dam they are netted and counted and transferred to the left tank where they than are released through a pipe, falling down to the head pond.

If the alewives are to be trucked, they are counted as moved to the right tank, where they then come out the suspended hose into an aerated tank truck for their journey.

# The Wolf is Back

The wolf is back in the northeast, if in fact it was ever gone. The killing of an 85 pound wolf by a western Massachusetts sheep farmer in October 2007 is likely evidence that wolves now range throughout much of the region, from the Adirondacks to northern Maine. The animal was killed just eighty miles from where a wolf was killed in New York in 2001.

A spokesperson for the U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service (USFWS) wrongly claimed that the Massachusetts animal was the first gray wolf found in the northeast since a wolf was killed near Moosehead Lake in 1993. In fact, the Massachusetts animal was at least the eighth DNA confirmed wolf killed south of the St. Lawrence River since 1993.

It is widely believed that wolves were extirpated south of the St. Lawrence River by around the turn of the 20th century as they, their prey and their habitats were destroyed by humans. Although breeding populations may have been eliminated, occasional wolves continued to appear in the northeast U.S., possible dispersers from north of the St. Lawrence.

A wolf was killed in western Massachusetts in 1902 and another wolf was seen in that state in 1918. A pack of wolves was reported to have roamed northwest New York in the 1930's. An animal reported to be a wolf was killed near Cherryfield, Maine in November, 1953. Several other reported wolves were killed in New York in the 1950's and 1960's the skull of one of which is in the Smithsonian.

The closest acknowledged wolf populations to the northeast U.S. are in southern Quebec, some sixty miles from New York and fifty miles from Maine. The Frontenac Axis in southeast Ontario may serve as a wolf dispersal corridor from Canada into the U.S. The Axis extends south from established wolf range, to the north shore of the St. Lawrence River. Moose, fisher, and lynx have been documented crossing the St. Lawrence from New York into Ontario. Wolves are very capable of making the same journey from north to south.

The 2007 Massachusetts wolf was identified by USFWS as an "eastern gray wolf." The wolf was likely a hybrid gray wolf/eastern wolf with a very small percentage of coyote. As a gray wolf hybrid, however, it was protected under the Endangered Species Act. Recent DNA analyses of Maine's 1993 and 1996 wolves indicate that they were primarily gray wolf with smaller percentages of eastern wolf and coyote. They were most genetically similar to gray/eastern wolf hybrids that live in a zone that stretches across Ontario and Quebec. Gray wolves live across much of Canada from Labrador to the Yukon. Eastern wolves are closely related to red wolves and live in southern portions of Ontario and Quebec, most notably in and around Algonquin Park. Eastern wolves are smaller than gray wolves with adult males in Algonquin Park averaging only 65 lbs. The male wolves documented killed in the northeast in recent years have averaged 85-90 lbs.

It is not known how many eastern wolves and female gray wolves have been killed in the northeast, that were simply considered "coyotes" due to their smaller size. The so-called "coyotes" of the northeast U.S. are actually coyote/eastern wolf/gray wolf hybrids with varying percentages of each.

The U.S. and Canadian governments provide virtually no protection for wolves that may be attempting to re-colonize the northeast U.S. from Canada. All of the northeast states allow virtually unlimited killing of "coyotes" and this has resulted in the illegal killing of wolves. There is growing evidence that wolves are attempting to recolonize the northeast U.S. including DNA evidence of a possible breeding population.

As ungulate populations in the northeast grow and expand, the need for natural population checks continues to grow as well. The gray wolf is filling an ecological void. If simply allowed to survive, it will do just that.

John Glowa Chair, Policy and Government Relations Committee Maine Wolf Coalition "Know Wolves" Website: http://home.acadia.net/mainewolf/



**Gary Lawless** 

# Program Updates: How We're Making a Difference



Kathleen McGee recovers a drifter tracked by air to a location one mile up Spinney Mills Creek from Fiddler's Reach.



Intern Simon Beirne, and volunteer Jim Gillies with his dog Joy, set off from the Chops to radio track and retrieve, our current study drifters.



Students get their hands dirty during the watershed modeling project at Bay Day.

## 🕙 Current Study

With a protracted period of snow melt followed by several inches of rain, we had a good season for gathering our high flow field data. This is the final scheduled segment of the study. A few quick snippets since all of our data are not yet analyzed: drifters moved from Augusta to the Bay in a day, some drifters moved to the mouth of the Kennebec from the Chops in a couple of tides, one drifter ended up beneath the South Bath boat ramp [whose sides extend well below water level] and several weeks after our deployments were done, one of our four un-recovered drifters [and we searched the area from the Bay to Monhegan to western Casco Bay] drifted on to a Wellfleet beach in Cape Cod Bay.

## 🛄 Legal

Final briefs in our safe passage appeal to the Maine Supreme Court were submitted on schedule. The Court is scheduled to deliberate on the case in June. In our ESA Salmon case, the feds did not respond with any kind of settlement offer to our 60 day notice of intent to sue, so along with Doug Watts and the Center for Biological Diversity, we filed suit in Portland's Federal Court.

The government has until July 21 to respond to our complaint that they are 2 years past the statutory deadline for making a listing decision on the Kennebec salmon. All legal documents are posted in that section of the "cybrary" on our web site. While receiving lots of print media attention on this subject, we were also interviewed by CBC Radio from maritime Canada.

## Land Conservation

Things are moving along well on a number of conservation deals around the Bay, both in fee and easements. It's official! As of May 22, the conservation tax incentive has been extended through the end of 2009, and retroactive to January 1. Congress overrode a Presidential veto to pass the Food, Conservation and Energy Act of 2008. In addition to renewing the easement incentive, this bill:

- Provides a total of \$733 million over 5 years for the Farmland Protection Program.
- Re-establishes the Grassland Reserve Program with a goal of 1.22 million acres, funded with an estimated \$300 million.

## Leducation

May 20 we had another great Bay Day with perfect weather at beautiful Chop Pt. School in Woolwich. About 200 students from West Bath, Woolwich, Chop Pt. and Fisher Mitchell schools attended, got dirty, had fun and learned some great information about the Bay. We had to turn away nearly another 100 students from Jordan Acres for lack of room [but made it up to them a little bit with an in-school visit]. During this school year we have worked with over 900 students from preschool through sixth grade attending 12 schools.

Friends of Merrymeeting Bay · B	Friends of Merrymeeting Bay		
Membership Levels          \$1,000+ Sturgen       \$750 American Eel         \$100 Shad       \$50 Alewive         Name         RR# or Street Address         Town/State/Zip	□ \$500 Wild Salmon □ \$20 Smelt	<ul> <li>\$250 Striped Bass</li> <li>Other</li> <li>\$7 Enclosed for a copy of <i>Conservation Options: A Guide for Maine Land Owners</i> [\$5 for book, \$2 for postage].</li> </ul>	Steering Committee Ed Friedman, Chair (Bowdoinham) Nate Gray, Acting Secretary (Freeport) Steve Musica (Richmond) Pippa Stanley (Richmond) Vance Stephenson, Treasurer (Wilmington, NC) David Whittlesey (Bowdoinham) Research and Advocacy Ed Friedman 666-3372 Water Quality Monitoring Coordinators Bill Milam 443-9738 Kermit Smyth 725-8420 Executive Coordinator
Phone En	naıl	i	Misty Gorski 582-5608 email: fomb@gwi.net
O Renewal O New Member O Send me	information about vo	olunteer opportunities.	Thanks to Will Everitt for design and layout of this newsletter edition

## **FOMB Welcomes New Executive Coordinator!**

After much consideration and review of approximately thirty applicants, the FOMB Steering Committee is excited to have hired Misty Gorski as our new Executive Coordinator. With good memories of the Bay from childhood, Misty is excited to return here and is passionate about the work we do. She will be living in Richmond when beginning work in mid June. A brief introduction from Misty follows:

I grew up an avid reader of Dr. Seuss' work. His creative, fun, easy to read books were always plentiful in my childhood home. It wasn't until years later, rereading the *The Lorax*, that I realized how important this particular story was. The Lorax was the voice of the flora and the fauna and fought to point out the destruction of greed. It reminded me a lot of what I had seen growing up; forests were clear cut, water sources polluted, and biodiversity decreased. This enlightening story made me realize that I too needed to be a voice for the trees.

Feeling inspired, I was easily drawn towards studying environmental studies and pursuing work in the conservation field.

I received a Bachelor of Science in Environmental Studies from the University of Maine at Machias. Living in Downeast Maine allowed me to experience the struggles between resource use and strengthening their economy. Realizing the need for balance between economic growth and sustainable resource use I went on to pursue a Masters degree at Antioch University New England in Resource Management and Conservation. Through my studies I learned not only hard science but also how to be an agent of change. Upon finishing my degree this past spring, I found myself searching for the right position that will allow me to be that agent for change. This is what led me to Friends of Merrymeeting Bay.

We need to be more like the Lorax. We are the voices of the trees, the Bay, and all the species that make their homes here. Merrymeeting Bay is a special place that we have been blessed with and it is our responsibility to be good stewards. It is important to conserve what is close to our hearts and allow these ecosystems to sustain themselves so that they will be available for future generations.

I am ecstatic to start working for FOMB as the new Executive Coordinator and look forward to working collaboratively with members and non-members to protect the Bay.

It's like Dr. Seuss wrote: "Unless someone like you, cares a whole awful lot, nothing's going to get better. It's not".

Misty Gorski



NON-PROFIT ORGANIZATION PAID PERMIT NO. 1 Dresden, ME

Friends of Merrymeeting Bay P.O. Box 233 Richmond, Maine 04357

**Return Service Requested** 

Printed on: Domtar Sandpiper, 100% recycled, 100% post consumer, non-deinked

## It has been an incredibly busy and productive spring for FOMB. So THANKS!

#### **To Bay Day Guides:**

Tom Weddle, Nate Gray, Margaret Chabot, Ann Speers, Jamie Silvestri, Alison Baird, Jay Robbins, Steve Eagles, Kent Cooper, Nancy Murphy, Paul Dumdey, Judy Chute, John McPhedran, Ed Friedman, Kerry Hardy, Sarah Cowperthwaite, Kathleen McGee, and Grace Cooney;

#### And Bay Day Chaperones:

Pippa Stanley, Milo Stanley, Becca Hamilton, Carla Rensenbrink, Margy Miller, Ruth Gabey, Petey Ambrose, John Ambrose, Bill Briggs, Dick Nickerson, Bev Nickerson, Patty Olds, Fritz Kempner, Steve Musica, Dana Pratt, Tom Walling, Bethany Laursen, Robin Brooks, to Wild Oats Bakery, and to our hosts at Chop Pt. School!;

#### **To In-School Visit Volunteers:**

Joan Llorente, Dana Pratt, Tom Walling, Andy Cutko, Wayne Robbins, Kathie Duncan, Kathleen McGee and Ed Friedman;

## For help with the Current Study to:

Steve Dexter, Tom Walling, Simon Beirne, Peter & Noreen Ryan, Jim Gillies, Kathleen McGee, Ed Friedman, Scott Allen, Ben Magro, Peter Milholland and Steve Pelletier; Laura Flight, Charlie Culbertson and Greg Stewart from USGS, Curt Fish, Dick Lemont, Mary Earle Rogers and Chop Pt. School;

To Kermit Smyth, Bill Milam, Ruth Innes, John Lichter and our very large band of water quality monitors off to another good start;

To Kent Cooper providing refreshments for most of our 2007-2008 Speaker Series and to Eric Herter and Martha Spiess for their efforts at filming the Series;

And to Steve Musica, David Whittlesey, Pippa Stanley and Kathleen McGee for help with mailings as well as to Stan Moody and Martin McDonough for their continued website work.

## **FOMB Receives Award!**

On April 26, FOMB was honored at the annual Peace Action Maine Awards Dinner.

Peace Action Maine (PAM) has a new initiative called **Reclaim Maine** that hopes to better integrate actions taken towards and groups working towards, improving life in Maine. We received PAM's Peacemaker Award as an organization working holistically to do just this.

In giving us the award, PAM noted that they have been inspired by our work and that they aspire to the high level of work we are doing.

**THANK YOU!** 

FOMB Exhibits Brunswick, Maine Hydroelectric Project, Androscoggin River FERC P-2284-0052

# Exhibit 14

# Merrymeeting News

The Newsletter of Friends of Merrymeeting Bay • PO Box 233 • Richmond Maine 04357 • 207-666-1118 • www.fomb.org

Friends of Merrymeeting Bay (FOMB) is a 501(c)(3) non-profit organization. Our mission is to preserve, protect, and improve the unique ecosystems of the Bay through:

## Education

Conservation & Stewardship

### **Research & Advocacy**

### **Member Events**

Support comes from members' tax-deductible donations and gifts.

Merrymeeting News is published seasonally and is sent to FOMB members and other friends of the Bay.

For more information, contact:

Kathleen McGee Coordinator/Organizer 207-666-1118 fomb@comcast.net



## **DODGING NATURAL LAW**

This spring of 2016 began like none I recall. No snowpack to speak of. Early warming and ice out on the lakes and ponds some of the earliest on record. The ice was out on China Lake in late March. Some lakes and ponds experienced fish kills caused by rapidly warming water. Temperatures continued to rise. April came and went and the showers so often predicted failed to materialize. The May flowers came up anyway. And the river herring that typically show up in May did show up with a vengeance. Fish passage operations began throughout the state. Numbers seemed to be up for the remaining runs in extant on the eastern seaboard. At Benton Falls, the numbers which are staggering to begin with became downright epic. In all, this facility passed three point five million river herring. This is a minimal count. The technology we use to count the fish can only count so many at once. It's not as if the fish know to get in line, remain orderly and pass the counter single file. Nope, they're on a mission to procreate, their sexual maturity driving them on. The Sebasticook system is open to the ocean now and many thousands of acres of historical spawning habitat are accessible. What we predicted would happen...happened in a huge way. So huge, in fact, there can be no doubt as to the veracity of the early colonists' observations: "You could cross the river on their backs!" they said. Those who came later on passed that statement off as so much hyperbole. Seeing the alewives this spring I know the truth. I didn't test the "walking on water" hypothesis but I remain curious. The river ran black with them.

May came and went with alarming speed. So did flows on all the rivers. Any promise of a steady rain repeatedly quashed. Meanwhile the fish continued to pour on. Ameri-



can shad, the largest herring species in the world, and one we've worked hard restoring returned in good numbers. While the numbers of shad were not staggering, they were very encouraging. At Benton Falls the numbers of shad passed were not that high and there is a reason for that. The river simply ran out of water. At 900 square miles the Sebasticook basin is pretty big. But it will only hold so much water. When the rains failed to come, the river dried up. The downstream bypass at Benton

Ex. 14

Photo: Ed Friedman, Shad Tombstone; Monica Chau

Falls dam were opened in late May to allow the post spawn adult river herring egress from the system above. This dedicated fish bypass consumes 30 cubic feet per second (CFS). The fish lift consumes up to 90 CFS. The turbines can consume many times that amount. But the water resource just wasn't there. In order to maximize the downstream potential for the 3.5 million fish above us we decided to suspend active lifting upstream in mid-June. The turbines fell silent shortly after and remained silent the entire summer. *(continued page 2)* 

## **DODGING NATURAL LAW (CONTINUED)**

On June 19th I paddled the Sebasticook River from Benton Falls downstream to its confluence with the Kennebec at Fort Halifax in Winslow. I was acting as fisheries interpreter for a group of fine folks with the Sebasticook Regional Land Trust. Most folks were in kayaks. The one cance carried Kerry Hardy who was the naturalist/native American interpreter. This stretch of river is littered with remains of an occupation of peoples spanning thousands of years. Carried by the swirling currents of the river, it doesn't take much imagination to understand why this was so. The Sebasticook still teemed with fish in late June. I saw one shoal of shad numbering at least a thousand strong. A school of white suckers blackened the bottom gravel as they darted in mass from beneath my kayak for a minute solid. Individual schools of blueback herring flitted in the shallows. Sea lamprey nests were scattered on gravel shoals. And most stunningly, the shore was littered with the carcasses of river herring by the thousands. Their tiny bodies lay in all stages of decay, many showing signs of active scavenging. We saw songbirds galore, eagles, osprey, a beaver, great blue herons, gulls and the list goes on. All of these species are beneficiaries of the river herring in one way or another. Either directly or indirectly, the decomposition of these fish feed the river nutrients. These in turn feed bacteria, plant growth, insects, in short a stunningly rich and functional ecosystem. By the end of the paddle I was nearly speechless. I'd just covered a six mile stretch of river and seen more fish than most will in a lifetime.

## "Catch the fish, sort the fish, load the fish, count the fish, drive the fish, dump the fish, and epeat until you run out of fish."

I was asked many times about the number of dead fish scattered on the shoreline. I got the idea that most folks seemed uncomfortable with the thought of these fish dying on their spawning run. Why so many? Isn't this a bad thing? Why'd they die? Innocent enough questions, and ones most find disturbing in a reflective sort of way. The answer I find is somewhat miraculous. Having come to the job early on in the restoration, slaving for eight or nine weeks each spring to move one hundred thousand river herring by truck, past the dams to historical habitat, is something I can look back upon now with nostalgia. At the time it was a major grind. Seven days a week, ten, twelve, fourteen hours per day. Catch the fish, sort the fish, load the fish, count the fish, drive the fish, dump the fish, and repeat until you run out of fish.

That was the reality from 1983 to 2008 on the Sebasticook. If we had significant mortalities in the trucks we wracked our meager brains for a solution. We got better at trucking fish. But we were no surrogate for Mother Nature. Mother Nature demands all run the gauntlet. She cares not for the individual. Some make a wrong turn at the right time for the osprey or heron. Others may be on their second or third spawning run and are the human equivalent of an octogenarian. Many succumb to exhaustion in the oxygen depleted warm water. Whole shoals of herring might be driven ashore by hungry stripers, flipping desperately on dry gravel. Some flip the wrong way, back to waiting stripers or, further up the bank to eager herons. And man has certainly done his share to harvest them. It's tough hoeing being an alewife.

For the alewife it is a numbers game. The "You can't eat us all" strategy. Given a decent playing field, the alewife will produce numbers of young that are staggering. Females carry up to and beyond 100,000 eggs. A runs composition is close to 50% female. So, the 2016 run going into the Sebasticook could potentially produce up to 175,000,000,000. That's 175 billion eggs. If we look at the average adult returns on the Sebasticook of 2.7 million, then from egg to adult (4 years avg.) the alewive's odds of making it to maturity are 1:64,815. I've learned that alewives love long odds.

Nate Gray

### Editor's Note:

2016 brought a relatively unique set of circumstances: low river flows, and high temperatures. These factors caused the dam owners to husband their precious impoundments for fear there would not be a rainy day to raise levels. Add recovering migratory fish biomass into this mix, dissolved oxygen (DO) levels fall, fish suffocate and die. With climate changing, this may become the new norm or, may never happen again. Regardless, we suggest a Department of Marine Resources/Department of Environmental Protection initiative to monitor temperatures and DO, taking action if temperatures get too high and DO too low. Call it a SWAT team for Surface Water Ambient Temperatures. When conditions get dire, dam owners must be required to release water. Higher flows equal greater DO and less chance of fish kills.

## FALL BAY DAY-SEPTEMBER 27, 2016

Early morning showers stopped right on schedule giving about 130 students from Pittston, Bowdoin and Bowdoinham as well as 30 volunteer guides and chaperones a perfect Bay Day at the Merrymeeting Bay Wildlife Management Area in Bowdoinham next to the Cathance River mouth. Fabulous hands-on sessions included watershed modeling, anadromous fish printing, primitive skills, macroinvertebrates, conservation canines, field ecology and art in nature. How could you not have a blast??

### Thanks to Guides:

Steve Eagles, Kent Cooper, Kathleen McGee, Leslie Anderson, Tom Hoerth, Betsy Steen, Nate Bears, Mark Gershman, Bethany Brown, Roy Morejon, Fred Koerber, Jay Robbins, Nate Gray, Toby Bonney, Megan McCuller, Hannah Goodman and Grant Connors.

### And to Chaperones:

Tom Hughes, Tom Walling, Richard and Rachel Evans, Carole Sargent, Bob Goldman, Heather Cox, Phil Brzozowski, Tina Goodman, David Hammond, Martin McDonough, David Whittlesey.

**Special thanks to:** Kathleen McGee and Ed Friedman for organizing, scheduling and photos. Wild Oats Bakery for the delicious lunch wraps, Keel Kemper, IF&W Regional Biologist for use of the area and the weather gods for the usual rarified atmosphere of Bay Day!





Archaeology



Watership Modeling

Fish Printing



Primitive Skills-Wild Rice Foraging

## **BROOKFIELD ENERGY KILLS FISH**

This Fish Kill ocurred at Brookfield's Brunswick Dam on 10/15 & 10/16. While these thousands of fish were mostly river

herring, they could easily be endangered salmon smolt. The only regular non-turbine passage through this dam is an 18" pipe seen spewing from the power house between multiple turbines. One of our water quality monitors called this in and we reported the kill to the Federal Energy Regulatory Commision (FERC) who licenses the dam, DEP, USFWS and NOAA Fisheries. Dispicable on so many levels. Brookfield, a multi-national, kills fish at many Maine dams.













## WATER FROM AFAR

Maybe we're a little spoiled. Merrymeeting Bay is a beautiful place and the water quality these days at least, not half bad. Built into their culture, the Wabanakis were true stewards of land and water in this area. Since our intrusion into their domain 400 plus years ago, there's been a slow deterioration. By the 1960's scum flowed freely throughout the majority of U.S.rivers. In our neighborhood Androscoggin, fume-filled river fog peeled house paint and Kennebec foam at the Chops was several feet deep. Whether it was carelessness, ignorance, bad science, or the "profits over people and environment" mantra of capitalistic policy....fresh water was filthy and change was needed.



Maine's Senators Muskie and Mitchell were very instrumental in implementing legislation to improve our nation's (and Merrymeeting Bay's) water quality. Muskie with his work on the Clean Water Act of 1972....regulating discharge of pollutants into navigable and certain service waters and putting enforcement teeth into same.....and Mitchell in the 1980's with his dedication in securing Federal funding for upgrading waste water treatment facilities and dealing with non-point pollution.

Six rivers drain into our Bay. They in turn gain their volumes from hundreds of streams, outlets, and land-shed waters along the way. Over 6,000 square miles of water-shed drains through. Upwards of 38% of all Maine waters rushes out of Chop Point in route to the Gulf of Maine. So while Friends of Merrymeeting Bay has been near the stirring (yes, pun intended) wheel over the last 40 plus years improving and monitoring our Bay's water quality, there are more players in the equation. Besides individuals and families who serve as advocates for water quality, lake associations and their brethren spawned from the environmental movement.

A prime example within our watershed is the Cobbossee Watershed District (CWD). It was authorized by the State Legislature in 1971 and, although many lake associations exist (Belgrade, China, 30 Mile River, etc.) CWD is Maine's only "Watershed District".

Partially located within Gardiner, West Gardiner, Richmond, Litchfield, Readfield, Manchester,

Monmouth, Mt. Vernon, Wayne, and Winthrop....member towns (plus Winthrop Utilities District and minus West Gardiner) appoint trustees to set policy, establish a budget, and oversee staff projects and activities. They contribute the vast majority of the annual budget (\$306 K in 2015-16) which is approved annually by the nine members.

CWD regularly monitors 26 lakes, ponds and streams of the Cobbossee Watershed, a 217 square mile drainage basin, to protect and maintain water quality conditions. Special emphasis is given to restoration of lakes with impaired water quality. They also manage and monitor water levels, advise and cooperate with dam operators, and work with farmers and camp owners to identify and reduce non-point pollution. Much of this work is funded by federal grants awarded to the District.

## WATER FROM AFAR (CONTINUED)

Millions of gallons of water annually leaves the District through Cobbossee Stream into the Kennebec River and on to the Bay. Water improved to benefit users all along the way. Users that include many more forms of life than we visiting humans. Our Native American "forefathers," made up of people with the foresight to see water as perhaps our greatest natural resource, might be proud of the groups discussed above.

### Steve Musica

(Note: The author serves as the Town of Richmond's representative on the Boards of FOMB and CWD)

### Editor's Note:

Connectivity between water bodies in a watershed is critical to the health of and even presence of native migratory fish. Cobbosee watershed, dammed at head of tide in 1761remains the largest coastal watershed in Maine impassable to native migratory fish. Some alewives are trapped and trucked here but only a few eels can ascend the watershed on their own. Unfortunately while the CWD regulates water levels behind dams in the highly blocked watershed, the District has no criteria for minimum stream flows. (Watts, 2012) So, in terms of diadromous fish access and habitat, the watershed gets a failing grade. In terms of potential however, it gets an A+.

#### **Reference:**

*Watts, D. 2012 Cobbosseecontee Watershed, Maine. Fish History, Water Quality, Hydrology and Aquatic Restoration Overview* 

## ANNE HAMMOND DONORS-THANK YOU!!

Thanks so much to the following people for their FOMB donations in memory of Anne Hammond:

Hannah Trowbridge, Robert & Avis Meade, Maria & Richard McElman, Shirley & Donald Kenney, Sally Joy, Scott Shaffer (Makita USA), Sarah Redfield, Lorraine Norton, Kathie Weibal, Peter Fessenden, E. Ahlquist Chadbourne, Dot & Dan Erickson, Judith & Robert Mansfield, Ed Friedman &, Kathleen McGee.

## **GET WIRED (NOT WIRELESS)!**

We have discussed the growing issue of radiofrequency radiation (RFR) or electromagnetic frequency (EMF) pollution in several articles over the years but what we can we do to decrease our RFR footprint and minimize harmful exposure to ourselves and others?

After Reducing Your Use of Unnecessary Electronics, Get Wired! - Use corded phones [portable phones are very high RFR emitters since their base stations are constantly on]; use direct cable connection and modems without wireless for computers; if your modem or router have wireless functions, you may be able to have them disconnected by your provider; turn off the default wireless search on your computer; opt out of smart meters, if and when using a cell phone, use speaker function or air tubes to your ears and, disconnect wireless baby monitors, put them on timers or hard wire them. Consider exposure to others when out and about with the urge to use your wireless device. For many, including some wildlife, the RFR from your device is debilitating. Meters to measure RFR are readily available as are various shielding materials for those acutely sensitive. Using the internet, learn a lot more from organizations on page 7 graphic, that took part in a New York City Forum this past spring or call Ed with questions at 666-3372.

# WE NEED YOU! PLEASE SUPPORT OUR IMPORTANT WORK

	Friends of Merrymeeting Bay · PO Box 233 · Richmond, Maine 04357			
FOMB Leadership	Membership Levels			
Our accomplishments are due to the hard work of dedicated volunteers, especially those who serve on our committees. If you want to get involved and serve, please contact the committee chair or Kathleen McGee. We always welcome member	□ \$1,000+ Sturgeon □ \$750 American Eel □ \$500 Wild Salmon	<ul> <li>□ \$250 Striped Bass</li> <li>□ \$100 Shad</li> <li>□ \$50 Alewife</li> </ul>	□ \$20 Smelt □ Other	
input and we'd love for you to join us!	Name		□ \$7 Enclosed	
Steering Committee Ed Friedman, Chair (Bowdoinham) Nate Gray, Treasurer (Freeport) Tom Walling, Secretary (Bowdoinham) Steve Musica (Richmond)	Address Freeport) y (Bowdoinham) and) Town/State/Zin		(optional) for a copy of <i>Conservation</i> <i>Options: A Guide</i> <i>for Maine Land</i> <i>Owners</i> [\$5 for book, \$2 for postage].	
Education Committee				
Betsy Steen, Co-Chair, 666-3468 Tom Walling, Co-Chair, 666-5837	Phone  Email    □ Renewal  □ Send information about volunteer opportunities    □ New Member  □ I would like a sticker			
Conservation and Stewardship Committee Chair Vacancy				
<b>Membership and Fundraising Committee</b> Nate Gray, Chair, 446-8870		A.	5.20	
<b>Research and Advocacy Committee</b> Ed Friedman, Chair, 666-3372	A CONT			
<b>Coordinator/Organizer</b> Kathleen McGee, 666-1118				
	Thanks to Will Zell and	l Zellous.org for newsl	etter layout.	



ENVIRONMENTAL HEALTH TRUST - entrust.org . ELECTROMAGNETIC RADIATION SAFETY - saferemr.com . MACDA HAVAS.com



Friends of Merrymeeting Bay P.O. Box 233 Richmond, ME 04357

Return Service Requested

NON-PROFIT ORGAINIZATION **PAID** PERMIT NO. 1 Dresden, ME

Printed on Genesis Writing. 100% Recycled, 100% post-consumer waste, processed chlorine-free.

## 2016-2017 Winter Speaker Series!

All talks 7:00pm at Curtis Memorial Library, Brunswick, unless noted. Details at www.fomb.org

OCTOBER 12 Ranked Choice Voting Finn Melanson, League of Women Voters

NOVEMBER 09 Electronic Silent Spring Katie Singer, Medical Journalist & EMF Activist • Unitarian Universalist Church, Brunswick

DECEMBER 14 Twisted Genes, Distorted Narratives, CR Lawn, Founder, Fedco Seeds

JANUARY 11 Bateaux to Quebec: Life & Times of Ruben Colburn, Tom Desjardin, Author, Historian & Director, Bureau of Public Lands FOMB Annual Meeting & Potluck: 6:00pm, Public Welcome, Cram Alumni House, Bowdoin College• 83 Federal St., Brunswick FEBRUARY 08 Talking Fish-Heads

Nate Gray, DMR Fishery Biologist, Doug Watts, River Activist & Author, & Ed Friedman, FOMB, Moderator

MARCH 08 The King's Broad Arrow: Maine's Mast Trade, Harper Batsford, Assistant, Tate House Museum

APRIL 12 Cougar Recovery in Eastern North Americam, Chris Spatz, President, Cougar Rewilding Foundation

MAY 10 **Dragonflies & Damselflies in Maine** *Ron Butler, Biologist, U. Maine Farmington*  FOMB Exhibits Brunswick, Maine Hydroelectric Project, Androscoggin River FERC P-2284-0052

# Exhibit 15

# Merrymeeting News

The Newsletter of Friends of Merrymeeting Bay • PO Box 233 • Richmond Maine 04357 • 207-666-1118 • www.fomb.org

Friends of Merrymeeting Bay (FOMB) is a 501(c)(3) non-profit organization. Our mission is to preserve, protect, and improve the unique ecosystems of the Bay through:

## Education

## **Conservation & Stewardship**

### **Research & Advocacy**

### **Member Events**

Support comes from members' tax-deductible donations and gifts.

Merrymeeting News is published seasonally and is sent to FOMB members and other friends of the Bay. Article hyperlinks and color images are available in our online edition at www.fomb.org

For more information, contact:

Ed Friedman Chair 207-666-3372 edfomb@comcast.net



## Hydroelectric dams are destroying the Gulf of Maine fishery

In a June 10, 2012, Bangor Daily News (BDN) article, "Study finds potentially disastrous threat to single-celled plants that support all life on Earth," the late BDN reporter Christopher Cousins asked if the reader is interested in the rapid disintegration of the marine ecosystem. Yes, Chris, and although over 6 years late you have my full attention.

Since he wrote this compelling article, we now are aware that the essential nutrient of the most important singlecelled plants is dissolved silicate, and reservoir hydroelectric dams work to extinguish the annual free transport of this nutrient via the rivers into the ocean currents feeding the Gulf of Maine.

If we could magically engineer a tree that produces 10 times the oxygen of any existing equally sized tree on Earth, we would worship it. If we could engineer a tree that removes 40 Credit: George Danby-BDN

Ex. 15

percent of the carbon dioxide from the air and water and permanently buried its absorbed carbon in the depths of the soil, we would welcome it. With this special tree, we might have a fighting chance against accelerating global warming.

Here on Earth, there is a plant that is only 2 percent of the Earth's biomass but provides us with 20 percent of the oxygen we breathe. This plant removes a significant percentage of the carbon dioxide from the ocean and miraculously permanently sequesters the carbon it contains in the deep ocean sediments. This plant is the diatom, a phytoplankton, and it is a miracle "tree."

Tragically, we are destroying the diatom populations. Worldwide, diatoms, like other beneficial phytoplankton, are disappearing by about 1 percent per year. In the Gulf of Maine, phytoplankton, including diatoms, have decreased by a factor of five in just 17 years. Diatoms require adequate dissolved silicate to grow their heavy thick shells. Worldwide, the proliferation of tens of thousands of mega dams over the last 70 years is preventing silica and other important nutrients from reaching the oceans.

Ground zero for the impacts of dams is the relatively enclosed Gulf of Maine. This area of the earth was the finest fishery because of its huge watershed delivering copious amounts of dissolved silicate annually to the gulf. The rivers of New England, the Canadian Maritime Provinces, Quebec, and Ontario all delivered nutrients like no other place on Earth. The St. Lawrence River, by discharge volume, is the second largest river in North America. Nothing is more important to estuaries and coastal water ecosystems than the seasonal timing and volumes of freshwater flow.

Now, the regulation of river flow in the US and Canada has moved to follow a highly

Continued on next page

### Page 2 • Merrymeeting News • Summer 2021

## Hydro electric dams, continued from page 1

unnatural policy of diminishing, if not eliminating, the nutrient-delivering spring freshet, and maintaining low flows from spring through the fall, while reservoir storage dams release high flows in the winter when flows were naturally at their lowest. In Canada, the size and numbers of dams and reservoirs are staggering.

Around the world and in Canada more hydro dam projects are planned. Not only do these dams change nutrient delivery in northern seas but they release vast quantities of warm reservoir water in the winter and eliminate the natural cold spring freshet waters. It is not surprising the Gulf of Maine is warming faster than any other ocean body. The numbers and sizes of the diatoms have been reduced as more and more reservoir dams have been discharging silica-depleted water into the ocean currents that feed it. Unnatural freshwater flow regulation is a climate and marine ecological train wreck for the microscopic diatom to the noble right whale. Dams have weakened the natural function of diatoms to feed bountiful fisheries and reduce carbon dioxide levels.

We will not forget Chris Cousins' 2012 article, and we will continue to sound this alarm.

Roger Wheeler, president, Friends of Sebago Lake This op-ed was originally published in the Bangor Daily News on January 8, 2019.

# Gateway - Merrymeeting Bay 2021 Notes from the Field

River herring (alewives and blueback herring) showed up early this year. They entered the mouth of the Kennebec River, cycling back and forth on the tide until the light grew long and waters warmed. Then they ratcheted their way upstream. With each successive tide, climbing higher in the system as spring advanced, through the Chops into Merrymeeting Bay, up the Androscoggin, the Eastern, and the main stem. As the spring freshet flows ebbed, the waters warmed more rapidly, and fish pushed harder to make it to their spawning grounds in time. Rivers, ponds, lakes, and streams are all connected, critical to a healthy run of our native diadromous species.

On April 13, river herring were detected below Box Mill fishway on Outlet Stream, draining China Lake in Vassalboro, Maine. The previous week, they were detected in Dresden on the Eastern River. Water temps were high and flows were abnormally low throughout the basin. Things were happening fast. The run at Benton Falls (seven miles upstream from Winslow) on the Sebasticook roared to life in late April. We scrambled to keep up with all the studies and field work: A fish count at the new Togus Pond fishway, fish counts at Benton Falls, fish counts at Brunswick, stocking trucks readied, river herring stocking out of both Brunswick and Lockwood, fish counts at Webber Pond and counts at Three Mile Pond. Atlantic Salmon smolt traps were installed on the lower Sandy River in Farmington. In short, we could barely keep up, and I know I've missed a few things. Clearly there is no good substitute for a river unimpaired by dams



Sebasticook River Photo: Point of View Helicopter Services

but we try our best with what we have.

We began to hear reports from south of Maine that those river herring runs were poor in 2021. From the Carolinas on up through Connecticut, Rhode Island, Massachusetts, and New Hampshire river herring numbers were down. There is a lot of speculation as to why runs south of us were down. Theories ran the usual gamut from over fishing and habitat loss to drought conditions throughout the mid-Atlantic states. We just don't know, but we're watching closely. Most of us think it is a combination, with habitat loss being the biggest contributor.

Even before this spring, river herring numbers were at a mere 5 percent of their historical highs. Ninety-five percent of the species were extirpated across their historical range. In Maine we've come a long way in our restoration efforts.

## Gateway - Merrymeeting Bay, continued from page 2

Although we have the largest extant runs remaining, there is still much to do. But we know what to do and how to do it. In theory, restoration is a simple act. In practice, river and fish restoration is very complex. Most projects take years to accomplish. Many partners are required: Federal agencies, state agencies, non-governmental organizations, corporations, communities, municipalities, biologists, engineers, grant writers, lake or pond associations, businesses, surveyors, citizens, and volunteers.

The run on Outlet Stream in Vassalboro is still under restoration. Each spring we stock China Lake with up to 25,000 adult prespawn river herring. The restoration on Outlet Stream is nearing completion with three technical fish passages installed (at Box Mill dam, Ladd dam, Outlet dam [underway]) and three dam removals. We removed Masse dam, Lombard dam, and lastly Morneau (underway). A total of six projects implemented over seven years. China Lake is big. At 4,000 acres we anticipate an annual run somewhere around the million mark. Marine Resources partnered with Maine Rivers, U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service (USFWS), Kennebec Water District, United States Department of Agriculture Natural Resources Conservation Service (USDA/NRCS), Patagonia, China Regional Lakes Alliance (CRLA), the Sebasticook Regional Land Trust (SRLT), the China Lake Association, the towns of Vassalboro and China, multiple private foundations, and multiple private individual land owners. As the lowest tributary to the Sebasticook River, Outlet Stream will add upwards of 30 percent to the total run on the Sebasticook. This year the minimum herring escapement at Benton Falls was 3.5 million. Getting 4,000 acres of historical spawning habitat online after 264 years is a rare bird.

All these fish pass through Merrymeeting Bay. Millions in the spring, millions in the summer, and in the fall a hundred million juvenile river herring cycle into and out of Merrymeeting Bay. On the way, the millions upon millions of herring will feed cormorants, heron, osprey, eagle, king fisher, merganser, seals, mink, stripers, and eels. Between Benton Falls and Outlet dam in mid-May I saw an oak tree filled with 38 bald eagles. All sated. All sleepy. None eager to leave. Beneath the eagles, Outlet Stream thronged with river herring. Best guess: 180,000 river herring. Those eagles would not leave until the river herring were gone.

On June 2, a FOMB helicopter flush count of aggregated eagles on the lower Sebasticook and Outlet Stream counted 328 birds. When a healthy and



Chops passage, gateway to the middle Bay Photo: Jesse Miller, Point of View Helicopter Services

plentiful sea-run supper is served, the bush telegraph lights up, and hungry customers come from miles and miles. This is what river restoration looks like.

A final (and fun) field observation. I have my hand dangling in a bucket of young American eels, all between 5 and 10 inches long, 3- to 5-year-olds. Just kids, really, in the lifespan of eels. There are 60 of them. I'm watching them recover from anesthesia. I hate doing it to them, but measuring them otherwise is about impossible. Once we measure them all to the nearest millimeter, they go into the recovery bucket. A small battery-powered bubbler keeps the few gallons of water well oxygenated. Recovery takes about half an hour. Once all the eels are measured, we get a weight for the batch and then an average weight. From that we can extrapolate how many eels we had in total. I relax my fingers an inch below the surface. An eel approaches and swims through my fingers, then another and another. Within a minute most of the eels are on my hand. Dozens of them. I slowly remove my hand and the eels drop off one by one. Placing my hand back in the bucket, the eels come back. I repeat the exercise a dozen times. Each time the eels seek out my hand and climb on. It's hard not to anthropomorphize the eels. What are they thinking? Their behavior is remarkable. Why do the eels climb onto my hand? I just messed with them pretty hard. I'm going to experiment with eels preanesthesia to see if those eels climb on my hand. My guess is they do. Eels, like humans, are curious.

# Bugs!

For many years FOMB has been attempting to upgrade the water quality classification of the lower Androscoggin River. Our efforts are based on over 20 years of volunteer monitoring data collected under EPA and or DEP quality assurance plans. We upgrade to codify improved ambient river conditions because the Clean Water Act and state statute contain antidegradation language prohibiting backsliding without a major analysis and approval from EPA. In the case of the lower Androscoggin, actual conditions based on dissolved oxygen (DO) and *E. coli* bacteria have for years met Class B standards, but the river is still classified as Class C by the legislature, based on recommendations from the Maine Department of Environmental Protection (DEP).

The DO minimum for Class B is 7 parts per million (ppm) and for Class C, 5 ppm. What this means is that although the ambient DO conditions are 7 ppm or above, because the classification is lower, conditions could degrade substantially to 5 ppm and still meet the current classification. A similar situation exists for bacteria. Besides the numeric standards mentioned, DEP also considers aquatic life standards as indicated by benthic invertebrates, commonly referred to as "bugs." Different invertebrates are typical of different water quality conditions, ClassAA, A, B, or the lowest, C.

On this section of the Androscoggin, DEP last sampled for bugs in 2010, and since then Lewiston and Auburn have dramatically improved how they deal with Combined Sewage Overflows (CSO) or the extra untreated runoff occurring following rain events.



### 

### Auburn CSO summary

In an effort to bolster our current upgrade proposal (third plus sign down on Cybrary Chemical page), submitted in conjunction with Grow L+A and with broad support, FOMB has hired aquatic biologist Paul Leeper of Moody Mountain Environmental Services to conduct widespread invertebrate sampling over a more representative stretch of the river. Bug sampling is done by setting out replicate baskets—bags or cones filled with standardized amounts of stones—for 30-60 days depending on the site and then seeing which species of bugs colonize them.

In 2010, DEP deployed rock containers in the Brunswick and Pejepscot dam silty impoundments yielding Class C bugs and a sample below Pejepscot dam yielding Class B bugs. In 2018, Gomez & Sullivan Engineering sampled below Pejepscot as part of the upcoming dam relicensing and recovered Class A bugs from this site. Despite our

Lewsiton CSO summary



Rock bags and baskets Photo: Ed Friedman

request to DEP to retest its three sites this year in conjunction with the upgrade proposal, they initially refused and, only after repeated pressure, partially relented, agreeing to sample above and below Pejepscot dam.

## Bugs! Continued from page 4

FOMB did a site reconnaissance by helicopter on June 17 with Paul and ultimately decided to sample at six locations from not far below the I-95 crossing to halfway down the Brunswick impoundment, near our water quality site not far above I-295. Three of the sites are shallow and rock bags could be deployed by wading, and three were deeper sites that required SCUBA diving to properly align rock baskets and ascertain substrates. As usual, FOMB research is informing our advocacy. We deployed on August 4 and 5, and will retrieve bags and baskets in early September.

In theory, every three years the DEP solicits river classification proposals. They review these and make recommendations to their governing body, the Board of Environmental Protection (BEP). The BEP holds a public hearing and, in turn, makes recommendations (which nearly always echo

those of the DEP) to the legislature, the only body that can classify water bodies. The BEP is holding their public hearing on October 7. The BEP has a nondiscretionary duty to recommend an upgrade based on ambient water quality conditions. So far, they never have. We will consider a legal challenge should this occur again. Comments should be addressed to Board Chair Mark Draper and can be submitted electronically to the DEP linked here. We will send out an electronic alert with talking points.

Fifty years ago Maine Senator Ed Muskie introduced the Clean Water Act in large part because of the horribly polluted Androscoggin River. It is long past time to recognize how the river has improved and lock in those improvements.



Common stonefly (*Paragnetina immarginata*) Photo: Bob Henricks



Above and right: Deploying and marking rock bags at shallow and deep sites Photos: Ed Friedman







Helicopter site reconnaissance. Photo: Point of View Helicopter Services



Left: Deeper sites required SCUBA diving. Photos: Ed Friedman

# Androscoggin Shad Passage

The Androscoggin River contains 100.5 river kilometers of potential American shad habitat. Of this, 48.3 river kilometers are accessible (though accessibility to habitat above dams with fish passage is limited), while the remaining habitat is inaccessible due to obstructed fish passage.



Brookfield's 18" downstream fish passage pipe adjacent to several turbines. Photo: Ed Friedman

first vertical slot fishways designed to pass American shad on the east coast, and was a scaled-down version of a fishway located on the Columbia River. Redevelopment of the Brunswick Project and construction of the fishway was completed in 1983.

The completed fishway was 570 feet long, and consisted of 42 individual pools with a one-foot drop between each.

Downstream passage consisted of a 12-inch (now 18-inch) pipe located between two turbine intakes. When the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission issued a license for the Brunswick Project in 1979, it did not require efficiency studies for the upstream and downstream passage facilities. (From: Maine Department of Marine Resources American Shad Habitat Plan, 1983.) Unfortunately, after USFWS approval of Brunswick's upstream fishway design, Central Maine Power, dam owner at the time, shifted positioning of the turbines so turbines #1 and #2 bracket the fishway entrance. There were no subsequent design revisions and a major problem with the site is that attraction flows for the fishway entrance are obscured by flows from Turbine #1 confusing the already skittish shad.

With Brunswick due for relicensing in 2029 our goal is to document the thousands of shad below the dam unable to go further in any significant numbers

While passage above the Brunswick Dam is considered possible because the vertical-slot fishway allows some shad passage, actual passage by American shad has been documented to be very low, and the majority of habitat use has been documented in the small portion of river below the dam.

American shad historically spawned in the Androscoggin River from Merrymeeting Bay to Lewiston Falls, and in the Little Androscoggin River from its confluence with the Androscoggin to Biscoe Falls. However, construction in 1807 of a low-head dam at the head-of-tide on the Androscoggin River caused the abundant American shad run to decline sharply.

In 1980 the U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service developed conceptual drawings for a vertical slot fishway for the Brunswick Project, which is located at the head-of-tide on the river. The fishway

was designed to pass 85,000 American shad and 1,000,000 alewives annually. The upstream passage facility was one of the



Above: Shad computer in anti-glare box Below: Sonar video of shad moving by Photo: Ed Friedman



and to use this information in the relicensing proceeding to support improved passage or dam removal. This year's effort (tentatively counting over 3,000 fish) builds on earlier work by John Lichter and his Bowdoin students who pioneered use of the Arris sonar video unit for counting and identifying fish at this site.

Thanks to Dave Mention for use of his skiff!
### **Education Update**

You may have noticed FOMB did not run our usual Summer Outside Series this year. We did not want to put anyone in harm's way with COVID. Fortunately, our members have many recreational land- and water-based opportunities easily available in the area. On our website's home page in the right column under Education you can find A Self-Guided Nature Tour of Merrymeeting Bay by member Terry Porter, completed as part of her Maine Master Naturalist program, and in the Education section you can view and download Fifty Environmental Activities Kids Can Do at Home.

FOMB was awarded a grant from the New England Foundation for the Arts to host several showings (in person and virtual) of the Theater's production To Bee or Not To Bee this fall in area schools and as a Speaker Series event. Our Speaker Series will continue into its 25th year on October 13th with a presentation by Roger Wheeler on the widespread, deeply important effects of megadams. Watch your mailbox for a postcard with the entire Speaker Series, which again will be presented via Zoom.

### **CMP Tower Lawsuit Update**

Maine Business Court Justice Murphy ruled in favor of CMP's motion to dismiss our nuisance suit based on federal preemption. We don't believe an FAA lighting recommendation can preempt state law and so appealed the decision to the Maine Supreme Judicial Court. In fact the FAA used the excuse that these guidelines were only recommendations to avoid any environmental review! The case has been fully briefed and oral arguments will be heard in early October.



# We Need You! Please Suppor t Our Impor tant Work

FOMB Leadership	Friends of Merryme	eting Bay · PO Box 233 · Richmon	nd, Maine 04357
Our accomplishments are due to the hard work of dedicated volunteers, especially those who serve on our committees. If you want to get involved and serve, please contact the committee chair or	Membership Levels □ \$1,000+ Sturgeon □ \$750 American Eel □ \$500 Wild Salmon	□ \$250 Striped Bass □ \$100 Shad □ \$50 Alewife	□ \$20 Smelt □ Other
Ed Friedman. We always welcome member input and we'd love for you to join us!	I		□ \$7 Enclosed
Steering Committee	Name		(optional) for a copy of Conservation
Vance Stephenson, Treasurer (Kettering, OH) Tom Walling, Secretary (Bowdoinham)	Address		Options: A Guide for
Simon Beirne (Gardiner) Becky Bowes (Brunswick) Phil Brzozowski (Brunswick)	Town/State/Zip		Owners [\$5 for book, \$2
Nate Gray (Vassalboro)	Phone	Email	for postage].
<b>Education Committee</b> Betsy Steen, Co-Chair, 666-3468 Tom Walling, Co-Chair, 666-5837	□ Renewal □ New Member	☐ Send information about volunte ☐ I would like a sticker	eer opportunities
<b>Conservation and Stewardship Committee</b> Chair Vacancy			
<b>Membership and Fundraising Committee</b> Nate Gray, Chair, 446-8870	X		
<b>Research and Advocacy Committee</b> Ed Friedman, Chair, 666-3372	Thank	s to Rebecca Bowes for newslo	etter lavout.

Friends of Merrymeeting Bay P.O. Box 233 Richmond, ME 04357

Return Service Requested

NON-PROFIT ORGANIZATION **PAID** PERMIT NO. 1 Dresden, ME



Printed on Genesis Writing. 100% Recycled, 100% post-consumer waste, processed chlorine-free.

# **Counting Shad**





Left: Looking for shad at the base of the Brunswick dam Photo: John Lichter Above: John Lichter monitors shad Photo: Ed Friedman









# Merrymeeting News



Friends of Merrymeeting Bay (FOMB) is a 501(c)(3) non-profit organization. Our mission is to preserve, protect, and improve the unique ecosystems of the Bay through:

#### Education

#### Conservation & Stewardship

#### **Research & Advocacy**

#### **Member Events**

Support comes from members' tax-deductible donations and gifts.

Merrymeeting News is published seasonally and is sent to FOMB members and other friends of the Bay. Article hyperlinks and color images are available in our online edition at www.fomb.org

For more information, contact:

Ed Friedman Chair 207-666-3372 edfomb@comcast.net



## Androscoggin Upgrade: The Saga Continues

### The Law

On March 31, Governor Mills signed into law LD 1964, the surface waters reclassification bill which included upgrading the lower Androscoggin River (Pleasant Pt. to Worumbo dam) from Class C to Class B, a goal as many of you know, FOMB has worked towards for years. The upgrade was unanimously recommended by the Board of Environmental Protection (BEP) despite continued objections by the Department of Environmental Protection (DEP). BEP's recommendation was incorporated into LD 1964 which was unanimously passed by the legislative Joint Committee on the Environment and Natural Resources (where the DEP now spoke in favor of the Androscoggin upgrade) and then also unanimously by the full House and Senate before being signed by the Governor.

### FERC

Virtually all of the Androscoggin watershed hydroelectric dams come up this decade for relicensing by the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission (FERC). FERC is the only place where an entity receives a license for 30-50 years, a holdover from the Roosevelt years of the Rural Electrification Administration (and 1936 Act) when builders of large dams were given years to amortize their project costs. These dams are all long since paid for but the extraordinary privilege of an exceptionally long license period still exists. Generally, only at relicensing are there opportunities to make changes or upgrades to dam operations for such things as fish passage, but extinction doesn't wait.

### CWA

Under Section 401 of the Clean Water Act, states can issue Water Quality Certificates (WQC), also known as 401 Certificates, which can stipulate an almost infinite variety of state concerns the dam owner must comply with. The WQC gets incorporated into

the new FERC license and runs for the full license period unless amended, which can only be done if the applicant (dam owner), state agencies and FERC agree. In Maine, the DEP issues the WQC.

### **Classification Changes**

On June 3, FOMB found out the name of DEP's new hydropower coordinator and emailed him to be sure he was aware of the upgrade to Class B since As the old popular ABC radio show host Paul Harvey used to say "and now for the rest of the story..."

Brunswick, Pejepscot and Worumbo dams would all be affected and in their relicensing would need to be compliant with the new classification which probably for the most part will be ensuring enough flows through the project areas to maintain the higher levels of dissolved oxygen Class B requires (minimum 7 parts per million vs. 5 ppm for Class C).

Continued on next page

Page 2 • Merrymeeting News • Summer 2022

#### Androscoggin Upgrade: And Now for the Rest of the Story, continued from page 1

### DEP

The DEP coordinator replied he was aware of the upgrade but was still issuing the Pejepscot WQC, due the following week, to be compliant with Class C. As it happens, Maine laws do not technically go into effect until 90 days after the end of session (May 9), which made the effective date August 8. So, we find ourselves in a very unusual position of having a WQC issued during the transition period between a pertinent law's passage and its effective date.

Because the DEP has unlimited discretion in WQC content, FOMB and others immediately urged them to amend the Certificate language, the draft of which was only issued a few days before the hard final federal deadline. The DEP refused. They could have changed all Class C references in the WQC to Class B or at the very least they could have added a paragraph requiring Class B compliance as of August 8. The DEP refused, instead creating a 40year Class C carve-out in the middle of a Class B section, despite public opinion, the BEP, the legislature, and the Governor. Their action preserves the "room to pollute" condition existing when actual water quality is higher than the classification (the water quality can degrade while still meeting its classification).



Pejepscot dam, Photo: Point of View Helicopter Services

Under the Clean Water Act section 401, Congress provides states, territories, and Tribes with a tool to protect their waters from adverse impacts that federally licensed or permitted projects may cause. Under section 401, a project proponent for a federal license or permit that may result in a discharge into waters of the United States must obtain a water quality certification from the certifying authority.

Federal licenses and permits that may require section 401 water quality certification include: CWA section 404 dredge and fill permits from the Army Corps of Engineers (Corps), hydroelectric licenses from the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission (FERC), and CWA section 402 pollutant discharge permits from EPA. A broad range of individuals and entities including corporations and other businesses, federal and state agencies, contractors, and individual citizens seek 401 certification for a wide range of projects. Thousands of water quality certifications are granted each year.

EPA first promulgated implementing regulations for water quality certification in 1971, which remained in effect until the 2020 CWA Section 401 Certification Rule (2020 Rule). After reviewing the 2020 Rule pursuant to Executive Order 13990, the Agency announced its intention to revise the 2020 Rule to better uphold the role of states, territories, and Tribes under section 401 as an essential component of the Act's system of cooperative federalism. The Agency's actions will be grounded in robust stakeholder input (code for major industry influence).

### The Appeal

FOMB, needless to say is outraged at this abuse of discretion on the part of DEP and has had no choice but to appeal the WQC to the BEP. The appeal stops most of the FERC process. Of course the effective date of August 8 will have long since come and gone by the time the BEP holds a public hearing and deliberates on the matter. At our request, we have been joined in the appeal by now co-appellants: Grow L+A, Downeast Salmon Federation, Native Fish Coalition-Maine Chapter, Friends of Sebago Lake, and Maine Council, Trout Unlimited. We are so grateful for their support! FOMB and co-appellants are represented by Portland attorney Scott Sells.

## Shad Say No to Brunswick Dam

On May 30th we began another spring season of recording frustrated shad below the Brunswick dam. Using an Aris side scan underwater sonar/video camera we record shad counts at several points spanning the length of run. It is well known shad are very skittish and it is problematic getting them into even a well-designed fishway which the Brunswick ladder is not.

As we wrote in our Summer, 2021 newsletter:

In 1980 the U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service developed conceptual drawings for a vertical slot fishway for the Brunswick Project, which is located at the head-of-tide on the Androscoggin River. The fishway was designed to pass 85,000 American shad and 1,000,000 alewives annually. The upstream passage facility was one of the first vertical slot fishways designed to pass American shad on the east coast, and was a scaled-down version of a fishway located on the Columbia River. Redevelopment of the Brunswick Project and construction of the fishway was completed in 1983. The completed fishway was 570 feet long, and consisted of 42 individual pools with a one-foot drop



Not a shad! Photo: John Lichter

between each. Downstream passage consisted of a 12-inch pipe located between two turbine intakes. When the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission issued a license for the Brunswick Project in 1979, it did not require efficiency studies for the upstream and downstream passage facilities. (From: Maine Department of Marine Resources American Shad Habitat Plan, 1983)



John Lichter adjusts Aris depth Photo: Ed Friedman

Unfortunately, after USFWS approval of Brunswick's upstream fishway design, Central Maine Power, dam owner at the time, shifted positioning of the turbines so they became close to the fishway entrance. There were no subsequent design revisions and a major problem with the site is that attraction flows for the fishway entrance are obscured by flows from Turbine #1 confusing the already skittish shad.

This year we recorded a total of about 7550 shad on four successful monitoring dates-5/20, 6/24, 6/30 and 7/11. Only about 240 (3.2%) made it up through the vertical slot fishway confirming its inefficiency. We believe multiple years of data like these will support major fish passage changes when the Brunswick Topsham dam comes up for relicensing in 2029.

Of special note this season was the 5/30 recording session when we counted about 80 sturgeon leaping (this is a known spawning area for shortnose sturgeon) during our 5 hours or so on site and the almost solid mass of spawning and finning blueback herring in the area that filled the Aris scope screen nearly the entire time.

Special thanks to John Lichter, Bowdoin College summer intern Renske Kerhofs and Dave Mention for continued use of his skiff.

#### Page 4 • Merrymeeting News • Summer 2022

### China Lake Syndrome

Every spring is different. The spring of 2021 was early and dry. Streams and rivers were experiencing August flows as spring fish migrations began. The alewives returned up Outlet Stream to China Lake in early April. Previously I might have expected the alewives to show up in May on Outlet Stream. After all, the alewives show up at Webber Pond in early May. Webber Pond is connected to the Kennebec via Seven Mile Stream. Outlet Stream is another 17 miles upriver. Why did the alewives show up so much earlier on Outlet Stream in 2021? Not just earlier but three weeks earlier and they had to swim another 17 miles. I spent a fair bit of time in 2021 watching the alewives linger below Outlet dam to China Lake. We had already hand-bailed 25,000 fish into China Lake, but there had to be between 150 and 250,000 alewives below the dam waiting to get in. The final fishway was yet to be installed. The alewives finally got tired of hanging below the dam and returned down stream to try and spawn again in 2022. Our stocking permit only allowed for 25,000 fish to be stocked.

In October of 2021 the final fish passage was installed in Outlet dam to China Lake. This marked the culmination of seven years of hard work. Marine Resources partnered with Maine Rivers to see this complex project complete. The project consisted of three dam removals and three fish passage installations to connect 4,000 acres of prime historical habitat in the Kennebec-Sebasticook lower river complex. The Sebasticook already had a huge run of river herring (alewives and bluebacks), and China Lake access increased the habitat in the Sebasticook River system by 38%!



Masse dam removed below China Lake. Photo: Point of View Helicopter Services

An estimate of annual returns for alewives to China Lake are one million fish per year. It has been 238 years since a run of this magnitude has come to China Lake—since 1783, the last known run of alewives before Outlet Stream succumbed to the damming that occurred along its seven meandering miles. Outlet Stream went from hundreds of thousand of alewives per year for millennia to thirteen dams and no fish in 30 years. Which brings us to 2022.

The spring of 2022 was a lot wetter and a lot cooler than 2021. I was in the process of reconfiguring an electronic fish counter to fit in the new fishway at China Lake's Outlet dam. The objective is to count the returning alewives. For the first time in 238 years, free swimming herring from the Gulf of Maine could enter China Lake.

China Lake Syndrome, continued from page 4



Alewives exit Benton Falls fish counter Photo: Ed Friedman

The fish counter consists of twelve 20-in. schedule 40 PVC pipes, each with a 4 in. inside diameter. Each tube has three stainless steel bands on the inside spaced 5 inches apart. Each band has a wire that leads to a Smith-Root model 1601 digital fish counter. Fish swim through the tube, break the invisible electric field between stainless bands, and get counted. Simple as that. Building the array takes time. I had a sneaking suspicion in March those fish just might show up earlier than expected. Better get cracking on this counting tube array. Only a few weeks left to build this thing out.

I was really close to completing the array in April's early days. River and stream flows were high and water temps were cool. Surely the alewives would behave "normally," showing up in early May as they do at Webber and even further up the Sebasticook River where we monitor them at Benton Falls.

Nope. They showed up at Outlet Stream's first obstruction, Box Mill dam fishway (built in 2020), on

April 10— even earlier than they had in 2021. The fish rapidly ascended through Box Mill and made it to the Ladd dam fishway (built in 2019) where I kept them below until I could get the counting tube array properly fitted at Outlet dam. We opened Ladd dam fishway on April 25th. Alewives ascended the stream past Lombard dam site (removed 2018), the Morneau dam site (removed 2021) and the Masse dam site (removed 2017) to reach the Outlet dam Denil fishway into China Lake.

A May 31 helicopter flush count of eagles counted 132 on the 7 miles of Outlet Stream. The dinner bell rang and fresh fish was served! Here is where it gets real interesting. Based on stocking rates, we calculated a return of up to 250,000 fish. By the end of the 2022 alewife run I had counted over 835,000 fish. The run was enormous. I didn't expect those numbers until 2026. Was the counter wrong? Nope. I proofed it at least a dozen times with timed visual counts. The counter was doing great. At the peak of the run 100,000

fish passed through the counting array in 24 hours.

So why did so many fish show up? We have a theory and I think it's a good one. Alewives on the spawning run will stray to novel waters. This is a well-documented behavior. It's Mother Nature's way of not

putting all her eggs in one basket. All of the river herring swimming past Outlet Stream to Benton Falls could smell those fish up Outlet Stream. And it smelled good. So they took a right hand turn into Outlet Stream, where waters were also warmer than on the main stem.

At Benton Falls the fish lift there passed only 2.8 million river herring in 2022. Was that because the Sebasticook didn't smell as much like a spawning event waiting to happen after Outlet Stream got a two week jump start? Would the Benton Falls fish lift pass an additional 600,000 fish had Outlet Stream not been restored? (In 2017 Benton passed 3.5 million herring, in 2018, 5.6 million). I just love a good mystery.



Nate Gray counts eagles Photo: Ed Friedman

We will be counting again in 2023 at Outlet Stream. You should come see it in May. Old habits die hard. Maybe come in April. You should definitely come and see. *Nate Gray* 

#### Page 6 • Merrymeeting News • Summer 2022

# The Wild West of PFAS Testing

Last summer/fall, FOMB in cooperation with Military Poisons and the Women's International League for Peace and Freedom (WILPF) conducted preliminary area sampling for PFAS chemicals. These are often referred to as "forever chemicals" because of their persistence in the environment.

PFAS are widely used, long lasting per- and polyfluoroalkyl synthetic organofluorine chemical compounds that have multiple fluorine atoms attached to an alkyl chain. They break down very slowly over time and many of them have been linked to harmful health effects in humans and animals. There are thousands of PFAS chemicals, and they are found in many different consumer, commercial, and industrial products. Because of their widespread use and their persistence in the environment, many PFAS compounds are found in the blood of people and animals all over the world and are present at low levels in a variety of food products and in the environment. Due to their prevalence, PFAS chemicals might also be termed "everywhere" chemicals.



Martha and Ed processing samples. Photo: Jason Prout

Virtually all PFAS sampling through EPA-certified labs is done by sending an actual water sample, on ice, back to the lab via overnight delivery. For each sample taken, a field blank is also collected. This is a supplied sample of PFAS-free water poured on site from its original container into another container to ensure contamination has not occurred in the sampling process.

PFAS tests are generally very expensive, ranging from about \$400 to \$700. The same fee applies to a field blank as it does to the actual sample, since both are analyzed. If high levels of PFAS are found in home drinking water, the Maine Department of Environmental Protection (DEP) will reimburse the homeowner up to a certain amount, providing the sample was sent to a DEP-approved lab.

Enter Cyclopure. This Illinois-based company is in the primary business of making a PFAS-filtering media they call DEXSORB<sup>®</sup>. The DEXSORB

product (a corn-based medium) is used by the Department of Defense and other agencies and entities to clean up PFAS-polluted waters. As sort of a sideline, Cyclopure also makes water test kits consisting of a plastic container with a DEXSORB filter in it. The suspect water is poured into the container and allowed to drain through the filter and then the empty container with filter is returned to Cyclopure for analysis. No ice or overnight delivery is needed, further reducing shipping weight and cost. The Cyclopure test costs about \$80 and screens for more PFAS compounds (about 55) than many of the certified labs. *The high cost of certified lab testing surely acts as a testing deterrent for the average homeowner*. Cyclopure kits are not certified, although they use the highest quality equipment and follow EPA protocols.

FOMB, Military Poisons, and WILPF used Cyclopure kits last year in our initial probe. Results compared favorably to past contaminant levels detected by DEP and Brunswick Naval Air Station (BNAS) testing. Last fall our Research & Advocacy Committee recommended a Bay-wide screening for PFAS, using the affordable Cyclopure kits, if we could formally validate them in a side-by-side comparison with certified labs using split samples all coming from the same source.

We asked the DEP to cooperate with us on this, and they would not, since Cyclopure was not certified, even though there could be a great deal of taxpayer savings using Cyclopure as a screening test and participation would likely be far greater.

Instead we partnered with the Brunswick Sewage District (BSD), who understood the value of what we were doing and could appreciate the potential cost saving for screening, even if not able to use the results for regulatory purposes.

#### The Wild West of PFAS Testing, continued from page 6

On April 22, 2022, BSD hosted and assisted us in gathering sewage water samples for each lab, all from the same stainless steel bucket. Samples went to Cyclopure and certified labs Alpha Analytical, Eurofins (the leader in PFAS testing), and Battelle (a lab often used by the military, industry, and universities). Replicate samples were included for Cyclopure and Alpha Analytical.

Results were telling: with Cyclopure, Alpha Analytical, and Eurofins all being similar in compounds and concentrations found. Reports on findings were delivered in 1-2weeks by these labs. Battelle, on the other hand, promised delivery in 28 days and took twice that. More importantly, they only detected one PFAS compound, whereas the other three companies found 10-12 each.

Since this test validated Cyclopure testing, FOMB purchased 30 test kits and is currently in the process of sampling all the Bay tributaries and the Bay itself. The results of our comparison testing are or will be posted in the Chemical section of our web Cybrary by the time you read this. When our spatial screening of Bay waters is complete, those results will also be posted and released to the press. Thanks to Jason Prout, Jennifer Nicholson, and Rob Pontau of BSD, Katie and Frank Casssou of Cyclopure, and FOMB volunteer Martha Spiess.



Jason readies another sample pour for Ed. **Photo: Martha Spiess** 

Ed Friedman

# We Need You! Please Suppor t Our Important Work

FOMB Leadership	Friends	of Merrymee	eting Bay ·	PO Box 233 · Richn	nond, Maine 04357
Our accomplishments are due to the hard work of dedicated volunteers, especially those who serve on our committees. If you want to get involved and serve, please contact the committee chair or Ed Friedman. We always welcome member input and we'd love for you to join us!	Members □ \$1,000- □ \$750 A □ \$500 W	hip Levels ⊦ Sturgeon merican Eel ⁄ild Salmon		□ \$250 Striped Bass □ \$100 Shad □ \$50 Alewife	□ \$20 Smelt □ Other □ \$7 Enclosed
and we drivve for you to join us.	Name				- (optional)
Steering Committee	Ivallie				for a copy of
Ed Friedman, Chair (Bowdoinham)					Conservation
Vance Stephenson, Treasurer (Beavercreek, OH)	Address				Guide for
Simon Beirne (Gardiner)	Ľ				Maine Land
Becky Bowes (Brunswick)	Town/State	e/Zip			Owners [\$5
Phil Brzozowski (Brunswick)		1			for book, \$2
Nate Gray (Vassalboro)				 1	for postage].
	Phone			Email	
Education Committee	- □ Renewa	1	□ Send i	nformation about volu	inteer opportunities
Tom Walling Co-Chair 666-5837	🗖 New Me	ember	🗖 I woul	d like a sticker	
10m (runnig, 00 chan, 000 505)	L				&
Conservation and Stewardship Committee				- No. 1	
Chair Vacancy			h		
<b>Membership and Fundraising Committee</b> Nate Gray, Chair, 446-8870		X			
<b>Research and Advocacy Committee</b> Ed Friedman, Chair, 666-3372		Thank	s to Rebe	cca Bowes for new	vsletter layout.

Friends of Merrymeeting Bay P.O. Box 233 Richmond, ME 04357

Return Service Requested

NON-PROFIT ORGANIZATION **PAID** PERMIT NO. 1 Dresden, ME



Printed on Genesis Writing. 100% Recycled, 100% post-consumer waste, processed chlorine-free.

### Own a Unique Piece of Maine's Environmental History!

This beautiful table made from a live-edge redwood slab has been donated to FOMB to support our research, advocacy, education, and land-protection work. It was bequeathed to our donor in 2016 by one of Maine's premier environmental writers, Phyllis Austin.

At this table Phyllis wrote a wide array of articles and her landmark books, *Wilderness Partners: Buzz Caverly and Baxter State Park* and *Queen Bee: Roxanne Quimby, Burt's Bees and Her Quest for a New National Park*, as well as her coedited volume of essays, *On Wilderness: Voices from Maine*.

The table has been valued at \$8,000-\$12,000 just to re-create. We are open to offers beginning at \$5,000. Dimensions: 76"L x 29-32.5"W x 29"H x 3" thick. The table is on view in the Harraseeket Inn lobby. Stop by for a look and a meal at their Broad Arrow Tavern.

Please contact Ed Friedman at 207-666-3372 or edfomb@comcast.net to make an offer. Find details on our home page at friendsofmerrymeetingbay.org.



Photo: Harraseeket Inn

# Merrymeeting News



The Newsletter of Friends of Merrymeeting Bay • PO Box 233 • Richmond Maine 04357 • 207-666-1118 • www.fomb.org

Friends of Merrymeeting Bay (FOMB) is a 501(c)(3) nonprofit organization. Our mission is to preserve, protect, and improve the unique ecosystems of the Bay through:

#### Education

#### Conservation & Stewardship

**Research & Advocacy** 

#### **Member Events**

Support comes from members' tax-deductible donations and gifts.

Merrymeeting News is published seasonally and is sent to FOMB members and other friends of the Bay. Article hyperlinks and color images are available in our online edition at www.fomb.org

For more information, contact:

Ed Friedman Chair 207-666-3372 edfomb@comcast.net



## It's Spring!

It's spring and FOMB is busy! Not only with Bay Day and in-school theatre, but out in the field our volunteers continue monitoring eagle populations, PFAS levels, and shad attempting in vain to pass the Brunswick dam. Details inside.



A proud angler preserves his big fish.



Alex Poliakoff counts eagles in our aerial survey.



John Lichter recording upstream fish migrants on sonar



Moving ice from the canal to the conveyor



Chris Gutscher samples for PFAS leaking from BNAS into the Androscoggin.



Shad counting site below the Frank Wood Bridge

## Our Town

During the school week of May 20, thirty 4<sup>th</sup> graders from Richmond's Marcia Buker elementary school travelled back to the 1800s as they co-wrote and acted in a theatre/film production brought to them by FOMB in another collaboration with the **Piti Theatre Company**.



Young future filmmakers?

Jay with TJ and Jane Southard

Drifting back to the past

After brainstorming on different aspects of Richmond life in the 19<sup>th</sup> century, the students elected to focus on ship building, dairy farming, ice harvesting, and spinning mills. Each of the two classes took two of the subjects to develop, in large part from actual historical accounts. They then scripted various scenarios which became the basis for their acting efforts.

This week-long theatre residency was filmed. It follows an "Our Town" theme the troupe developed to highlight special aspects of each community they work in. In 2022 Piti and FOMB collaborated with the Bowdoin Central School in a similar effort, the product of which **premiered** at our May 11, 2023 Winter Speaker Series. We also brought Piti's production "**To Bee or Not to Bee**" to Bowdoin Central and Bowdoinham Community Schools in the fall of 2021. This award-winning performance calls attention to the global threats critical pollinators face.

Post-production of "Our Town" involves substantial editing, scoring, and sound and graphic work. Expect the final product sometime in late fall or early winter.



Left: A cowbell from the time capsule trunk recalls dairy farming

Right: The fence is broken and cows about to escape

Left: About to launch Right: Waiting for the train

**Photos: Ed Friedman** 





#### Our Town, continued from page 2



Leading a horse team scoring ice for block sawing



Moving blocks inside the ice house



Conveyor load of ice into the ice house



A good harvest



I don't want to share a room with my little brother while we board the ice workers





Above: The bobbins spin round and round Left: A loom in the mill

All photos: Ed Friedman

This work is partially funded by the New England Foundation for the Arts, but we are still \$10,000 shy of our needed \$15,000 goal. If you particularly appreciate this sort of effort, for a minimum tax deductible donation of \$1,000 we will list you in the film credits as an associate producer and for a minimum \$5,000 donation as an executive producer.

Many thanks to Jon Mirin, Laura Josephs, and Godelieve Richard of Piti Theatre; Mary Paine, Taylor Burke, John Libby, support staff, and the 4<sup>th</sup> graders of Marcia Buker School; Jay Robbins, Paul Berry, and Terri Blen Parker of the Richmond Historical Society; Richmond Public Works; the Ames Mill, K&G Hardware, and Main St. Dairy Treat.

Ed Friedman

### **Brunswick Dam Relicensing**

The Brunswick-Topsham dam across the Androscoggin River is licensed by the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission (FERC or Commission) and this 50-year license expires in 2029. The approximately 5-year relicensing process has begun with FERC currently reviewing a Pre-Application Document (PAD), filed on February 21, 2024, by Brookfield White Pine Hydro LLC (Brookfield) for relicensing the Brunswick Hydroelectric Project No. 2284 (Brunswick Project or project).



Brunswick dam turbines downstream Photo: Ed Friedman

Pursuant to the National Environmental Policy Act (NEPA) of 1969, as amended, FERC staff will prepare either an environmental assessment (EA) or a more detailed environmental impact statement (EIS) (collectively referred to as the "NEPA document"), which will be used by the Commission to determine whether, and under what conditions, to issue a new license for the project.

To support and assist FERC's environmental review, the Commission is beginning the public scoping process with goals to identify and analyze all pertinent issues, and assure that the NEPA document is thorough and balanced. The Commission's scoping process will satisfy the NEPA scoping requirements, irrespective of whether the Commission issues an EA or an EIS. FERC held a scoping meeting on May 7 in Brunswick, followed by a tour of the dam facility.

Several FOMB members attended one or both. We submitted oral and written comments at the meeting and will file more complete comments with FERC.

This dam and the project area (a few hundred yards below the dam and upstream to just below Pejepscot dam) fall entirely within the Friends of Merrymeeting Bay (FOMB) focus area of our research, advocacy, education, and land protection work. Our water quality monitoring in the lower Androscoggin completed under EPA or MDEP quality assurance programs has bracketed the project area since 1999 and has specifically included multiple sites within the project area since 2010. Our sampling has been done under either EPA or DEP quality assurance programs. FOMB's work led to an upgrade in water classification from Class C to Class B for the project area, locking in improved water quality, in particular higher minimum levels of dissolved oxygen.

This article does not detail the entirety of our concerns, which, among other issues, also include fish passage alternatives (dam removal, fish lift, nature-like fish passage), the inadequacy of current downstream fish passage, and the obsolete and harmful nature of excessively long FERC licenses in general.



Fishway exit into head pond on upstream dam face Photo: Phil Brzozowski

#### Brunswick Dam Relicensing, continued from page 4

Pursuant to Section 303(d) of the federal Clean Water Act. 33 U.S.C. § 1313(d) and as noted in the 2012 Maine DEP Integrated Water Quality and Assessment Report, the lower Androscoggin River mainstem segment between the Pejepscot dam and the Brunswick dam, is listed in Category 4C (Impaired by non-pollutant), in non-attainment of the designated uses required by both its previous Class C and current Class B water quality standards. Information provided to the DEP from the Department of Marine Resources indicates the segment fails to support an indigenous species of fish, the American shad, as required by statute. The dam at Brunswick and the fish passage device repeatedly fail to allow passage of a sufficient number of shad to establish a sustainable population



American shad Photo: Ed Friedman

in the river above the dam. This facility is a FERC-licensed facility with a requirement for fish passage as part of a state-adopted restoration plan for this species.

Under state law, fishing and fish habitat are designated uses for Class B waters [38 M.R.S.A § 465(3)(B)]. To support those uses, the Class B standards specifically provide that "waters must be of sufficient quality to support all aquatic species indigenous to those waters without detrimental changes to the resident biological community." The habitat



Dam face upstream Photo: Phil Brzozowski

FOMB and Bowdoin College have both conducted multi-year underwater counts of shad in multiple areas but mostly at a site immediately below the Frank Wood bridge. To illustrate the egregiousness of Brunswick's longstanding fish passage problem, on just one incoming tide in 2023 we counted over 7,000 shad passing upstream toward the fishway. Yet, for the entire season, the fishway passed only 13 shad. FOMB has requested that FERC conduct a full EIS in relicensing and will remain an active participant in the process.

must be characterized as unimpaired [Id. § 465(3)(A)].

Violation of narrative water-quality criteria or the absence of a designated use constitutes non-attainment of Maine's water quality standards. See Bangor Hydro-Electric v. Bd. of Env. Prot., 595 A. 2d 438, 442 (Me 1991). Annual reports of the Maine Department of Marine Resources' (DMR) Androscoggin River Anadromous Fish Restoration Program provide a definitive and conclusive record of more than 25 years showing that, due to the Brunswick dam barrier, the Androscoggin River basin upstream no longer has an indigenous (or even artificially sustained) population of American shad and that, by their absence, the resident biological community has been detrimentally affected.

#### Page 6 • Merrymeeting News • Spring 2024

## Spring Bay Day Blooms Again

On the morning of May 14, sandwiched between several days of rain, a few early morning drops gave way to sunshine as the good folks at Chop Pt. School welcomed us back for the first spring Bay Day since Covid began. Over one hundred 4<sup>th</sup> graders from Fisher Mitchell, Phippsburg, Woolwich, and Chop Pt. schools enjoyed a great day in a fabulous location as they studied macroinvertebrates, ran around as predators and prey, built nests, got dirty, and learned about what makes Merrymeeting Bay special.

Each student attended three of these workshops: Watershed Modeling, Wildlife, Marine Mammal Rescue, Beach Seining, Trees, Anadromous Fish Printing, Macroinvertebrates, Fish Migration, Nests, Where are We?, and Where's the Poop Go?



Great lunch view



**Cool macroinvertebrates** 



**Beach seining practice Photo: Becky Bowes** 



Wildlife Photos: Ed Friedman except where noted.



Watershed modeling Photo: Adele Morgan



Where does our poop go?



Using a fishway takes a lot of energy.



Herring predators: seal and big fish



Where are we?

Continued on next page

#### Spring Bay Day Blooms Again, continued from page 6

#### Many thanks to:

**Guides:** Eric Ham, Kent Cooper, Bert Singer, Steve Pelletier, Jason Bartlett, Shannon Nelligan, Nate Gray Nathan Abbott, Lucy Poole, Elizabeth Walker, Leslie Anderson, Will Blocher, Betsy Steen, Bryan Chonko, Ernie Bergeron, Riley Palazzo and Madison Leibowitz

**Chaperones**: Adele Morgan, Steve Musica, Becky Bowes, Carole Sargent, Mike Curran, Bill Good, Tina Phillips, Dan Smith, Phil Brzozowski, Elise Straus-Bowers, Jane Frost, and Brian Bowers

Bus wrangler and back-up chaperone: Jim Rea

Chief cook and bottle washer: Susan Chase

**Special thanks to:** Chop Pt. School for their hospitality and Wild Oats Bakery & Café for our lunch wraps!!



Beach seining haul Photo: Becky Bowes

# We Need You! Please Suppor t Our Impor tant Work

FOMB Leadership	Friends of Merrymee	ting Bay · PO Box 233 · Richmo	nd, Maine 04357
Our accomplishments are due to the hard work of dedicated volunteers, especially those who serve on our committees. If you want to get involved and serve, please contact the committee chair or	Membership Levels □ \$1,000+ Sturgeon □ \$750 American Eel □ \$500 Wild Salmon	□ \$250 Striped Bass □ \$100 Shad □ \$50 Alewife	□ \$20 Smelt □ Other
Ed Friedman. We always welcome member input and we'd love for you to join us!	1		□ \$7 Enclosed
Steering Committee	Name		(optional) for a copy of
Ed Friedman, Chair (Bowdoinham) Vance Stephenson, Treasurer (Beavercreek, OH) Tom Walling, Secretary (Bowdoinham)	Address		Conservation Options: A Guide for
Simon Beirne (Gardiner) Becky Bowes (Brunswick)	Town/State/Zip		Maine Land Owners [\$5
Phil Brzozowski (Brunswick) Nate Gray (Vassalboro)	Phone	 Fmail	for book, \$2 for postage].
Education Committee	-  Renewal	$\square$ Send information about volunt.	eer opportunities
Tom Walling, Co-Chair, 666-5837	□ New Member	☐ I would like a sticker	eer opportunities
C <b>onservation and Stewardship Committee</b> Chair Vacancy			r. )-
<b>Membership and Fundraising Committee</b> Nate Gray, Chair, 446-8870	X	114	
<b>Research and Advocacy Committee</b> Ed Friedman, Chair, 666-3372	Thanks to	Rebecca Bowes for newslette	er layout.



Friends of Merrymeeting Bay P.O. Box 233 Richmond, ME 04357

Return Service Requested

NON-PROFIT ORGANIZATION **PAID** PERMIT NO. 1 Dresden, ME



Printed on Genesis Writing. 100% Recycled, 100% post-consumer waste, processed chlorine-free.

# Native fish need healthy rivers and a healthy bay



Alewives Photo: John Lichter



**Blueback herring** 

Leaping sturgeon Photo: John Lichter





Sea lamprey Photos: Ed Friedman except where noted.

Striper

FOMB Exhibits Brunswick, Maine Hydroelectric Project, Androscoggin River FERC P-2284-0052

# Exhibit 16

**RESEARCH ARTICLE** 

### The historic influence of dams on diadromous fish habitat with a focus on river herring and hydrologic longitudinal connectivity

Carolyn J. Hall · Adrian Jordaan · Michael G. Frisk

Received: 23 February 2010/Accepted: 1 October 2010 © Springer Science+Business Media B.V. 2010

Abstract The erection of dams alters habitat and longitudinal stream connectivity for migratory diadromous and potamodromous fish species and interrupts much of organismal exchange between freshwater and marine ecosystems. In the US, this disruption began with colonial settlement in the seventeenth century but little quantitative assessment of historical impact on accessible habitat and population size has been conducted. We used published surveys, GIS layers and historical documents to create a database of 1356 dams, which was then analyzed to determine the historical timeline of construction, use and resultant fragmentation of watersheds in Maine, US. Historical information on the anadromous river herring was used to determine natural upstream boundaries to migration and establish total potential alewife spawning habitat in nine watersheds with historic populations. Dams in Maine were constructed beginning in 1634 and by 1850 had reduced accessible lake area to less than 5% of the virgin 892 km<sup>2</sup> habitat and 20% of virgin stream habitat. There is a near total loss of accessible habitat by 1860 that followed a west-east pattern of European migration and settlement. Understanding historic

**Electronic supplementary material** The online version of this article (doi:10.1007/s10980-010-9539-1) contains supplementary material, which is available to authorized users.

C. J. Hall (⊠) · A. Jordaan · M. G. Frisk School of Marine and Atmospheric Sciences, Stony Brook University, Stony Brook, NY 11794-5000, USA e-mail: cjhall29@me.com; info@gomher.org trends allows current restoration targets to be assessed and prioritized within an ecosystem-based perspective and may inform expectations for future management of oceanic and freshwater living resources.

**Keywords** Historical Ecology · Gulf of Maine · Habitat fragmentation · Alewife · Blueback herring · Forage fish · Ecosystem · Energy flux · Restoration targets

#### Introduction

Widespread species loss and large-scale environmental change over the past 400 years has been well documented (Foster et al. 2002; Lotze et al. 2006; Jackson 2008). One prominent environmental change has been the fracturing of coastal watersheds by manmade obstructions (Dynesius and Nilsson 1994; Humphries and Winemiller 2009). Damming of waterways alters the aquatic environment and surrounding landscape through sedimentation, channelization, flooding and temperature changes (Poff et al. 1997; Poff and Hart 2002; Walter and Merritts 2008). Passage of aquatic migratory species between feeding and spawning sites is interrupted, as is the exchange of nutrients among ecosystems (Kline et al. 1990; Bilby et al. 1996; Walters et al. 2009). Subsequent habitat and population loss leads to alteration of foodwebs, loss of biodiversity, species decline and extirpation (Pringle et al. 2000; Jackson et al. 2001; Pess et al. 2008; Morita et al. 2009). An understanding of the historical condition of ecosystems before significant anthropogenic impact is required to assess restoration targets, yet landscape studies and ecological baselines are often lacking historical perspective or use incomplete data (Wu et al. 2003). Historical data is needed to empirically evaluate the loss of habitat connectivity in relation to species presence and ecosystem function over centuries to effectively apply conservation and restoration methods (Haila 2002).

In the northeastern U.S., concentrated commercial fishing, forestry, agriculture and damming of riverways began altering the condition of river ecosystems with the arrival of European colonists in the seventeenth century. Unfortunately, reliable records of watershed conditions and fish harvests were not kept until the formation of Federal and State Fish Commissions in the 1860s (Atkins and Foster 1868; Judd 1997). Previous to these records were numerous mentions of colonial mill dams obstructing the migration of spawning fishes including river herring [collectively alewife (Alosa pseudoharengus) and blueback herring (Alosa aestivalis)], shad (Alosa sapidissima), Atlantic salmon (Salmo salar) and Atlantic sturgeon (Acipenser oxyrinchus) (Anonymous 3/26/1798; Moody 1933, pp 445–446). After the construction of the first saw mill dam in Maine in 1634 (Pope 1965, p. 219), hundreds of small dams appeared statewide wherever natural waterfalls and topography provided an area of impoundment and the vertical height required to generate mechanical energy (Moody 1933, p. 332; Clark 1970, p. 336). In 1829 it was estimated that 1,686 principal manufacturing establishments, primarily mills, depended upon water-power (Greenleaf 1829, p. 451). Forty years later, over 3,100 sites in use or potentially suitable for harnessing water-power were documented in Maine (Wells 1869).

The species listed above are diadromous, crossing the ocean-freshwater boundary to complete spawning, and provided abundant resources to historical local diets and commercial fisheries along the Gulf of Maine's coastal and inland ecosystems (Atkins and Foster 1868; Mullen et al. 1986). They also provided a rich forage base for valuable coastal predators and game fish including Atlantic cod (*Gadus morhua*) (Baird 1872; Graham et al. 2002). Decline of coastal cod populations has been linked to the loss of the nutritious and predictable food source these species

provided (Baird 1883; Ames 2004). By 1870, State Fish Commissioners concluded that dam construction was the principal cause of migratory fish extinction from Maine's waterways (Atkins and Foster 1868) and 20 years later estimated that only 10% of original habitat remained available for spawning (Atkins 1887). Current diadromous species' populations are at historic lows with some at less than 1% of early nineteenth century estimations (Lotze and Milewski 2004; Saunders et al. 2006). Presently, river herring and Atlantic sturgeon are listed as species of concern and Atlantic salmon as an endangered species (Federal Register 2006). Thus, efforts to provide long-term solutions through population and watershed restoration are of immediate importance, yet no comprehensive attempts have been made to assess virgin habitat baselines or thoroughly document the long-term scale of habitat destruction these species have endured.

Historical records of dam construction can present a timeline of stream and landscape alteration and physical impediment of spawning diadromous species. Here we estimate the loss of accessible freshwater habitat within Maine from 1600 to 1900 due to dam obstruction. First, we present a spatial and temporal analysis of dam construction from the seventeenth through the nineteenth century. Second, we quantitatively present an analysis of accessible migratory and spawning area, both stream and lake habitat, impacted by the erection of dams over time with river herring as our example "species." Current river herring habitat status and coastal watersheds will be evaluated in light of the historical baseline determined for the state of Maine and related to restoration of stream networks and ecosystem connectivity.

#### Materials and methods

#### River herring life history

River herring are a mid-trophic level species that prey primarily on zooplankton (Bigelow and Schroeder 1953). River herring reach reproductive maturity in 3–5 years and are iteroparous, or capable of spawning for multiple years, returning to spawn in natal Maine streams between late April and early July (MDMR 1982). Alewives historically migrated over 300 km to spawning areas in quiet freshwaters of Maine, primarily lakes and ponds but also slow sections of streams; bluebacks prefer riverine habitat up to or near head of tide with moving water. Both species will spawn below head of tide provided that appropriate habitat is available (Bigelow and Schroeder 1953; MDMR 1982). For the purpose of this study, measured stream habitat is defined broadly as accessible habitat for both species but is not included in measurable alewife spawning habitat which is limited to lakes and ponds, and thus an underestimate of total potential area.

#### Study area

Dams throughout Maine were documented, but analysis was limited to nine historical river herring

watersheds, approximately 60% of our estimated historical range, that were divided amongst three categories: (1) primary river watersheds with extensive tributaries totaling a stream distance of 1000 km or greater; (2) secondary watersheds with few tributaries totaling less than 1000 km; (3) bay watersheds composed of multiple small rivers and coastal waterways (Fig. 1). Primary (category 1) watersheds are the Androscoggin, Kennebec and Penobscot Rivers. Secondary (category 2) watersheds are the Mousam, Sheepscot, St. George, Union and Dennys Rivers. The Casco Bay watershed with the Presumpscot River was used as the example for tertiary (category 3) watersheds. Watershed analysis



**Fig. 1** State of Maine highlighted with historical river herring watersheds assessed in this study for temporal spawning habitat changes from 1600 to 1900 was constrained to within the State of Maine. The Damariscotta River watershed is also referenced in this study.

#### Methodology

We followed a 6-step procedure to document and map locations of dams, natural boundaries and upstream limits of diadromous fish migration, and determine the historical timeline of use and main stem blockage by dams.

#### 1. Determination of current dam locations

The Maine Geographic Information Systems (ME-GIS) Impound database completed in 2006 by the US Fish and Wildlife Service Gulf of Maine Coastal Program (MEGIS 2006) served as our initial database and includes full demographics of still functional dams including waterway, latitude and longitude, ownership, year of completion of the most recent dam at the location (not the original configuration), structural height, and limited information about recent breaches or removals. The database was developed from data collected in the U.S. Army Corp of Engineers (USACE) 1987 Dam Survey, Maine Department of Environmental Protection (MDEP), Bureau of Land and Water Quality (BLandWQ) staff for use with BLandWQ projects. The Maine Emergency Management Agency (MEMA) reviewed all point locations against existing orthophotography or digital raster graphic base layers. Point locations of dams, levees, and impoundments in Maine are at 1:24000 scale. Inventories of removed dams, potentially removable dams and currently active dams listed by MDEP (2009) were an additional source.

#### 2. Determination of historic dams and timeline of use

The most comprehensive reference for historic dams was *The Water-power of Maine*, a hydrographic survey with water resource demographics from the 1860s (Wells 1869). Not all dams reported in Wells (1869) were included in this study. Omitted dams were: (1) not located due to an historic name or no precise location mentioned; (2) upstream of alewife migrations; (3) on tributaries above head of tide with no pond area for alewife spawning; or (4) one of many already surveyed dams on a short stretch of waterway (under 3 miles). Nineteenth and twentieth century governmental reports were also used to identify and date original construction of dams. These included Maine Commissioner of Fisheries (COF) reports spanning from 1868 to 1899 (Atkins and Foster 1868, 1869; Atkins and Stillwell 1874; Atkins 1887; Smith 1899), and alewife fisheries reports and collections of Atlantic Sea-Run Salmon Commission river surveys and management reports through the 1980s (Rounsefell and Stringer 1945; Supplementary Materials I).

Dates and locations of dams constructed prior to Wells (1869) were found in wills, historical magazines and journals, town histories, eighteenth and early nineteenth century newspaper articles and records of early nineteenth century Maine Legislative Records containing legislative acts and petitions held at the Maine State Archives (Supplementary Materials I). Hand drawn maps labeled with early settlements included in historical publications gave clear references to location of mills and date of existence. For a full list of references used to date and locate mills and dams see Supplementary Materials I. In historical literature, mills are documented more consistently than dams, therefore it was assumed the presence of a mill indicated the presence of a dam.

#### 3. Determination of main stem blockage

Main stem blockage, particularly dams at head of tide, was determined from historical reports by Atkins (1887) and other publications that stated the year of full obstruction and were only considered migration obstacles beginning on sourced dates.

### 4. Determination of natural barriers and limits to upstream alewife migration

Natural barriers and limits of anadromous species upstream passage, particularly alewives, were determined using Maine COF reports, alewife fishery and Atlantic Sea-Run Salmon Commission river survey and management reports (Atkins and Foster 1868, 1869; Atkins and Stillwell 1874; Atkins 1887; Smith 1899; Rounsefell and Stringer 1945; Supplementary Materials I). Because of historical omnipresence of alewives in Maine ponds with connection to the ocean (Atkins 1887; Mullen et al. 1986), all water bodies below natural barriers within known migration distances were considered potential spawning sites. Thus, we assumed presence of fish unless we found evidence to the contrary. Town histories were instrumental in further determining presence or absence of alewives. For example, in The History of Sanford Maine 1661–1900 (Emery 1901. pp. 169-170) litigation regarding fish passage for salmon, alewives and shad at mills within the town of Sanford on the Mousam River is discussed. This indicates alewives surmounted the considerable falls downstream of Sanford. Our approach possibly overestimates alewife lake and pond spawning habitat and requires further water body sediment and artifact research to empirically determine historical presence.

#### 5. GIS mapping

All dams, natural obstructions and migratory limits were mapped using ESRI® ArcGIS<sup>TM</sup> v.9.3. Map base layers in 1:24000 scale of watersheds, counties and coastline were obtained from the MEGIS database (MEGIS 2004). Latitude and longitude in decimal degrees were geo-referenced using the Geographic Coordinate System North America 1983.

#### 6. Error checking

Latitude and longitude in decimal degrees for existing and historical dam sites were confirmed or determined using the 26th (2003) and 30th (2007) editions of the DeLorme Maine Atlas and Gazetteer<sup>TM</sup> and Google Earth 5.0 during the period of January to July 2009. Additionally, personal site visits were conducted throughout the state of Maine in 2008 and 2009 to ground-truth over 90 dams with GPS and obtain information, photographs and meet with current owners and local residents.

#### Analysis

Virgin spawning habitat was dated in year 1600, pre European colonization. Historical river herring migratory and spawning habitat was estimated using stream and lake demographics from MEGIS (2004). Streams categorized as perennial on the MEGIS database that led to ponds within the estimated range of alewife migration were used to calculate potential stream migration distance whereas streams categorized as intermittent or not connected to water bodies above head of tide were not included. Perennial streams below or to head of tide but without connection to water bodies were included for potential blueback migratory and spawning habitat.

Let *m* be the river mouth and  $n_{\nu}$  the historical natural limit of migration; virgin habitat for alewife spawning (V<sub>A</sub>), and blueback and alewife migration (V<sub>BB</sub>, <sub>A</sub>), is the sum of all suitable lake (*L*, in km<sup>2</sup>) and stream (*S*, in km) habitat, respectively, such that:

$$V_A = \sum_m^{n_v} L; \quad V_{BB,A} = \sum_m^{n_v} S,$$

Accessible habitat ( $h_A$ ,  $h_{BB}$ ,  $_A$ ) was then calculated chronologically from 1600 to 1900 each year a new obstruction occurred within the defined virgin habitat area, where  $n_x$  is the year specific upstream migration boundary:

$$h_A = \sum_m^{n_x} L; \quad h_{BB,A} = \sum_m^{n_x} S$$

Changes in accessible habitat  $(H_A, H_{BB,A})$  resulting from dam construction was calculated using:

 $H_A = V_A - h_A; \quad H_{BB,A} = V_{BB,A} - h_{BB,A}$ 

Then change from virgin conditions in percent  $(R_A, R_{BB,A})$  since 1600 was calculated:

$$R_A = rac{H_A}{V_A} 100; \quad R_{BB,A} = rac{H_{BB,A}}{V_{BB,A}} 100$$

#### Results

#### Dam timeline

A total of 1356 historical and current dams were documented in the state of Maine from the Piscataqua/Salmon Falls River in the west to the St. Croix River in the east and all inlets and islands along the coast (Table 1). A comprehensive database with the history of each dam including use, dates of construction and reconstruction, owners, fish passage capability, hydrology, etc. can be viewed at the Gulf of Maine Historical Ecology Research website: www.GOMHER.org. Dams were grouped according to watershed access to coastal regions divided into western, central and eastern. Earliest construction of dams in the three regions was 1634, 1640 and 1763 for western, central and eastern, respectively. Of the Table 1 Summ historical and c in Maine by re watershed<sup>a</sup>

Table 1       Summary of         historical and current dams       in Maine by region and         watershed <sup>a</sup> Image: State of the state	Coastal region	Watershed	Total dams constructed 1600-present	Year of earliest documented dam construction	Number of dams still on watershed as of 2006 <sup>b</sup>
	Western	Piscataqua/Salmon Falls River	29	1634	12
		York River	12	1634	6
		Mousam River	24	1672	12
		Kennebunk River	10	1749	1
		Saco River	72	1648	42
		Fore River	6	1674	2
		Presumpscot River	68	1732	30
		Royal River	10	1722	4
	Central	Kennebec River	226	1754	128
		Androscoggin River	145	1716	79
		Sheepscot River	47	1664	15
		Damariscotta River	8	1726	2
		Pemaquid River	6	1640	3
		Medomak River	12	1797	5
		St. George River	35	1647	18
		Penobscot River	283	1768	116
	Eastern	Union River	36	1766	11
		Narraguagus River	15	1773	4
		Pleasant River	9	1765	2
		Machias River	13	1763	6
<sup>a</sup> Includes dams that could		East Machias River	12	1765	4
not be assigned latitude and		Orange River	6	1828	4
<sup>b</sup> Dams still present in 2006		Dennys River	19	1787	8
		Pennamaquan River	18	1823	7
at completion of the MEGIS		St. John River	77	1811	48
Includes dams with fish		St. Croix River	48	1780	20
passage and those more	General	Coastal Waterways	110	1651	45
recently removed or breached		Total	1356		634

1356 dams documented in this study, 47% (634 dams) were still present on the waterways as of 2006. Not all of the locations of dams were identified clearly enough in the literature for exact, or estimated, latitude and longitude; therefore a total of 1333 dams were assigned coordinates and are presented in Fig. 2a.

Accumulation of dams across the state on all watersheds is mapped in four time periods: 1630-1750 (Fig. 2b), 1630-1800 (Fig. 2c), 1630-1850 (Fig. 2d) and 1630-1900 (Fig. 2e). A total of 43, 164, 187 and 521 dams were completed in each of the four time periods, respectively, for a total of 915 dams. Between 1750 and 1800, dam completion more than tripled and by 1900, increased 20-fold.

breached

Dam development remained localized in the southwest of the state until northeast expansion in the mid 1700s (Fig. 2b, c). The rate of expansion to the east was more rapid than northern, or inland, but by 1850 the maximum range was reached in both directions while the density of dams continued to increase through the present (Fig. 2).

#### Historical habitat analysis

The Penobscot watershed had the most virgin habitat with 5332 km of streams and 327.7 km<sup>2</sup> of lake area whereas the Mousam watershed was the smallest with 183.5 km of streams and 10.7 km<sup>2</sup> of lake area (Table 2). From 1720 to 1846, impassable dams were



Fig. 2 Temporal and spatial accumulation of dams in Maine for which latitude and longitude were determined. Each dot represents a dam. a comprehensive of all dams completed

constructed at or near head of tide on the main stem of our nine historical river herring watersheds (Table 2). Head of tide dams alone reduced accessible stream distance and lake area to between 7-59%and 0-33%, respectively, having the greatest impact on the Kennebec, Mousam and Casco Bay watersheds with less than 1% of virgin lake surface area remaining after construction.

A representative watershed for each category is used to illustrate chronological changes in available spawning habitat. The Kennebec, St. George and Casco Bay represent primary, secondary and bay watersheds. See Supplementary Material II for

through 2008. **b** all dams constructed by 1750. **c**–**e** the cumulative increase of completed dams in 50-year increments from 1750 to 1900

remaining watersheds. On the Kennebec watershed, considerable reductions in stream and lake habitat first occurred in 1754. Stream habitat declined to 65.4% and lake area to 53.6% (Fig. 3a). Dam construction in 1760 reduced lake area to 25.6% of virgin habitat and in 1792 further reduced habitat to 14.8% of streams and 4.8% of lake area. In 1837 the Edwards Dam was built at head of tide which reduced stream habitat to 6.9%. The last dams to have a measurable impact on the Kennebec watershed were completed in 1867 and left 4.9% and 0.4% of stream and lake area available, respectively.

Category	Watershed	Virgin SD (km)	Virgin LSA (km <sup>2</sup> )	Year	% SD	% LSA
1	Androscoggin	906.2	45.9	1807	14.9	4.4
1	Kennebec	2392.3	197	1837	7.3	0.5
1	Penobscot	5332	327.7	1835	18.6	8.2
2	Mousam	183.5	10.7	1720	8.1	0
2	Sheepscot	558	19.4	1762	58.2	32.4
2	St. George	549.2	31.7	1840s	20.5	6.8
2	Union	480.9	93.2	1800	21.5	5.2
2	Dennys	230.1	30.1	1846	31.9	1.9
3	Casco Bay	862.1	136.1	1819	20.9	0.1

Table 2 Nine focus watersheds with total virgin stream distance (SD) and lake surface area (LSA) in year 1600 for potential accessible river herring habitat, year of head of tide dam construction and percent remaining stream and lake habitat after full obstruction at head of tide<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Percent calculated based on presence of head of tide dam only. Habitat loss from other dams built on watersheds previous to above years or below head of tide not considered for this estimate

On the St. George watershed, the first notable reductions in available habitat occurred in 1777 resulting in 82.7% of stream and 72.2% of lake area remaining (Fig. 3b). Obstructed at head of tide in 1785, habitat was reduced to 18.9% stream and 4.9% lake area. The last dam to have a measurable impact on accessible spawning habitat was completed in 1867 leaving 13% stream and 0% lake habitat available.

Changes in available spawning habitat in Casco Bay were quite different between streams and lakes. Stream distance decreased 9.5% in fairly regular intervals until 1762 while lake area remained above 99% (Fig. 3c). Construction of a main stem dam on the Presumpscot River in 1762 reduced lake habitat to 3% and stream habitat to 57.8%. The Presumpscot River provides access to 116.4 km<sup>2</sup> Sebago Lake, the principal lake of the Casco Bay watershed. By blocking access to Sebago Lake, the dam obstructed nearly 97% of the watershed lake habitat but only about a third of the accessible stream habitat.

For an overall picture of Maine, the nine analyzed watersheds were combined (Fig. 3d). Remaining stream and lake habitat both decreased to below 50% by 1800 and were further reduced to 16.22% and 2.42% by 1900, respectively.

#### Discussion

This study provides the first comprehensive temporal and spatial analysis of dam construction as it relates to historical watersheds in Maine and determination of virgin baselines for diadromous river herring habitat. We illustrate the early history of anthropogenic fracturing of northeastern U.S. coastal ecosystems and consequent statewide loss of longitudinal connectivity and diadromous spawning habitat accessibility. From 1634 to 1850 mill dam construction on tributaries and small watersheds reduced Maine's river herring lake habitat by more than 95%. Large dams on primary rivers at head of tide led to a near total loss of accessible habitat by the 1860s. Legacy land use has diminished hydrologic connectivity within and among coastal ecosystems resulting in shifts to ecological form and function that must be recognized and incorporated explicitly into restoration.

Implications for restoration and management

While restoration and trending towards pre-colonial habitat have occurred since the American Civil War (Foster 2002), obstruction of waterways, especially at head of tide, has meant that waterways and diadromous fish are not experiencing the same trend. In light of our results, Atkins' (1887) underestimated lost habitat by an order of magnitude, and even the dire estimate of 1% remaining at present (Lotze and Milewski 2004) fails to identify that this baseline was reached 150 years ago, before industrial pollution and human-induced climate change had become widespread concerns. Historically, alewife migrated 193 km and 322 km inland on the Kennebec and Penobscot Rivers, respectively (Atkins and Foster 1868), but completion of head of tide dams restricted

Fig. 3 Percent virgin habitat. Percent stream distance remaining (on left) and percent lake surface area remaining (on right) for representative watersheds of three categories and all nine assessed watersheds combined to represent the state: a primary rivers represented by the Kennebec River, b secondary rivers represented by the St. George River, c tertiary bay systems represented by Casco Bay and d state of Maine. Vertical drop down lines in each graph indicate year of dam construction that resulted in a measurable loss of potential spawning habitat



migration to less than 8% and 19% virgin habitat. Penobscot historical alewife catch declined from 1 million individuals in 1867 (Atkins 1887) to 230,283 in 1943 (Maine Department of Marine Resources unpublished data), documenting species decline due to habitat fragmentation and other factors. The extent of habitat loss during the 1800s left little spawning habitat accessible to wild populations along the Maine coast with the Damariscotta River serving as the only consistent documented refuge for river herring (Maine Secretary of State 1804–1893). As a result, Damariscotta fish were likely responsible for repopulating other watersheds through straying and restocking efforts as habitat re-opened during the 1900s (Rounsefell and Stringer 1945). Increased population biocomplexity, where population structure includes access to a greater variety of spawning sites, improves species resilience in the face of environmental changes (Hilborn et al. 2003). Genetic and spatial variability of spawning populations would have been reduced from numerous discrete groups to as few as one, potentially endangering the resiliency of the species and possibly contributing to its current depleted status.

Over 100 years before recognition of the dramatic impacts of species loss, and advent of the Endangered Species Act, river herring were already at critically low population levels experiencing habitat conditions linked to genetic bottlenecks. The current IUCN Red List criteria for listing a species as "vulnerable" includes a 30% or greater loss of historic Area of Occupancy or Extent of Occurrence (IUCN Standards and Petitions Working Group 2008). Our study is far from global and does not conform to regional Red List guidelines' definition of a state or province (IUCN 2003). Yet, if our analysis can be assumed to represent the entire State, continued presence of migration barring dams contributing to 70% or greater loss of accessible habitat per watershed would merit a listing of "regionally endangered". Disruption of habitat-use and spawning migrations occurred during colonial development along the entire U.S. Atlantic coast (ASMFC 2009). An IUCN evaluation of river herring in watersheds throughout the greater Gulf of Maine, from Bay of Fundy in the north to Cape Cod in the south, would include numerous extirpated historical runs where the species is "regionally extinct" (IUCN 2003, p. 10). Subpopulation watershed loss could be the most important conservation parameter on a regional scale. Incorporation of assessments at watershed and subpopulation levels into regional river herring management efforts is critical and should be required.

Fortunately, alewives are ideal candidates for restoration because they rapidly populate reopened spawning habitat within 3–5 years, roughly equivalent to the species age of maturity (Atkins and Foster 1868; Pardue 1983; Lichter et al. 2006). Some progressive state management plans have implemented individual

watershed restoration programs (Brown et al. 2008; MDMR 2008; Brady 2009) and currently there are numerous efforts in Maine to restore stream connectivity and diadromous fish habitat access through fish passage construction, dam removal and stocking with varying success. Fish passage over the head of tide Brunswick Dam in 1981 provided access to 53.8% of historical lake habitat for the Androscoggin watershed (Brown et al. 2008). Removal of the head of tide Edwards Dam in 1999, without unblocking additional upstream dams, allowed access to only 1% of potential lake habitat within the Kennebec watershed (MDMR 2008). Yet, removal of Fort Halifax Dam in 2008 at the mouth of the Sebasticook River provided access to 45% of the original lake habitat. Opening of these two dams potentially provided access to 46% of the Kennebec watershed's virgin lake habitat. Finally, planned removal of the main stem Great Works and Veazie Dams on the Penobscot would restore 37% of the Penobscot watershed's historical lake habitat (MBSRFH 2007; MDEP 2009), which with the already accessible Orland River would make 42% of historic lake habitat available. We propose that habitat is the best indicator of restoration success and efforts to reopen historical spawning habitat and apply management per watershed, in addition to larger coastal regions, is an important step towards restoring Gulf of Maine river herring.

#### Landscape and ecosystem impacts

Understanding the consequences of diadromous species' loss of access to spawning habitat is relatively straightforward compared to assessing their contribution to Gulf of Maine ecosystems, including as a nutrient vector between freshwater and marine environments. Extensive research on anadromous and semelparous (death after single spawning) Pacific salmon (Oncorhynchus spp.) has shown significant transport of marine derived nutrients to freshwater spawning sites and incorporation into aquatic and terrestrial food webs (Kline et al. 1990; Bilby et al. 1996; Schindler et al. 2003). River herring along the Atlantic coast could be equally important but differ from Pacific salmon by not providing as substantial an influx of nutrients through mortality. However, by returning to the marine environment multiple times, iteroparous river herring provide repeated exchange between fresh and marine aquatic systems. Shortterm research on small watersheds shows evidence of marine derived nutrient incorporation into freshwater ecosystems (MacAvoy et al. 2000; Walters et al. 2009). Long-term studies of river herring reintroduction and nutrient transport are needed to understand greater ecosystem impacts (Schindler et al. 2003).

Small-scale natural and human induced change to watershed morphology was not accounted for in our four-century analysis. To assess large-scale obstruction, we assumed stream distance and lake area remained consistent with values obtained from MEGIS (2004). As mentioned in the introduction, long-term presence of dams seriously affects water body characteristics and biological habitat availability (Poff and Hart 2002; Wu et al. 2004; Walter and Merritts 2008). Accurate estimates of these changes are difficult to obtain (Petts 1989; Poff et al. 1997) and require quantitative analyses of historical maps and sediment profiles to determine river width, depth and lake surface area over time. Also, small-scale natural (i.e: beaver dams) and human induced (i.e. road culverts) fragmentation was not assessed here. Inclusion of this work is necessary to improve understanding and management of localized landscape changes.

We have focused on the long-term destruction of river herring habitat. Substantial impacts on other diadromous species, including salmon, American eel (Anguilla rostrata) and shad, and their contributions to freshwater and coastal ecosystems were not considered. Consideration of all species implies a devastating loss of diadromous biomass from coastal food webs, as suggested for over 100 years (Baird 1872; Ames 2004). While trophically important river herring also potentially provide prey buffering for juvenile salmon from fish and bird predators (Fay 2003), restoration efforts have suffered because of perceived competition with sport fisheries (Willis 2006). Further, river herring as bycatch in marine fisheries such as Atlantic herring (Clupea harengus) is increasingly considered an impediment to successful restoration (Kritzer and Black 2007). Thus, recovery of one species does not occur in a vacuum.

While diadromous fish are impacted by obstructions to a greater degree than potamodromous species (Cote et al. 2009), fragmentation of rivers, isolation of lake and stream habitat, rapid increase of impoundments combined with deforestation and other land-use changes that accompanied dams, have altered landscape ecology and affected all species (Foster et al.

2003). Fragmentation, land clearance and conversion to pasture land co-occurred with mill development. Thus, the documentation of damming is an indicator of regional changes to the landscape, including loss of foundation species (Ellison et al. 2005), shifts in species and habitats, nutrient composition, soil and sediment structure, presence of woody debris and overall flora and fauna (Foster et al. 2003). When the scale of alteration is considered (Walter and Merritts 2008) in relation to hydrologic connectivity and the relative strengths and directionality of hierarchal processes (Poole 2002), a dramatic shift from habitat continuum to discontinuum, not only within stream networks, but across the freshwater-oceanic boundary, has occurred. Further, punctuated discontinuities across the landscape together with homogenization of forests at the regional scale (Foster et al. 1998) have shifted the biotic structure and nutrient flux of Maine's ecosystems. Today, the terrestrial, riverine and marine landscape of Maine favors shorter-lived rapid growing species compared to pre-colonial ecosystems (Foster et al. 2002). A systematic and comprehensive plan is required to determine minimum habitat connectivity and species restoration targets, with multi-level involvement from individual watersheds to coast-wide management. Finally, by comparing current watershed restoration results to baseline habitat and productivity estimates we can determine the effectiveness of proposed actions towards regaining ecological connectivity after centuries of watershed obstruction.

Acknowledgments This work has benefited from conversations with Robert M. Cerrato, William Leavenworth, Karen Alexander, Theodore Willis, Michele Dionne, Gail Wippelhauser and Tom Squiers. We are indebted to the staff of The Maine Historical Society, The Maine State Archives, The Fogler Library Special Collections at the University of Maine Orono, and The Bangor Public Library Local History/Special Collections. We would like to thank J Wu, G Poole, D Cote and 1 anonymous reviewer for comments that improved this manuscript. We also thank undergraduate researchers Jaime Wright and Veronica Scorcia. This research was funded by a 2007 Mia J. Tegner Memorial Research Grant in Marine Historical Ecology and Environmental History (awarded to Adrian Jordaan) and NOAA award NA07NMF4550320.

#### References

Ames EP (2004) Atlantic Cod stock structure in the Gulf of Maine. Fisheries 29:10–28

Anonymous (1798) Legislature of Massachusetts. The Eastern Herald and Gazette of Maine [Portland] 26 March, 1798

- ASMFC (2009) Amendment 2 to the Interstate Fishery Plan for shad and river herring (river herring management). Atlantic States Marine Fisheries Commission
- Atkins CG (1887) The river fisheries of Maine. In: Goode BG (ed) The fisheries and fishery industries of the United States, Section V, vol. 1, pp 673–728
- Atkins CG, Foster N (1868) First Report of the Commissioners of Fisheries of the State of Maine, 1867. Owen and Nash, Printers to the State, Augusta, ME
- Atkins CG, Foster N (1869) Second Report of the Commissioners of Fisheries of the State of Maine, 1868. Owen and Nash, Printers to the State, Augusta, ME
- Atkins CG, Stillwell EM (1874) Obstructions to the upward movement of fishes in streams, and the remedy In: US Commission of Fish and Fisheries, Part II, Report of the Commissioner for 1872 and 1873. Appendix E; Sections XXIII and XXIV. Government Printing Office, Washington, DC, pp 589–621
- Baird ST (1872) Letter to Maine Commissioner of Fisheries on the diminution of the supply of food-fishes. In: Atkins CG (ed) 1872 Sixth Report of the Commissioners of Fisheries of the State of Maine, 1872. Owen and Nash, Augusta, ME, pp 7–10
- Baird ST (1883) US Commission of Fish and Fisheries Report of the Commissioner for 1883. Government Printing Office, Washington, DC
- Bigelow HB, Schroeder WC (1953) Fishes of the Gulf of Maine. US Fish and Wildlife Service Fishery Bulletin #74, vol 53. US Government Printing Office, Washington, DC, 577 pp
- Bilby RE, Fransen BR, Bisson PA (1996) Incorporation of nitrogen and carbon from spawning coho salmon into the trophic system of small streams: evidence from stable isotopes. Can J Fish Aquat Sci 53:164–173
- Brady PD (2009) Marine fisheries to work with local river herring officials on sustainable management of Massachusetts River Herring. DMF News 30: 9. Massachusetts Department of Marine Fisheries, Boston, MA
- Brown ME, Maclaine JE, Flagg L (2008) Anadromous fish restoration in the Androscoggin River Watershed. 2007 report on the operation of the Brunswick fishway. FERC #2284, Maine Dept of Marine Resources. PL 89-304, 28 pp
- Clark CE (1970) The Eastern Frontier: the settlement of Northern New England 1610–1713. Alfred A Knopf, New York, 419 pp
- Cote D, Kehler DG, Bourne C, Wiersma YF (2009) A new measure of longitudinal connectivity for stream networks. Landscape Ecol 24:101–113
- Dynesius M, Nilsson C (1994) Fragmentation and flow regulation of river systems in the Northern third of the World. Science 266(5186):753–762
- Ellison AM, Bank MS, Clinton BD, Colburn EA, Elliott K, Ford CR, Foster DR, Kloeppel BD, Knoepp JD, Lovett GM, Mohan J, Orwig DA, Rodenhouse NL, Sobczak WV, Stinson KA, Stone JK, Swan CM, Thompson J, Von Holle B, Webster JR (2005) Loss of foundation species: consequences for the structure and dynamics of forested ecosystems. Front Ecol Environ 3(9):479–486
- Emery E (1901) In: Emery WM (ed) The history of Sanford Maine 1661–1900. Fall River, ME, 537 pp

- Fay C (2003) Biological and ecological role of alewives. Maine Rivers annual conference 2003, September 27–28, 2003 Indian Island, ME
- Federal Register (2006) Vol 71, No 200/Tuesday, October 17, 2006/Notices, pp 61022–61025
- Foster DR (2002) Thoreau's country: a historical-ecological perspective to conservation in the New England landscape. J Biogeogr 29:1537–1555
- Foster DR, Motzkin G, Slater B (1998) Land-use history as long-term broad-scale disturbance: regional forest dynamics in central New England. Ecosystems 1:96–119
- Foster DR, Motzkin G, Bernardos D, Cardoza J (2002) Wildlife dynamics in the changing New England landscape. J Biogeogr 29:1337–1357
- Foster DR, Swanson FJ, Aber JD, Burke I, Brokaw N, Tilman D, Knapp A (2003) The importance of land-use legacies to ecology and conservation. Bioscience 53:77–88
- Graham J, Engle S, Recchia M (2002) Local knowledge and local stocks: an atlas of groundfish spawning in the Bay of Fundy. The Centre for Community-based Management, Extension Dept., St. Francis Xavier University, Antigonish, NS, Canada
- Greenleaf M (1829) A survey of the State of Maine: In: Reference to its geographical features, statistics and political economy. Shirley and Hyde, 460 pp
- Haila Y (2002) A conceptual genealogy of fragmentation research: from island biogeography to landscape ecology. Ecol Appl 12(2):321–334
- Hilborn R, Quinn TP, Schindler DE, Rogers DE (2003) Biocomplexity and fisheries sustainability. Proc Natl Acad Sci 100:6564–6568
- Humphries P, Winemiller KO (2009) Historical impacts on river fauna, shifting baselines, and challenges for restoration. Bioscience 59(8):673–684
- IUCN (2003) Guidelines for application of IUCN Red List criteria at regional levels: version 3.0. IUCN Species Survival Commission. IUCN, Gland, Switzerland and Cambridge, UK, ii + 26 pp
- IUCN Standards and Petitions Working Group (2008) Guidelines for using the IUCN Red List categories and criteria. Version 7.0. Prepared by the Standards and Petitions Working Group of the IUCN SSC Biodiversity Assessments Sub-Committee in August 2008. Downloadable from http://intranet.iucn.org/webfiles/doc/SSC/RedList/ RedListGuidelines.pdf
- Jackson JBC (2008) Ecological extinction and evolution in the brave new ocean. Proc Natl Acad Sci 105(Suppl 1): 11458–11465
- Jackson JBC, Kirby M, Berger W, Bjorndal KA, Botsford L, Bourque BJ, Bradbury RH, Cooke RG, Erlandson J, Estes JA, Hughes TP, Kidwell S, Lange C, Lenihan H, Pandolfi JM, Peterson C, Steneck R, Tegner MJ, Warner RR (2001) Historical overfishing and the collapse of coastal ecosystems. Science 293:629–638
- Judd RW (1997) Common lands, common people. Harvard University Press, Cambridge, MA, 335 pp
- Kline TC, Goering JJ, Mathisen OA, Poe PH, Parker PL (1990) Recycling of elements transported upstream by runs of Pacific salmon I  $\partial^{15}$ N and  $\partial^{13}$ C evidence in Sashin Creek, southeastern Alaska. Can J Fish Aquat Sci 47:136–144

- Kritzer J, Black P (2007) Oceanic distribution and bycatch of river herring. An analysis of federal fishery-independent and fishery-dependent data. Progress report. October 2007. Environmental Defense
- Lichter J, Caron H, Pasakarnis TS, Ridgers SL, Squiers TS Jr, Todd CS (2006) The ecological collapse and partial recovery of a freshwater tidal ecosystem. Northeastern Nat 13(2):153–178
- Lotze HK, Milewski I (2004) Two centuries of multiple human impacts and successive changes in a North Atlantic food web. Ecol Appl 14(5):1428–1447
- Lotze HK, Lenihan HS, Bourque BJ, Bradbury RH, Cooke RG, Kay MC, Kidwell SM, Kirby MX, Peterson CH, Jackson JBC (2006) Depletion, degradation, and recovery potential of estuaries and coastal seas. Science 312(5781): 1806–1809
- MacAvoy SE, Macko SA, McIninch SP, Garman GC (2000) Marine nutrient contributions to freshwater apex predators. Oecologia 122:568–573
- Maine Secretary of State. Fish Inspector Records (1804–1893) Boxes 1–9. Maine State Archives. Augusta, ME
- MBSRFH (2007) Draft strategic plan for the restoration of diadromous and resident fishes to the Penobscot River. Maine Bureau of Sea-Run Fisheries and Habitat, Department of Marine Resources, Augusta, ME
- MDEP (2009) January 1, 2009 status reports: hydropower projects in Maine, DEPLW0363-H2009, and Dam Removals in Maine and Dams Subject to Regulated Minimum Flow Releases. Maine Department of Environmental Protection
- MDMR (1982) Statewide river fisheries management plan. Maine Department of Marine Resources, Maine Department of Inland Fisheries and Wildlife, and Atlantic Sea Run Salmon Commission. State of Maine Augusta, ME
- MDMR (2008) Kennebec River anadromous fish restoration Annual progress report—2007. Maine Department of Marine Resources, Bureau of Sea-Run Fisheries and Habitat, 131 pp
- MEGIS (2004) Watershed, county line and coast base layers. Maine Geographic Information Systems (comp, ed), United States Geological Survey. Last accessed April 2009 at http://megismainegov/catalog/
- MEGIS (Maine Geographic Information Systems) (comp, ed), Army Corp of Engineers (USACE), Maine Emergency Management Agency (MEMA), Maine Department of Environmental Protection (MEDEP)(comp, ed) (2006) Impound database. Last accessed August 2008 at http://megismainegov/catalog/ catalogasp?state=2andextent=cover
- Moody RE (1933) The Maine Frontier 1607–1763. Yale University, New Haven, CT, 462 pp
- Morita K, Morita SH, Yamamoto S (2009) Effects of habitat fragmentation by damming on salmonid fishes: lessons from white-spotted charr in Japan. Ecol Res 24(4):711–722
- Mullen DM, Fay CW, Moring JR (1986) Species profiles: life histories and environmental requirements of coastal fishes and invertebrates (North Atlantic)—alewife/blueback herring U S Fish Wildl Serv Biol Rep 82(1156) U S Army Corps of Engineers, TR EL-82-4, 21 pp

- Pardue GB (1983) Habitat suitability index models: alewife and blueback herring. USFWS, FWS/OBS-82/10.58, 22 pp
- Pess GR, McHenry ML, Beechie TJ, Davies J (2008) Biological impacts of the Elwha River dams and potential salmonid reasons to dam removal. Northwest Sci 82(Sp Iss SI):72–90
- Petts GE (1989) Perspectives for ecological management of regulated rivers. In: Alternatives in regulated river management by JA Gore and GE Petts. CRC Press, pp 3–24
- Poff NL, Hart DD (2002) How dams vary and why it matters for the emerging science of dam removal. Bioscience 52(8):659–668
- Poff NL, Allan JD, Bain MB, Karr JR, Prestegaard KL, Richter BD, Sparks RE, Stromberg JC (1997) The natural flow regime: a paradigm for river conservation and restoration. Bioscience 47(11):769–784
- Poole G (2002) Fluvial landscape ecology: addressing uniqueness within the river discontinuum. Freshw Biol 47:641–660
- Pope CH (1965) The pioneers of Maine and New Hampshire 1623 to 1660. Originally published Boston, 1908. Geneological Pub Co, Baltimore, MD, 252 pp
- Pringle CM, Freeman MC, Freeman BJ (2000) Regional effects of hydrologic alterations on riverine macrobiota in the New World: tropical-temperate comparisons. Bioscience 50:807–823
- Rounsefell GA, Stringer LD (1945) Restoration and management of the New England alewife fisheries with special reference to Maine. US Department of the Interior, Fish and Wildlife Service. Trans Am Fish Soc 73:394–424
- Saunders R, Hachey MA, Fay CW (2006) Maine's diadromous fish community: past, present, and implications for Atlantic salmon recovery. Fisheries 31(11):537–547
- Schindler DE, Scheuerell MD, Moore JW, Gende SM, Francis TB, Palen WJ (2003) Pacific salmon and the ecology of coastal ecosystems. Front Ecol Environ 1(1):31–37
- Smith HM (1899) Notes on the extent and condition of the alewife fisheries of the United States in 1896. In: US Commissioner of Fish and Fisheries Report part XXIV for the year ending June 30, 1898. Government Printing Office, Washington, DC, pp 31–43
- Walter RC, Merritts DJ (2008) Natural streams and the legacy of water-powered mills. Science 319:299–304
- Walters AW, Barnes RT, Post DM (2009) Anadromous alewives (*Alosa pseudoharengus*) contribute marine-derived nutrients to coastal stream food webs. Can J Fish Aquat Sci 66:439–448
- Wells W (1869) The Waterpower of Maine Hydrographic Survey of Maine Sprague. Owen and Nash, Printers to the State, Augusta, ME, 526 pp
- Willis TV (2006) St. Croix River alewife—smallmouth bass interaction study. Final Report to Maine Rivers, Hallowell, Maine
- Wu J, Huang J, Han X, Zongqiang X, Gao X (2003) Three Gorges Dam—experiment in habitat fragmentation? Science 300:1239–1240
- Wu J, Huang J, Han X, Gao X, He F, Jiang M, Jiang Z, Primack RB, Shen Z (2004) The Three Gorges Dam: an ecological perspective. Front Ecol Environ 2(5):241–248

FOMB Exhibits Brunswick, Maine Hydroelectric Project, Androscoggin River FERC P-2284-0052

# Exhibit 17

# Merrymeeting News

The Newsletter of Friends of Merrymeeting Bay • PO Box 233 • Richmond Maine 04357 • 207-666-1118 • www.fomb.org

Friends of Merrymeeting Bay (FOMB) is a 501(c)(3) non-profit organization. Our mission is to preserve, protect, and improve the unique ecosystems of the Bay through:

#### Education

Conservation & Stewardship

#### **Research & Advocacy**

#### **Member Events**

Support comes from members' tax-deductible donations and gifts.

Merrymeeting News is published seasonally and is sent to FOMB members and other friends of the Bay. Article hyperlinks and color images are available online at: www.fomb.org

For more information, contact:

Ed Friedman Chair 207-666-3372 edfomb@comcast.net



### Let There Be Dark

The FOMB Annual Meeting on January 8, 2020 featured an in-depth discussion of light pollution, a growing problem worldwide, in Maine and here on the Bay. The evening's presenter, Robert Burgess of Brunswick, is President of Southern Maine Astronomers, a NASA Solar System Ambassador, and a member of the Brunswick Planning Board, providing him with several vantage points from which to see and analyze this problem.

Burgess addressed the audience of about 30 saying "In a world full of problems this is not the biggest." However, he said "But unlike so many of the larger societal problems we face, this one can be addressed at the local level where we live and is one where each of us can have a positive impact on the natural world around us."



Light pollution is typically the result of "misdirected or misused light" generally caused by the improper use of outdoor lighting products and practices involving buildings, parking lots and streets.

Burgess identified many of the impacts light pollution is having on our world including effects on animal habitats and behaviors, disturbing predator/prey conditions and reproductive cycles. Sixty percent of animal life on Earth is nocturnal and this adaptation can be significantly disrupted: everything from migratory bird patterns (deaths from collisions with lit buildings and towers at night), to insects, amphibians, spawning fish and other mammals. Even the blooming of trees and plants can be affected when bombarded by light. We are at risk of destroying night ecosystems with obvious and sometimes not so obvious repercussions to the daylight half.

Ex. 17

#### Page 2 • Merrymeeting News • Winter 2020

Effects on human health have only recently been recognized in the disruption of our circadian rhythms, reducing the amount of melatonin produced in the brain at night that is essential for our immune system and exacerbated by the increase in "blue-rich" light consequent to the widespread adoption of LED (light emitting diode) lighting. Late night screen time plays a common role in this.

Glare attendant to the improper use of lights can be hazardous to drivers and pedestrians alike, and particularly affects older individuals because of conditions in the eye that develop with aging.

Another major consequence of light pollution is sky glow robbing us of our ability to see the night sky. Burgess noted that 80% of the world's population live under some impact of sky glow, and that a vast majority of Americans can no longer see the Milky Way, only a few handful of stars and the occasional planet. Burgess said the loss of awe we used to experience under a dark sky extinguishes a cultural and spiritual connection humans have had with their environment for hundreds of thousands of years. He said the loss of this experience denies "the human soul the opportunity to recalibrate." It is also affecting astronomical research as more and more sky glow creeps into previously dark locations of major observatories. So really, light pollution is psychologically, scientifically, physiologically and of course spatially, one of the world's biggest problems.

Finally, Burgess reviewed our level of energy consumption. Following estimates of the International Dark Sky Association (IDA) that about 6% of national electricity consumption is for lighting, and 30% of that wasted through poorly aimed lights and over-use, IDA determined that we waste about \$3.3 billion dollars per year on electricity and unnecessarily inject an additional 21 million tons of CO2 into the atmosphere, contributing to global warming. Burgess says such use affects us as taxpayers, causing higher municipal street lighting costs, and as consumers, in higher business operating costs affecting pricing of goods and services.

According to the International Dark-Sky Association, only 2 of every 10 people on earth can now see the Milky Way and 99% of the U.S .and Europe are considered light polluted. The much treasured plain old delight, inspiration and wondrous awe from star gazing are becoming things of the past.

Burgess discussed the recent introduction of LED lights that had (and still has) the potential to reduce our energy use in lighting but cautioned about the "correlated color temperature" (CCT) of the lamps. He noted that lamps with too much blue in their spectrum, having CCTs in excess of 3,000 degrees Kelvin, are not recommended because of glare and light scattering effects, yet many businesses and municipalities are unwittingly installing these lamps with CCTs of 4,000 and 5,000 degree Kelvin ratings. Because LEDs are so efficient and durable, the bad decisions being made today will be with us for a generation (20 years) before the lamps will need to be replaced unless proper regulations are in place. It's important to note many LEDs can be electrically polluting with radiofrequencies causing health or electrical interference issues and have different light distribution characteristics than other lighting. LEDs, can have flicker problems, different lumen outputs and color quality than incandescent bulbs so researching LED models is important when replacing older inefficient lighting

Movements are increasing in Maine and around the country to adopt dark sky-friendly lighting ordinances and to put limits on the correlated color temperature of LED installations. Brunswick is one municipality where the Planning Board is reviewing new standards. Challenges in the adoption of new ordinances include dealing with preexisting installations, and the question of how far we want to go in residential lighting regulation. Burgess noted sometimes this discussion can seem as academic "until it's your neighbor's light shining all night into your bedroom window." The same applies to tower or other industrial lighting destroying local neighborhoods or viewsheds. No matter what local standards are adopted, Burgess stated a robust public education program will need to accompany it. He encouraged the audience to educate themselves about their communities' lighting ordinances and become involved in changing them if deficient.

There are five simple principals that should guide each of us in our individual use of outdoor lighting: 1) light only what needs to be lit; 2) only when it's needed; 3) no brighter than necessary; 4) with a lamp CCT of 3,000 degrees Kelvin or less; and with a fully-shielded cut off fixture that directs the light downward.

For more information please feel free to contact the author and speaker at: rburgess250@comcast.net.

# 2019 Accomplishments and Preliminary Financials

#### Media

• Print: (Over 12), Archaeology, Presumpscot River CWA, BIW, Habitat Assessment Project, Education, Speaker Series, the Bay, Outings, etc.

#### Volunteers

- Approximately 3073 volunteer hours (384 days)
- 85 volunteers

#### Membership

- 450 households
- Speaker Series (308 people)
- Outside 2019 (Paddle Series, Walks, etc.) 130 people.
- Newsletters 3

#### Grants

- \$5,000- Education
- \$3,000-Water Quality Monitoring
- \$25,000-Vegetation Mapping & Habitat Assessment

#### **Outreach Presentations**

• Maine Maritime Museum Cruises (80 participants)

#### Education

- One Bay Day (160 students, 3 different schools) (Spring Bay day weathered out)
- School Visits (312 students)
- Non-School Visits (450 people): library, summer series and science night
- Web site updates

#### **Conservation and Stewardship**

- Additional easements in progress
- Continuous landowner outreach
- Ongoing stewardship activities
- Control one phragmites stand in Bowdoinham
- Monitor all easement & fee properties
- Initiate Centers Pt. protection/acquisition efforts

#### Research

- Water Quality Monitoring 17 sites
- Dresden Falls Archaeology Radiocarbon Dating
- 10-year Vegetation and Land Use Update Completed
- Compile Historic Altered River Flow Research

#### Advocacy (postings, letters, testimony, etc.)

- Submit/ testify Lower Androscoggin Upgrade
- Lawsuit-GMO Atlantic salmon ongoing
- Healthy Rivers/Healthy Gulf promoting safe fish passage
- Smart Meters-On request: submit amicus brief for PA ratepayers with no opt outs
- Climate Change-Green New Deal
- Various National Efforts-National Environmental Policy Act, Ocean Plastics, ESA, etc.
- Posting Fish Consumption Advisories
- Presumpscot R. CWA-FERC & DEP Comments & Legal
- CMP Chops Tower Lighting
- Union River fish passage

#### **Primary Partners:**

The Archaeological Conservancy
Kennebec Reborn
Avian Haven
Maine Coalition to Stop Smart Meters
Quebec Labrador Foundation
Maine Historic Preservation Commission
Bowdoin College Environmental Studies
Department of Inland Fisheries and Wildlife
Maine Maritime Museum
Department of Marine Resources
Bowdoinham Public Library
Maine Land Trust Network
Friends of Sebago Lake
Department of Environmental Protection
Patagonia Outlet, Freeport
Chop Point School
Curtis Memorial Library
Green Justice Legal
Downeast Salmon Federation
Earthjustice
Center for Food Safety

#### **Abbreviated Financials**

As usual, FOMB members get a huge bang for your financial support. Thanks in large part to active volunteer participation, cautious spending and excellence in leveraging external support, our administrative expenses remain low and accomplishments high. Technically, while we await year-end reporting from the Calvert Social Investment Fund where we have some assets invested, this report remains "preliminary" but we expect no substantive changes to our bottom line when that reporting is received. Thank you all for your continued support!

Respectfully submitted,

#### Vance Stephenson - Treasurer

Income \$98,600	Expenses \$69,300
Grants 33%	Programs 90%
Membership 21%	Administration 7%
Annual Appeal 15%	Membership & Fundraising 3%
Other 31%	
## Released Back into the Environment: On the Road to a Blue Future

Travelling to the Canadian Maritimes and to the nation's capital, interviewing directors of research institutes and retired scientists alike, or plunging into decades-old library archive records, these are just some of the many tasks I carried out in searching for a cohesive picture on the effects of hydropower damming...

But before we delve into this wonderful journey of an experience, a little about me: I graduated with a B.Sc. in Biology from McGill University in the summer of 2018 with a focus on ecology. It was during those years my curiosity to understand the interlinkage between different strata of the natural world blossomed. Throughout my degree and afterwards, as a research assistant, I studied how streams, rivers, and wetlands of Uganda were being affected by climate change. The numerous facets exhibited in these ecosystems that are responding to or will soon respond negatively to global changes are often cascading in nature and truly worrisome, to say the least. In the end, I needed more experience and I wanted that experience to come from a different world, one that I knew. I began perusing my online network looking for opportunities in Montreal that lined up with my interests: the changing landscape of water, climate change, and assessing environmental impacts. This led me to an internship hosted by the Quebec-Labrador Foundation that partnered with Friends of Merrymeeting Bay and Friends of Sebago Lake to research and compile information on the effects of unnatural freshwater flows.



Photo: Hydro Quebec

I began the internship going through records, documents, and files sent to me as background information. Two names were oft mentioned: Hans Neu and Michael A. Rozengurt. Both men were senior scientists who rallied against a blind eye often turned by government regulators and other scientists, to the negative effects of large hydropower reservoirs including the selective releasing of stored, stagnant water back into the environment. In the case of the former, Neu worked in Canadian federally funded research institutions since emigrating from Germany after World War II due to the rising political divide at home. Hans Neu, an oceanographer proved to be the more prolific of the two (Rozengurt emigrated from the U.S.S.R. to the U.S. as an expatriate fisheries biologist), and the

more outspoken. He would speak to the press, sometimes much to his detriment, and often felt muzzled by higherups. His story fascinated me; a man inside the highest-level research organizations who couldn't be less like the bureaucratic dogma perpetuated by these organizations—speaking out for the good of our environmental future. My way through to understanding hydropower became through Dr. Hans Neu, but both distinguished scientists were remarkably prescient on hydro's widespread ecological effects .

Both long since deceased, I tracked down former colleagues of Neu who reside in Nova Scotia and who might be able to speak to his character and work. Nova Scotia also hosts some of the most cutting-edge marine biology and oceanographic research in the world. I took advantage of this fact to interview anyone willing to speak with me in these fields. It would be in Nova Scotia I would learn about historical obstructions, such as how the oil and gas industry would fund environmental research, or now, having experiences relayed to me about what the cost of government administrations cutting critical scientific research does to generational morale (in part because of the research funding source shift from public to private). It was also there that I gathered a sentiment among researchers, industry professionals, and professors alike, (often funded by oil, gas and electrical interests) that hydropower operations are not significantly thought of to be detrimental to the environment. Even after visiting one of the largest historical research libraries in Ottawa, the NRC National Science Library, and reading about hydropower project research there, the sentiment persists.

Quite often, hydropower and other large corporations attempt to mask the detrimental side of their operations through prolific philanthropy. Big hydro is expert at integrating itself into communities and regional subconscious by providing resources beyond that of just energy. Last year alone, Hydro-Quebec contributed many millions of dollars to institutions considered pillars of society. Even though corporate philanthropy need not have ulterior motives, one needs to be acutely aware of funding sources and whether explicit or implicit expectations, quid pro quo or research bias are a result.

As with most complex subject matter of this scale, one can find yourself threading a biased narrative because convincing material is present on both sides; therefore, the only solution is a careful and critical education: you can find the historical displacement of indigenous people from their land angering; the diminishing of groundwater tables and land erosion frightening; increasing fragmentation and reduction of fisheries threatening; the disruption of natural nutrient cycling and greenhouse gas emissions from reservoirs dangerous and industry funding of science influencing research outcomes. However, we cannot forget hydropower is sometimes the only energy source powering entire communities, and until truly green alternatives are developed and utilized, may remain the only viable option.

What is the solution, you may ask? In the end, after all the research, the interviews, the internal processing, the solutions are the same as they always have been for environmental issues: meaningful policy, regulation, enforcemental awareness, conservation and innovation. Hydropower is a monolithic institution, not going anywhere quickly, but some adverse effects can be mitigated; for instance more ecological flow regimes, minimal cultural and wildlife displacement, mandatory fish passage and limits to the number of dams on rivers. In the course of my internship I spoke with a UNESCO chair on the matter who recently helped pass a global methodology and policy through the International Panel on Climate Change (IPCC) requiring that every country



must report how much greenhouse gases are emitted from their reservoirs. What gives me hope, are the scientists like him, Dr. Neu, Dr. Rozengurt and others around the world who fight for our future.

You can read more about the material I have found by visiting FOMB's website Cybrary and looking up Unnatural Freshwater Flow Project in the Miscellaneous section.

## From the Chair

CMP's new 240' towers at the Chops Kennebec crossing dramatically violate the Merrymeeting Bay night sky viewshed with their excessive and as it turns out, unneeded lighting. TRC, CMP's project consultant, picked an off the shelf "solution" to a problem that doesn't exist, and was initiated and completed with wanton disregard for locals and the environment. Not surprisingly, there is tremendous financial incentive for CMP to "build big", and with as much "gold plate" as possible. This emblematic local project represents in many ways, the recent wholesale dismantling of our national environmental laws whether National Environmental Policy, Clean Water, Clean Air, or Endangered Species Acts.

In recent decades, increasingly severe ecological, astronomical and aesthetic problems from night sky light pollution have spawned an international movement to restore and protect our dark skies (see cover story and https://www.darksky.org/). Surface lights and internet satellite lighting and radiofrequencies are hampering worldwide astronomical observations. See an excellent animation of the expected 57,000 new orbiting satellites planned for the next nine years at www.mainecoalitiontostopsmartmeters.org.

An aircraft detection lighting system able to activate tower lights only when an aircraft approaches within range is being considered as an alternative for the Chops and while essentially eliminating the light issues, could substantially worsen human and wildlife health effects. Using active and powerful Doppler radar (CMP is proposing the Harrier system made by DeTect), likely in the 175 watt range (smart meters and cell phones are 1-2 watts) and able to detect aircraft 24 miles away, these systems blanket the area with microwave radiofrequency radiation, often harmful to people and causing adverse behavioral changes to birds, bats, insects and other wildlife. In fact, radar is sometimes used to deter birds from wind turbines that could kill them or from high use aircraft areas where they might cause an accident. Maybe Merrymeeting Bay needs fewer insects and birds?

A common suite of adverse health conditions including tinnitus, fatigue, loss of cognitive ability, headache and cardiac arrhythmia became known as "microwave sickness" (often now referred to as electromagnetic sensitivity) because of their association with workers involved in the early development of radar and exposed to non-ionizing radiofrequency radiation (RFR). These biological responses became the basis for eastern European exposure guidelines far more (100X) protective than those of western countries, based only on tissue heating. Many current precautionary guidelines suggest limits 1,000 times less than obsolete and irrelevant U.S. FCC guidelines. Just a week before press time, two lawsuits were filed against the FCC for their arbitrary and capricious actions in disregarding thousands of peer reviewed studies to the contrary, when deciding current RFR exposure guidelines promulgated in 1996, based on post WWII data, were still sufficient to provide safety. Filings are posted at www.maincoalitiontostopsmartmeters.org.

Radiofrequency radiation was classified as a possible human carcinogen by the World Health Organization in 2011. The NIH National Toxicology Program in a 10 year 30 million dollar study recently found *clear evidence* (their most definitive category) of heart tumors from whole body exposure to low level RFR, *some evidence* (next category down) of brain and adrenal gland tumors and DNA damage in multiple organs. For a densely populated area also rich in wildlife, 24/7 radar pollution is a particularly ludicrous idea, particularly when unneeded.

There has been a misperception that structures over 200' above ground level (AGL) require lighting to deter aircraft. Our multiple legal analyses show this is wrong. According to federal regulation (14 CFR § 77.17 a. 2.), structures 200' or more within 3 miles of the center of an airport with runway at least 3,200' are obstructions to air navigation. Obstruction height thresholds increase 100' for each mile further from the airport up to 499' above which every structure is considered an obstacle. Wiscasset at 5 miles being the closest qualifying airport, the Chops towers would need to be 400' AGL to be considered obstacles and subject to FAA lighting and marking recommendations. Contrary to popular opinion, these towers, even unlit, are not obstructions to air navigation.

Fortunately, the simplest and easiest solution, just turning tower lights off, provides the most satisfactory outcome at the least cost and with the most rapid relief. We have requested CMP extinguish the lights and issue a Notice to Airmen (NOTAM) of unlit towers and wire crossing at these coordinates, at least pending resolution of a FAA Marking and Lighting Study which is probably required to back out of their current situation. Understand the old

towers were unlit for 80 years of higher volumne air traffic and the wires were unmarked. Now, the larger towers are easier to see and wires marked with FAA approved large colored spheres.

Unfortunately, because utilities receive a guaranteed rate of return (annualized 10-14%) on investment, CMP has an incentive rather than disincentive, for costly solutions. High costs of lighting and radar are recovered with interest, through rate hikes and paid by us all. Follow the money. This alone is probably an excellent reason to support Representative Berry's idea of state owned transmission (and I'd add, considering river health, generation) facilities.

Far more detailed citations and exhibits on this issue can be found in a CMP section near the top of our web home page at www.fomb.org and later probably migrating to our Advocacy section of the Cybrary.

In 2019 we continued our outstanding education efforts with children and adults, received radiocarbon dates of 6-8,000 years before present from pine and oak charcoal recovered in our Dresden Falls archaeology work, built more partnerships towards our goal to lock in as minimum, current water quality on the Lower Androscoggin through reclassification and initiated efforts to protect the single largest parcel of unprotected and undeveloped land on the Bay, Centers Pt. in Bowdoinham.

Just as CMP's actions at the Chops (and many would add statewide) are a metaphor for national environmental assaults, so too is FOMB's advocacy on this issue; saving our night sky, protecting our health and wildlife and saving ratepayer money; representative of essential work thousands of local, regional and national groups of concerned citizens are actively engaged in. More often than not, we are standing up as in this case, and speaking out against <u>false choices</u>. Without a great Steering Committee and fantastic membership, we would be nothing. Thank you all so much.

Respectfully submitted, Ed Friedman, Chair

## WE NEED YOU! PLEASE SUPPORT OUR IMPORTANT WORK

FOMB Leadership	Friends	of Merryme	eting Bay ·	PO Box 233 · Rich	mond, Maine 04357
Our accomplishments are due to the hard work of dedicated volunteers, especially those who serve on our committees. If you want to get involved and serve, please contact the committee chair or Ed Friedman. We always welcome member input	Members	<b>hip Levels</b> Sturgeon nerican Eel ild Salmon		<ul> <li>□ \$250 Striped Bas</li> <li>□ \$100 Shad</li> <li>□ \$50 Alewife</li> </ul>	ss 🗆 \$20 Smelt 🗆 Other
and we'd love for you to join us! <b>Steering Committee</b> Ed Friedman, Chair (Bowdoinham)	Name				□ \$7 Enclosed (optional) for a copy of
Vance Stephenson, Treasurer (Kettering, OH) Tom Walling, Secretary (Bowdoinham) Simon Beirne (Bowdoinham)	Address			<ul> <li>Conservation</li> <li>Options: A</li> <li>Guide for</li> <li>Maine Lend</li> </ul>	
Becky Bowes (Brunswick) Phil Brzozowski (Pittston) Nate Gray (Vassalboro)	Town/State	e/Zip		Email	<i>Owners</i> [\$5 for book, \$2 for postage]
<b>Education Committee</b> Betsy Steen, Co-Chair, 666-3468 Tom Walling, Co-Chair, 666-5837	□ Renewal □ New Mer	nber	□ Send in □ I would	formation about volu l like a sticker	inteer opportunities
<b>Conservation and Stewardship Committee</b> Chair Vacancy			•	X	K. 34
<b>Membership and Fundraising Committee</b> Nate Gray, Chair, 446-8870		X			
<b>Research and Advocacy Committee</b> Ed Friedman, Chair, 666-3372		Tha	nks to <mark>Rebe</mark>	cca Bowes for new	rsletter layout.



Friends of Merrymeeting Bay P.O. Box 233 Richmond, ME 04357

Return Service Requested

NON-PROFIT ORGAINIZATION **PAID** PERMIT NO. 1 Dresden, ME



Printed on Genesis Writing. 100% Recycled, 100% post-consumer waste, processed chlorine-free.



### The "Sacred" Cod Moves to the New State House

On January 11, 1798, the Massachusetts (including, until 1820, today's Maine) legislature paraded solemnly from the Old State House to its quarters in a new building at the top of Beacon Hill. Designed by Boston-born architect Charles Bulfinch, the elegant new State House was tangible evidence of the Commonwealth's growing prosperity. The men who governed Massachusetts were thinking of the state's promising future, but they brought with them a symbol of the past. They carried a four-foot, eleven-inch wooden fish wrapped in an American flag. This "Sacred" Cod had hung in the Old State House, and it hangs in the new one to this very day. There is no better symbol of how much Massachusetts owes both its survival and its success to the humble cod fish.

The Massachusetts Senate has a "Holy" mackerel incorporated in its chandelier to compete with the "Sacred" Cod in the House of Representatives. (masshumanities.org).



June 20, 2024

**VIA E-FILING** 

Debbie-Anne A. Reese, Acting Secretary Federal Energy Regulatory Commission 888 First Street, N.E. Washington, D.C. 20426

RE: Brunswick Hydroelectric Project (FERC No. 2284). Merrymeeting Bay Chapter of Trout Unlimited Comments on the Notice of Intent (NOI)/Pre-application Document for the Brunswick Project (Docket: P-2248).

Dear Secretary Reese:

On behalf of its 300 members and in consultation with the Brunswick Falls Sea Run Fish Coalition, the Merrymeeting Bay Chapter of Trout Unlimited (TU) respectfully submits these comments on the Notices of Intent (NOI) and Pre-application Documents (PAD) for the Brunswick Project (P-2248) filed by Brookfield White Pine Hydro LLC, by Brookfield Renewable US ("Brookfield" or "Applicant") dated February 21, 2024. This filing has been coordinated with and is supported by the Maine Council of Trout Unlimited and its over 2,000 members.

### Introduction and Basis for Action:

The Brunswick Dam is the first dam inland from the Atlantic Ocean located on the Androscoggin River at a site also known as Brunswick Falls. The Androscoggin is Maine's third largest river with a length of 177 miles, draining a watershed of 3,450 square miles. The Brunswick Dam's location is at the very heart of the river relative to the health of diadromous species that access the river as part of their life cycle, including the Atlantic Salmon which are listed under the Endangered Species Act.

The dam is now being considered for relicensing by the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission (FERC). It has been 45 years since the current license was issued in 1979. This process represents a rare opportunity to take aggressive steps at a critical juncture in the history of the river's use for human welfare and the natural riverine communities it supports.

The Merrymeeting Bay Chapter of Trout Unlimited is the primary author of these comments working in step with two other non-governmental organizations (NGOs), Maine Rivers and American Rivers as they are in the

process of forming the Brunswick Falls Sea-Run Fish Coalition with the goal of removing obstacles to sea-run fish (diadromous species) in the Androscoggin River at the site of the Brunswick Dam. The groups' primary goal is to achieve changes in the license terms that will allow remnant populations of diadromous fish to again ascend the falls to reach their historical spawning grounds and complete their respective life cycles with unfettered upstream and downstream passage. With this goal in mind, The Coalition will participate in the relicensing process to prevent the disastrous fish passage from being accepted for another 40 or more years. It is recruiting others and will be welcoming more organizations and individuals to focus with us on the use of best available science and engineering along with direct studies to fix the problems created by the dam and restore unimpaired diadromous fish passage.

A key tenet supporting our action as stakeholders in this process is that the use of a publicly held, common resource like the Androscoggin River to produce hydro-electric power for sale by for-profit entities on open markets is a privilege and not a right. All elements of the river's human and ecological uses must be balanced by FERC when it is considering license renewal. Specifically, FERC is an independent federal agency with a mission to regulate and oversee energy industries in the economic, environmental, and safety interests of the American public. This mandate requires FERC to consider public input which is key to making changes in how the dam is operated and fish passage improved.

The river's human and natural communities and their respective economies are intertwined. In these comments, we will contextualize the history of the site as a fishery and an industrial tool. We then provide citations for research and eye-witness accounts that have documented the severe impairment of sea-run (diadromous) fish passage at the site, its nexus to the operations of the dam, and its ongoing contribution to the elimination of over 90 percent of their historical known populations. We will end by using FERC's guidelines for applying the Integrated Licensing Study Criteria to support using the relicensing process to find the best engineered solution for restoring sea-run fish passage at Brunswick Falls. Possible solutions may range from dam removal which we support to modifications of facilities and operational requirements, consistent with the best qualified engineering and biological studies, such as best practices incorporating radio telemetry and tagging studies, as agreed upon by all stakeholders, including objective third party review of these solutions.

### Physical and Historic Context of the Brunswick Dam:

Brunswick Falls was once the site of major and economically important diadromous fish runs. Salmon, sturgeon, shad, striped bass and river herring fisheries were critical to Native Americans and later exploited by European settlers as early as the 1600s. Dams have been built at this location since the mid 1700's to power industry (Figure 1 Dam History via Kiosk). But, the grist mills, sawmills, textile mills and paper mills powered by the dams are long gone. Unfortunately, due in large part to these dams, so is the vibrant fishery that once existed.

Today the remaining sea-run fish populations are literally "dammed" because they cannot easily pass the existing structure in either direction. Academic and agency research has determined that sea-run fish populations have declined by well over 90 percent from pre-dam levels. This dam prevents the production of hundreds of thousands, and for some species, millions of new offspring to replenish their populations. For example, sonar imaging of shad populations below the dam conducted in 2023 showed over 7,500 American Shad staging for upstream passage, yet in all of 2023 only thirteen were observed to have passed upstream of the dam. See also Appendix A which includes studies led by Professor John Lichter of Bowdoin College of river herring and shad populations in and immediately below the current fishway. Appendix A also provides a

comparison of alewife passage on two much smaller Maine rivers, where fishways have been materially improved, to the actual passage through the poorly functioning fishway at the Brunswick Dam<sup>1</sup>.

The fish being blocked are critical to the health of both river and ocean ecosystems. This leads directly to local economic impacts. Alewives, for example, are a keystone species that are critical to the nearshore fisheries supporting Maine's commercial fishing communities. The damage caused by their population declines due to dams has been directly linked to the loss of nearshore cod as far back as the 1880's (Ames 2004)<sup>2</sup>

Looking back to 1979 when the Brunswick Dam was last relicensed, the Clean Water Act (CWA) was only seven years old and just beginning implementation. As a matter of fact, the Androscoggin River with its putrid smells and discolored water from industrial and municipal sewage discharges was a major inspiration for then Senator Edmund Muskie of Maine to introduce and champion passage of the CWA. He grew up on the Androscoggin River in Mexico, Maine and witnessed first-hand the heavily impaired river where only remnants of diadromous fishes or any other forms of endemic life were evident and considered meaningful.

Things have now truly changed. We are 52 years beyond the passage of the CWA and 45 years after the issuance of the project's last license. Just two years ago in 2022, the river was legislatively upgraded under Maine's Water Quality Standards from a Class C to a Class B<sup>3</sup> water way from Lisbon, Maine downstream to Merrymeeting Bay – a river reach that includes the Brunswick Dam and two upstream facilities. Requirements under Class B include:

- "Class B waters must be of such quality that they are suitable for the designated uses of drinking water supply after treatment; fishing; agriculture; recreation in and on the water; industrial process and cooling water supply; hydroelectric power generation, ..... The habitat must be characterized as unimpaired."
- "Class B waters must be of sufficient quality to support all aquatic species indigenous to those waters without detrimental changes in the resident biological community."

The CWA and improvement in water quality has ushered in a new era for the health of the river. It is no longer the river it was in 1979 with a perceived value of only being good for turning hydro-power turbines or as a source of free water and an open-air discharge for municipal and industrial waste. Rather it is a river that is dramatically cleaner and has made huge leaps in the restoration of its own ecological health.

### **Conclusion and Requested Actions:**

<sup>3</sup> Maine Statute: 38-MRS 465 : Title 38: WATERS AND NAVIGATION Chapter 3: PROTECTION AND IMPROVEMENT OF WATERS Subchapter 1: ENVIRONMENTAL PROTECTION BOARD Article 4-A: WATER CLASSIFICATION PROGRAM

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Lichter, John and others. See Appendix A: Direct observations using sonar and comparisons among river fish passages in Maine (unpublished)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Ames, Edward, 2004, Atlantic Cod Stock Structure in the Gulf of Maine, Journal of the American Fisheries Society, Vol. 29, No1.

The above information points to the opportunity to build on positive momentum in the river's ecological recovery and to be the inflexion point for the renewal of the diadromous fish runs in the Androscoggin River that are currently severely limited by the dam. Renewing fish passage at the head-of-tide where the dam is located is now an entirely plausible action. The elements for success are in place: improved water quality and remnant populations of fish ready to take advantage of access to upstream habitat.

### Goals and Objective:

Now, FERC must amend the license to make that success a reality. To that end, as our primary goal and objective, we request that FERC require detailed studies by third-party experts agreed to by federal and state agencies and interested other stakeholders with the goal of fully understanding why the current fish passage infrastructure does not work for each of the diadromous species shown to have passed above Brunswick Falls prior to the history of dam construction. The licensee's suggested studies recognize the problem but are not adequate. The work must go further with the clear objective of providing replicable data that leads to new solutions at the site to allow for unfettered passage of diadromous fish species to known historic spawning sites above and, for catadromous species, downstream of Brunswick Falls.

Potential solutions must objectively consider dam decommissioning and removal as an alternative. A free flowing river would be an ideal solution. The Commission's NEPA analysis cannot be limited to simple consideration of alternative fishways designs. Unfortunately, this is not envisioned in FERC's Scoping Document: it should be going forward. Indeed, the law requires it.

For Atlantic Salmon, the current license provisions are inadequate. The relevant resource management goals apply towards creating the most efficacious designs in support of a restoration methodology that fits within the Gulf of Maine Distinct Population Segment where all the Atlantic Salmon critical habitat must be restored. This population segment has been listed as endangered under the US Endangered Species Act since 2000 and Critical Habitat was designated in 2009, including reaches of the Androscoggin River and its tributaries as cited by The U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service and NOAA Fisheries Management in their 2019 plan for the recovery of this population segment<sup>4</sup>. Given the complex and ambitious salmon recovery goals of the FERC licenses for dams on the Kennebec and Penobscot Rivers, a reassessment of the Brunswick license provision for this species is warranted. This effort is relevant to the human population of Maine as a whole and its Native American populations within that group, all of whom have historically harvested Atlantic Salmon for personal sustenance, economic, and recreational pursuits.

Relevant Resources, Agency Recommendations, and Research Tied to Public Interest Considerations: Attached in Appendix B, and throughout this document, we respectfully try to address FERC's guidance around the need for existing relevant information and the need for new information by including relevant research citations on the impact of this dam and others on sea-run fish passage. In addition to citations in our main body of this memorandum, Appendix B provides numerous and relevant examples of the body of literature describing the current problems with the existing dam and its predecessor structures dating back more than two centuries.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service and NMFS. 2018. Recovery plan for the Gulf of Maine Distinct Population Segment of Atlantic salmon (Salmo salar). 74 pp

Immediately below, we cite four sources that describe the need to significantly improve the fish passage at the Brunswick Dam for improved upstream and downstream alosine species as well as the endangered Atlantic Salmon, the American Eel and Sea Lampreys:

- 1) NOAA Fisheries. 2020. Androscoggin River Watershed Comprehensive Plan for Diadromous Fishes. Greater Atlantic Region Policy Series 20-01. NOAA Fisheries Greater Atlantic Regional Fisheries Office - www.greateratlantic.fisheries.noaa.gov/policyseries/. 136 pp.
- 2) Maine Department of Marine Resources. 2017. Draft Fisheries Management Plan for the Lower Androscoggin River, Little Androscoggin River, and Sabattus River. Prepared by Michael Brown, Paul Christman, and Gail Wippelhauser
- Hall, C.J., Jordan, A. & Frisk, M.G. The historic influence of dams on diadromous fish habitat with a focus on river herring and hydrologic longitudinal connectivity. Landscape Ecol 26, 95–107 (2011). <u>https://doi.org/10.1007/s10980-010-9539-1</u>
- 4) Weaver, D.M., Brown, M., Zydlewski, J.D., 2019. Observations of American Shad, Alosa sapidissima, Approaching and Using a Vertical Slot Fishway at the Head-of-Tide Brunswick Dam on the Androscoggin River, Maine. North American Journal of Fisheries Management.

These four documents and many others cite the Brunswick Dam itself and point to the need for this FERC relicensing cycle to consider and require significantly improved fish passage at the Brunswick Dam site either by dam removal or proven fish passage designs that allow for successful passage of multiple species with restoration of populations to their historically known abundance.

In its 2020 report, the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration (NOAA) summarized the problem at the Brunswick dam: *"Under the original license issued in 1979, the Licensee was required to build upstream and downstream fish passage facilities; however, these efforts were largely ineffective at passing most alosines<sup>5</sup> and salmon<sup>"6</sup>* 

This finding is consistent with findings reported by other agencies.

### Nexus Between Project Operations and Effects on Diadromous Fish:

In addition to the failure of the project to allow adequate diadromous fish passage, other specific incidents that create a nexus between the operation of the Brunswick Dam by the licensee and impacts on diadromous

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Alosine species include alewives, blueback herring and shad.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> NOAA Fisheries. 2020. Androscoggin River Watershed Comprehensive Plan for Diadromous

Fishes. Greater Atlantic Region Policy Series 20-01. NOAA Fisheries Greater Atlantic

Regional Fisheries Office - www.greateratlantic.fisheries.noaa.gov/policyseries/. 136 pp.

species are already documented in the FERC docket (P-2248) for this project. As an example, we cite an important incidence of a major fish kill of juvenile river herring in October 2016 for which we have first-hand observations. The fish kill appeared to be mostly alewives. Charles Spies a member of Merrymeeting Bay Trout Unlimited and a resident of Water Street in Brunswick directly observed the mortality from this kill below the dam when it happened. The attached description (Appendix C) was written by members of Friends of Merrymeeting Bay, a local NGO (https://www.friendsofmerrymeetingbay.org/). It's members also directly observed the incident and took further steps to collect data above and below the dam to pinpoint it as a source of the fish kill of thousands of fish (Appendix C, Friends of Merry Meeting Bay, FERC Comment Ref. P-2284, Brunswick, Maine Androscoggin Dam Killing Fish). As noted, this document and others are already filed with FERC but the incident is important to highlight herein as an example of the nexus between an operational misstep and a resulting extreme fish kill. This incident was ultimately determined by FERC to be an anomaly in the dam's operations due to an upstream release of water at Sabattus Lake which caused many juveniles to exit the lake at once. We respectfully disagree with the case being considered a rare and unusual event. What was actually rare and unusual was the sudden extremely large influx of juveniles and their entrainment in the turbines at the dam's hydro facility. This allowed for enough mortality to be readily observable and measured by outside observers. It is entirely likely that smaller numbers of fish are regularly entrained on their downstream passage, but the evidence is most often not observable by normal river observations from local residents which then bring the matter to the attention of FERC. Smaller fish kills could easily go undetected in the normal course but have an additive affect that equals the incident cited here. This type of mortality is very likely not limited to alewives and affects other out-migrating juveniles, including protected Atlantic Salmon. We request that studies considered under this integrated relicensing effort collect data to fully understand downstream entrainment of diadromous species on a temporal basis and not just for an incident similar to the October 2016 mass river herring kill.

Additionally, we have met with and are aware that the Town of Brunswick has similar views on the importance of restoration of sea run fish populations both environmentally as well as from an economic development perspective. Brunswick has long been working on a plan to improve public access to and along its entire riverfront and will be authoring their own letter to FERC citing the need to improve boating, trail and recreational fishing access along the entire impoundment area above and below the Brunswick dam. The town has made investments through the acquisition of waterfront properties along the river in the last forty years and is looking to make capital investments to improve the current level access to the river specifically to enhance public recreation opportunities and protection of its riverfront resource. Please include a recreational opportunity survey, in addition to any inventories of existing uses and infrastructure, as part of the studies to be conducted.

### A Rational Approach to Accounting for Study Proposals Methodology and Costs:

If license renewal is granted without major changes, it will allow operations to continue unchanged for another 40+ years – a long time to preserve that status quo! Simply allowing the status quo is not only wrong now, but a burden that will be put on generations to come. Therefore, when considering economics via level of effort and costs for proposed studies that may be put forward by federal and state agencies as part of the relicensing application process should be calculated as amortized over a period of at least 80 years. This period should account for both the 45-year period the current license has been in place with the benefit of little to no consideration or cost associated with mitigating impaired diadromous fish passage by the licensees of the project and anticipate the next 40 plus years that a new license will permit operation if the dam is not removed.

A FERC license is a privilege and not a right. In this case, it allows users of a public resource, like the Androscoggin, to produce profits for private industry. The dam is owned by a subsidiary of Brookfield Renewable Partners which is a publicly traded Canadian-based, multinational company that generates electricity for sale on the open market. It has been broadly reported that Brookfield and its subsidiaries own more than 80 percent of the hydro-electric production capacity in Maine<sup>7</sup>. This heavily weighted presence by one owner needs to be considered because of the potential for its operations to impact not only Brunswick but nearly every other river in Maine. Recognizing and enforcing the fact that the right to operate hydroelectric facilities by privately held entities is a privilege and that the river systems they use are a public and not a private resource is imperative. Proper management of diadromous fish passage at the first dam on this river inland from the ocean and a demonstrated impasse to federally protected species like the Atlantic Salmon and keystone ecological species like Alewives is also an imperative.

# It is the intent of Merrymeeting Bay Trout Unlimited and the Coalition to work with the licensee, FERC, authorized regulatory agencies, and other stakeholders in consultation to arrive at a well-researched and stakeholder supported solution that removes diadromous fish passage problems at the Brunswick Dam site.

'Merrymeeting Bay Chapter of Trout Unlimited appreciates the opportunity to comment on the relicensing of the Brunswick Project so key to the restoration of the Androscoggin River.

Questions concerning this submission be directed to Chip Spies at Merrymeeting Bay Trout Unlimited, Chapter 329. He can be reached at <u>chipspies@gmail.com</u>.

Respectfully submitted,

Charles James Spies III Member of the Board of Directors for Merrymeeting Bay Trout Unlimited, Chapter 329 Resident of Water Street, Brunswick, Maine

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Carpenter, Murray, "Brookfield: The Dam King of Maine", June 2, 2024 edition of The Maine Monitor (<u>https://the</u>mainemonitor.org).

### Figure 1. Historical Industrial Development of Brunswick Falls showing extended dam history





**Figure 2.** River herring passage at Brunswick on the Androscoggin River, Damariscotta Mills, and Benton Falls on the Sebasticook between 2000-2023 in millions of fish passed. Estimates of potential river herring production are 2.7 million/year for the Androscoggin, 1 million/year for Damariscotta Mills, and 5.3 million/year for the Sebasticook. By 2009, two dams had been removed and three fish lifts installed in the Sebasticook/Kennebec system allowing passage of millions of river herring. In 2017, the Damariscotta Mills fishway had been reconstructed allowing passage of ~1 million alewives each year into a single lake. The Androscoggin, however, has been left behind with inadequate fish passage. The fishway at Brunswick has only passed 71,087 river herring on average each year between 2000 and 2023, only 2.6% of its potential productivity.

### Shad surveys

In 2011, Professor John Lichter and Bowdoin College students worked with NextEra Energy, the owner of the Brunswick hydroelectric at that time, along with the Maine Department of Marine Resources, U. S. Fish and Wildlife Service, and the Androscoggin River Alliance to conduct an experiment to determine whether upstream passage of American shad could be improved by increasing the water flow of the attraction stream at the Brunswick Fishway. In 2013, the experiment was repeated in collaboration with Brookfield Renewable Power. The results were reported in the American Shad Habitat Plan, Maine Dept. of Marine Resources, 2020. Relatively few shad made it to the entrance of the fishway despite thousands being in the tail race. Since 2013, Professor Lichter, Bowdoin College students, and the Friends of Merrymeeting Bay have used an ARIS hydroacoustic instrument to count American shad moving upriver toward the fishway from a point just below the F. W. Wood bridge on the Brunswick side of the river. The following student report and table 1 describe these surveys along with the results. To summarize, there were usually 1000 to 12,000 American shad counted moving upriver in a single half-tidal cycle (4-6 hours) each year, whereas only a few hundred at most were successful finding the fishway and scaling the ladder in a given year.

### **Relevant studies**

Wippelhauser, G. S. 2012. Shad passage study at Brunswick Project. Maine Dept. of Marine Resources. Maine Department of Marine Resources. 2020. American Shad Habitat Plan. With contributions by M. LeBlanc (Brookfield Renewable Energy), J. Stevens (NOAA), J. Lichter (Bowdoin College).

### Bowdoin student work in 2017

Efficacy of fish passage over the Brunswick-Topsham hydroelectric dam by American shad (*Alosa sapidissima*) in 2017

Meera Prasad ('19), Biology Department, Bowdoin College Faculty mentor: John Lichter, Professor of Biology and Environmental Studies

Dams at Brunswick-Topsham have obstructed passage of anadromous fish species migrating upriver to preferred spawning habitat in the Androscoggin River since the early 19<sup>th</sup> century. The American shad is a key anadromous fish species that historically migrated as far as Lewiston, Maine to spawn each year. However, dam construction, overfishing, and water pollution decimated the shad population along with several other anadromous fish species over the last three centuries. Shad is an important component of Maine's river ecosystems. Their young-of-year consume and export excess nutrients out of the riverine ecosystem and after migrating out to sea, they serve as a prey base for several piscivorous fish species in the Gulf of Maine.

In 1982, a volitional fish ladder was constructed at Brunswick-Topsham to facilitate fish passage at the dam. However, the fish ladder has not been effective for American shad. To quantify shad attempting to migrate upriver at Brunswick-Topsham, I used an ARIS Sonar instrument to count fish moving past a point below the bridge connecting Brunswick and Topsham on the Brunswick side of the river. This acoustic technology provides video-like recordings of fish passing through an approximately 8 x 20-m footprint (Figure

1). Over six sample days lasting 5-6 hours each, I recorded an average of 3495 migrating shad between June 21 and July 18 moving upriver past the sonar footprint. The peak of the migration was on July 10 in which 4791 shad were observed. At the top of the fish ladder, an employee of the Department of Marine Resources or a volunteer counts the number of fish that successfully make it to the top of the ladder. Only a single shad made it to the top of the ladder indicating that there are many more shad attempting to scale the ladder than actually succeed. Although I was able to get clear video imaging of the river ecosystem, the sonar footprint only reached halfway across the river channel below the tail race of the dam (Figure 2). Thus, my counts were at best minimal estimates of the number of shad present.



Figure 3. Underwater image from the ARIS Sonar. The light blue fish at 7 to 9 meters on the left side of the sonar footprint are river herring. A few scattered shad range from 2 to 8 meters. The rocky bottom is visible out at 9 to 12 meters.





Figure 4. Aerial view of study site.



Figure 5. Number of American shad counted for 5 days over the 7-week period of the migration run.

Table 1: Minimum number of shad moving toward dam in a single half-tidal cycle recorded with ARIS sonar and the number of shad successfully finding and scaling the Brunswick Fishway ladder through the entire season.

	#Shad downriver	#Successful shad	
7/10/2017	4791	1	
7/5/2021	1459	550	
6/24/2022	1382	228	
5/15/2023	~7500	14	
6/18/2024	*9000-12,00	0 58 as of 6/17	/24 per Maine Department of Marine Resources

\*Provisional quick count by June 20.

### Appendix B: References relevant to dams in Maine.

### B1) Effects of dam building on anadromous fish in Maine:

Atkins, C. G. 1887. The river fisheries of Maine. Fisheries and Fishery Industries of America. U. S. Commissioner of Fisheries. \*Collapsed fish populations by 1815 with concrete dam.

Atkins, C. G. and N. Foster. 1869. First report of the Commissioners of Fisheries of the State of Maine, 1868. Owen and Nash, Printers to the State, Augusta, Maine.

Atkins, C. G. and E. M. Stillwell. 1874. Obstructions to the upward movement of fishes in streams, and the remedy. In U. S. Commission of Fish and Fisheries, Part II, Report of the Commissioner for 1872 and 1873. Appendix E, Sections XXIII and XXIV. Government Printing Office, Washington, D. C., pp 589-621.

Hall, C. J., A. Jordaan, M. G. Frisk. 2011. The historic influence of dams on diadromous fish habitat with a focus on river herring and hydrologic longitudinal connectivity. *Landscape Ecology* 26:95-107. \*History of dam building and loss of diadromous fish habitat.

Limburg, K.E., and J. R. Waldman. 2009. Dramatic decline in North Atlantic diadromous fishes. Bioscience 59 (11):955-965.

Poff, N. L. and D. D. Hart. 2002. How dams vary and why it matters for the emerging science of dam removal. *Bioscience* 52(8): 659-668.

Rounsefell, G. A. and L. D. Stringer. 1945. Restoration and management of New England alewife fisheries with special reference to Maine. U. S. Department of the Interior, Fish and Wildlife Service. Transactions of the American Fishery Society 73:394-424.

Saunders, R., M. A. Hachey, and C. W. Fay. 2006. Maine's diadromous fish community: past, present, and implications for Atlantic Salmon recovery. *Fisheries* 31(11)L 537-547.

Weaver, D. M., M. Brown, and J. D. Zydlewski. 2019. Observations of American Shad, Alosa sapidissima, approaching and using a vertical slot fishway at the head-of-tide Brunswick dam on the Androscoggin River, Maine. North American Journal of Fisheries Management.

**B2)** Connection of alewives and anadromous fish to coastal marine food web and groundfish fisheries: Ames, E. P. 2004. Atlantic cod structure in the Gulf of Maine. *Fisheries Research* 29:10-28.

Ames, E. P. and J. Lichter. 2013. Gadids and alewives: structure within complexity in the Gulf of Maine. *Fisheries Research* 141:70-79.

Baird, S. 1872-1873. U. S. Commissioner of Fish and Fisheries Report of 1873. Washington, D. C.

Belding, D. L. 1921. A report on the alewife fisheries of Massachusetts. Department of Conservation, Division of Fisheries and Game. Boston.

Bolster, J. 2012. The Mortal Sea: Fishing the Atlantic in the age of sail. The Belknap Press of Harvard University Press.

Fields, G. W. 1914. Alewife fishery of Massachusetts. Transactions of the American Fisheries Society 43(1): 143-161.

Hind, H. Y. 1877. The effect of the fishery clauses of the Treaty of Washington on the fisheries and fishermen of British North America.

Lichter, J. and E. P. Ames. 2012. Reaching into the past for future resilience: recovery efforts in Maine rivers and coastal waters. *Maine Policy Review* 21:96-102.

Mattocks, S. C. J. Hall, and A. Jordaan. 2017. Damming, lost connectivity, and the historic role of anadromous fish in freshwater ecosystem dynamics. Bioscience 67(8): 713-728.

Smith, H. M. 1899. Notes on the extent and condition of the alewife fisheries of the United States in 1896. In U. S. Commissioner of Fish and Fisheries Report, Part XXIV for the year ending June 30, 1898

### **B3)** Department of Marine Resources, Sea-run Fisheries Division:

American Shad Habitat Plan 2020. With contributions from M. LeBlanc (Brookfield), J. Stevens (NOAA), J. Lichter (Bowdoin College).

Androscoggin River Anadromous Fish Restoration Program. M. E. Brown, J. Maclaine, and L. Flagg. 2008.

Draft Fisheries Management Plan for the Lower Androscoggin River, Little Androscoggin River, and Sabattus River. 2017. Michael Brown, Paul Christman, and Gail Wippelhauser

**Appendix C:** 



P.O. Box 233, Richmond, ME 04357 www.fomb.org

## FERC Comment Ref. P-2284 Brunswick, Maine Androscoggin Dam Killing Fish

October 28,	2016 Contact: Ed Friedman, 207-666-3372 /edfomb@comcast.net			
Who:	Friends of Merrymeeting Bay			
What:	Brookfield Energy's Brunswick Dam Turbines Kill Thousands of Fish			
When:	October 15 <sup>th</sup> & 16th			
Where:	Androscoggin River, Brunswick, Maine			

Turbines at Brookfield Energy's Brunswick/Topsham dam have recently killed thousands of outmigrating young of the year (YOY) alewives and other fish. Locals first noticed the massive kill on Saturday 10/15/16, posting mortality photos from the Brunswick Water Street boat launch on Facebook.

Sunday morning, Friends of Merrymeeting Bay (FOMB) volunteers on their monthly water quality monitoring circuit, noticed the kill at Brunswick and further downstream and reported back to Ed Friedman, the organization's Chair. After documenting 500-800 dead fish just at the boat ramp and others on the rocks below the Green Bridge between Brunswick and Topsham and directly below the Brunswick turbine area, Friedman went up and downstream to rule out other sources ( there was no mortality observed above Brunswick nor below and above Pejepscot dam, the next one upstream) before calling the Brookfield Emergency Phone Line later that afternoon to report their dam turbines were killing fish. It is not known what immediate action Brookfield took if any.

When next observed by FOMB Tuesday morning, previous planned dam work was underway with a diver down in the turbine vicinity and all turbines shut off. The Taintor gates were open on the Topsham side of the dam allowing fish passage there. Currently after heavy rain the entire dam is spilling.

In normal conditions, the only way for migratory fish to pass downstream at Brunswick is through an 18" pipe with grate over the upstream end and flows of 40 cubic feet per second (cfs). This downstream passage is located immediately adjacent to the Unit 1 turbine with intake extending to the surface and with a throughput of 5,075 cfs. On the other side of the fish passage pipe are Units 2 and 3 with combined

2,672 cfs and entrances about 20' below the surface. Out-migrating fish, whether alewives, salmon, shad or eels follow maximum flows leaving the designated pipe in this instance, with little chance of attraction success and ensuring passage through the turbines.

Turbine mortality occurs through decapitation, direct concussive strikes, and pressure differentials on opposite sides of turbine blades leading to exploded swim bladders and eyeballs. All of these examples were seen in the recent kills. Similar mortality has been encountered on the Union River at the dam in Ellsworth, also owned by Brookfield.

FOMB has worked for years to ensure safe passage for migratory fish on the Androscoggin and Kennebec Rivers most recently during five years of litigation under the Endangered Species and Clean Water Acts. Despite overwhelming evidence, FOMB lost these cases because in the period from start to finish of litigation, interim species protection plans (ISPP's) were developed and issued by NOAA Fisheries pursuant to a joint cooperative agreement with USFWS and the court ruled FOMB claims no longer valid (even though several years of violations had occurred for which Brookfield should have been liable).

The recent kill is proof the ISPP's don't work. No fish, including endangered Atlantic salmon are adequately protected from turbine mortality at the facility as currently configured and operated. We request FERC take appropriate actions to ensure the dam owner is held liable and future mortality avoided.

An in depth report documenting detailed timelines of this event and agency correspondence will follow.













Note first photo of dam shows 18" fish passage "downspout" next to turbine bays. Dam is over 600 feet long and this is only safe passage unless water is spilling over the top. Last photo tentatively identified by DMR as a fallfish. All photos: Ed Friedman, Friends of Merrymeeting Bay. Available on request as jpgs.

### APPENDIX B – UPDATED FLOW DURATION CURVES











Figure B-3: April, May, and June Flow Duration Curves – Period of Record (1987 – 2023) Compared with 2014 - 2023







